Percy J Daly

CASTLE HACKET

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018 with funding from
Getty Research Institute

https://archive.org/details/transactionsofcu09cumb

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

CUMBERLAND & WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN & ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

(FOUNDED 1866.)

VOLUME IX.—NEW SERIES.

EDITOR

W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

KENDAL:
PRINTED BY TITUS WILSON, HIGHGATE.
1909.

The Council of the Cumberland & Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society, and the Editor of their *Transactions*, desire that it should be understood that they are not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in their *Transactions*; the Authors of the several papers being alone responsible for the same.

The Maps, Plans, and Drawings belonging to the Society are now deposited at Tullie House, where they are available for the use of Members. The key can be had on application to the Librarian.

The exchange *Transactions* received by the Society are deposited in the Reference Library at Tullie House, where they can be consulted.

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY

LIST OF OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1908-1909.

Patrons:

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF CARLISLE.
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MUNCASTER, F.S.A., Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland.
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD HOTHFIELD, Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland.

President:

(The late) RIGHT REV. THE BISHOP OF BARROW-IN-FURNESS.

Vice-Presidents:

THE EARL OF CARLISLE.
H. S. COWPER, Esq., F.S.A.
WILLIAM FARRER, Esq., Litt.D.
JOHN FELL, Esq., Flan How.
J. G. GANDY, Esq.
PROFESSOR F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., LL.D., F.S.A.
THE VERY REV. G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., F.S.A., DEAN OF DURHAM.
THE RIGHT HON. JAMES LOWTHER, Speaker of House of Commons.
THE HON. W. LOWTHER.
THE REV. J. R. MAGRATH, D.D., Provost of Queen's Coll., Oxford.
R. D. MARSHALL, Esq.
VEN. & WORSHIP. ARCHDEACON AND CHANCELLOR PRESCOTT, D.D.
(The late) W. O. ROPER, Esq., F.S.A.
HIS HONOUR JUDGE STEAVENSON.
E. T. TYSON, Esq.
THE REV. JAMES WILSON, M.A., Litt.D.

Elected Members of Council:

T. H. HODGSON, Esq., F.S.A., Newby Grange, *Chairman.*

H. BARNES, Esq., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.E.
REV. CANON BOWER, M.A.
MAJOR SPENCER C. FERGUSON.
J. RAWLINSON FORD, Esq.
HARPER GAYTHORPE, Esq., F.S.A.Scot
J. F. HASWELL, Esq., M.D.
REV. F. L. H. MILLARD, M.A.
C. A. PARKER, Esq, M.D.
F. H. M. PARKER, Esq., M.A.
W. N. THOMPSON, Esq.
REV. JOSEPH WHITESIDE, M.A.

Treasurer:

THOMAS ATKINSON ARGLES, Esq., Eversley, Milnthorpe.

Editor:

PROF. W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A., Lanehead, Coniston.

Editor of the Parish Register Series:

C. W. RUSTON-HARRISON, Esq., 8, Eden Terrace, Stanwix, Carlisle.

Secretaries:

T. WILSON, Esq., Aynam Lodge, Kendal.
J. F. CURWEN, Esq., F..A., Heversham, Westmorland.
(The above form the Council.)

Auditors:

FRANK W. CREWDSON, Esq., Kendal.
R. H. GREENWOOD, Esq., Bankfield, Kendal.

Assistant Secretary:

EDWARD W. WILSON, Esq., Airethwaite, Kendal.

RULES OF THE CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

As revised at the Annual Meeting, June 20th, 1901.

I.—The Society shall be called the "Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society."

II.—The Society is formed for the purpose of investigating, describing, and preserving the antiquities of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire North of the Sands.

III.—The Society consists of the original members, and all those who may have been or shall be elected either at a General or Council Meeting upon the nomination of two members.

IV.—The Annual Subscription is 10/6, due and payable on the 1st of July in each year; and no member shall be entitled to the privileges of the Society whilst his or her Subscription is in arrear. A composition of Ten Guineas constitutes Life Membership. *N.B.*—Ladies elected prior to August 30th, 1881, pay only 5/- per annum.

V.—The Lord Bishop of the Diocese, the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Cumberland, and the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Westmorland, if members of the Society, shall be Patrons thereof.

VI.—The other officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-Presidents, an Editor, two Auditors, a Secretary or Secretaries and Treasurer, all being honorary officers, who shall all be elected at a General Meeting of the members of the Society to be held each year.

VII.—The management of the Society shall be in a Council consisting of the officers above named, excepting the Auditors, and twelve other members, who shall be annually elected at the same time as the other officers. The Council may, if it think fit, elect one of its members as "Chairman of the Council."

VIII.—On the recommendation of the Council, the Annual Meeting may elect, as honorary members, gentlemen non-resident eminent for antiquarian knowledge, or gentlemen resident who shall have rendered valuable services to the Society, such gentlemen to have all the privileges of membership without the payment of Subscriptions.

IX.—The Society shall hold two or more Meetings in each year at some place of interest, at which papers shall be read, to be printed, if approved by the Editor and Publication Committee, in the Society's *Transactions*.

X.—The Council have power to appoint local secretaries, and to authorise the formation of Committees for local purposes in connection with the central body.

XI.—The Council shall meet about the month of April to settle the place or places at which the General and other Meetings shall be held in the season next ensuing.

XII.—The Council may appoint two members of their body, who shall, with the Editor, form the Publication Committee.

XIII.—Members may introduce a friend to the ordinary meetings of the Society.

CONTENTS.

(ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT ARE NOT SEPARATELY MENTIONED.)

PAGE.

I. Grave Slabs in the Diocese of Carlisle. Part II. By the Rev. Canon Bower 1

II. Inglewood Forest. Part IV.—The Revenues of the Forest. By F. H. M. Parker, M.A. 24

III. Kendal Parish Church, c. 1450. By Robert J. Whitwell 38

IV. The Advowson and some of the Rectors of Windermere since the Reformation. By George Browne of Troutbeck 41

V. Some Mediæval Crosses, Cross Sites, and Cross Names in West Cumberland. By C. A. Parker, M.D., F.R.C.S.E. 78

Plate—The Cross Lacon .. .. facing 102

VI. Agriculture in Cumberland in Ancient Times. By Francis Grainger 120

VII. The Customary Tenant-right of the Manors of Yealand. By J. Rawlinson Ford 147

VIII. Acorn Bank, Temple Sowerby. By H. Howard Batten 161

Plate—The Fireplace in the Hall: Acorn Bank .. facing 163

Plate—Carved Panelling in the Hall: Acorn Bank .. facing 164

IX. The Regalia of Appleby. By W. Hewitson, Town Clerk of Appleby 166

Plate—The Sword and Mace of Appleby .. .. facing 166

X. Concerning a Medal struck in commemoration of John Kendal, Soldier, Statesmen, and Diplomatist. By John F. Curwen, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. ... 168

Plate—The Medal to Sir John Kendal .. .. facing 168

XI. Brough Castle. By John F. Curwen, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. 177

Plate—Brough Castle Keep and portion of Gatehouse facing 178

Plate—Brough Castle Keep .. .. .. facing 182

Plate—Buck's View of Brough Castle, 1739 .. .. facing 183

Plate—The Hall, Brough Castle .. .. .. facing 184

Pedigree of the de Viponts and Cliffords .. .. facing 187

XII. St. Anne's Hospital at Appleby. By E. Alex. Heelis 192

XIII. Howgill Castle, Westmorland. By J. H. Martindale, F.B.I.B.A. 198

Plate—Arches of the Staircastle, Howgill Castle .. facing 200

XIV. Milburn Church. By the Rev. R. S. E. Oliver, Vicar of Milburn 202

XV. Six Extinct Cumberland Castles. By T. H. B. Graham 209

XVI. The Penruddock Kist. By the Rev. J. Hay Colligan 225

Plate—The Penruddock Kist .. .. .. facing 225

XVII. Charters to St. Peter's (St. Leonard's) Hospital, York. By the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg, M.A., F.R.Hist.S. 236

Pedigree .. .. facing 241

Plate—Seals to St. Peter's Charters .. .. facing 249

XVIII. Charters to Byland Abbey. By the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg, M.A., F.R.Hist.S. 252

Plate—Seals to Byland Abbey Charters .. .. facing 254

XIX. Two Documents relating to Shap Abbey. By the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg, M.A., F.R.Hist.S. ... 271

Plate—Seals of the Curwens .. .. .. facing 273

Plate—Seals of Shap Abbey .. .. .. facing 274

Plate—Seals to Lowther Charters .. .. .. facing 275

XX. An Indenture in English of 1431 between Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and Sir Henry Threlkeld (of Yanwath). By the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg, M.A., F.R.Hist.S. 282

XXI. Furness Fiscal Formalities 150 Years Ago. By R. O'Neill Pearson 287

XXII. Report on a further exploration of the Romano-British Settlement at Ewe Close, Crosby Ravensworth. By W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A. 295

Plan—Part of the British Settlement at Ewe Close, Westmorland .. .. facing 297

Plan—Hut Circle at Ewe Close, Crosby Ravensworth.. facing 304

Proceedings 310

Addenda Antiquaria 328

Publications of the year 333

In Memoriam 336

List of Members 339

Notice to Contributors of Articles 354

General Index 356

Statement of Accounts 365

Contributors to Research Fund 366

MEETINGS HELD BY THE SOCIETY,

1908,

FOR READING PAPERS AND MAKING EXCURSIONS.

1.—Carlisle ... ... April 9

2.—Eden Valley District ... ... September 10 and 11

ART. I.—*Grave Slabs in the Diocese of Carlisle.* Part II.*
By the REV. CANON BOWER.

ARCHDEACONRY OF CARLISLE—*(continued).*

IN this catalogue it may be taken for granted, unless otherwise specified, that the slabs are all of red sandstone, that they are three or four inches thick, and that the illustrations are approximately to the scale of half an inch to the foot.

DEANERY OF LOWTHER.

CLIBURN.

A fragment in the porch, 25 inches long. In relief, but much worn. The stem has a branch on each side. Cinquefoil ornament in Calvary foot.

Another fragment in the porch, 20 inches long. Incised stem with a single step at the base.

CROSBYRAVENSWORTH.

1.—On the north of church, outside. A yellow stone, 6 feet by 1 foot 6 inches. Cross fleurie. Cross head in relief in a sunk square base. Calvary mound with trefoil window-tracery, all in relief. Edges chamfered.

2.—Near (1) and of the same size. Plain cross fleurie. Calvary steps. Shears on dexter side. Chamfered edges.

3 and 4.—Much the same in size, but all trace of decoration gone.

---

* For Part I., see these *Transactions*, N.S., vii., p. 165.

LOWTHER.

In the side chapel on the floor. A cross crosslet with sword on sinister side, 6 feet long and 2 feet 10 inches wide. V. 50.

MORLAND.

In south transept on east wall. A light drab stone. Height, 4 feet. Width at top, 11 inches; at bottom, 8 inches. Thickness, 7 inches. In relief. A four-armed cross head in a circle, each arm a trefoil. Five leaves are on each side of stem, which ends in a knot. V. 51.

A fragment in porch, consisting of the foot of a cross, with Calvary steps, inclosing a trefoil, inside which again is a quatrefoil.

SHAP.

A fragment on the outside of church, south side, 12 inches by 10 inches. Cross fleurie in sunk base, also hilt of sword (incised) on sinister side.

Another fragment on east wall. About a foot square. A eight-branched floriated cross, in sunk base.

SHAP ABBEY.

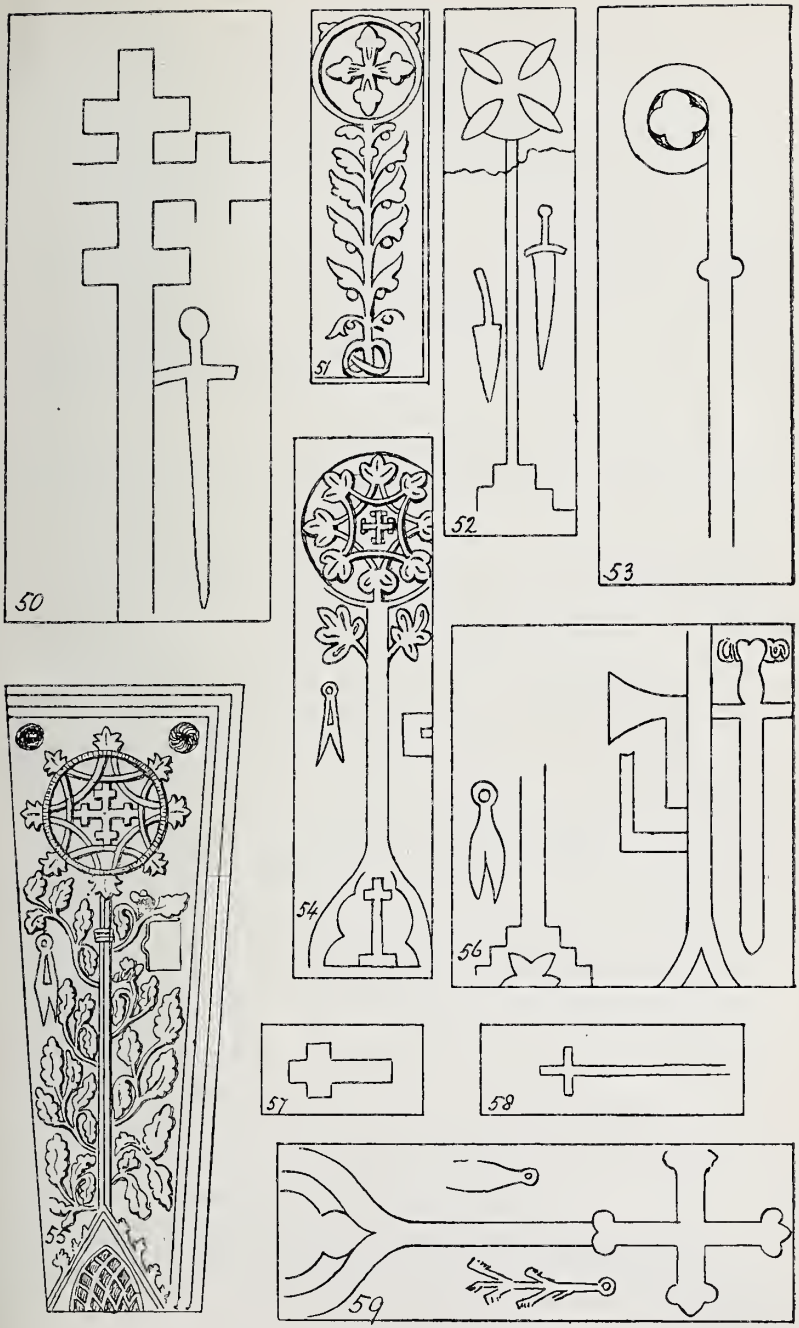
A slab on the ground, 6 feet long by 2 feet wide. Incised. A pastoral staff, supposed to be an abbot's grave. V. 53.

Two others, one with a fretty pattern and the other with a sword or cross, but much worn.

Deanery of Maryport.

ASPATRIA.

Built into the east wall of churchyard is a slab 4 feet 9 inches long, 1 foot 3 inches to 1 foot wide. An incised floriated cross head with trefoil leaf on each



V.—GRAVE SLABS AT LOWTHER, MORLAND, SHAP ABBEY, BRIDEKIRK, DEARHAM (DOVENBY), AND PAPCASTLE.

side below it. On the dexter side is a book of the gospel, six inches long. Calvary steps. Inscription in Lombardic characters—"hic jacet Bartholomeus de Oughtersat." Probably a 13th century stone.

On the same wall is a small slab. Cross fleurie in relief, 1 foot 1½ inches long, 8 inches to 5 inches wide. Calvary steps. Chamfered edges.

Other small fragments.

BRIDEKIRK.

The first nine of these slabs are against a wall in the old church.

1.—An incised slab 1 foot 8 inches long, 1 foot 3 inches wide and 5 inches thick. A good sword on the sinister side. Inscription—"Hic jacet" . . .

2.—A slab of grey Tallentire freestone, 5 feet 6 inches long by 1 foot 5 inches to 1 foot 2 inches broad, 5 inches thick. Incised cross head. Sword on sinister and ploughshare or spade on dexter. Calvary steps. V. 52.

3.—A grey stone slab, 1 foot 7 inches long by 11 inches wide, with bevilled edges, 6 inches thick. On it is a plain Latin cross. V. 57.

4.—Another grey stone, 2 feet 3 inches long, the same width as last, but with no device upon it.

5.—A grey stone, 4 feet long, 1 foot 2 inches wide and 6 inches thick. On it is a deeply incised Latin cross in the centre.

6.—A fragment; stem in relief, with Calvary steps. Length, 3 feet.

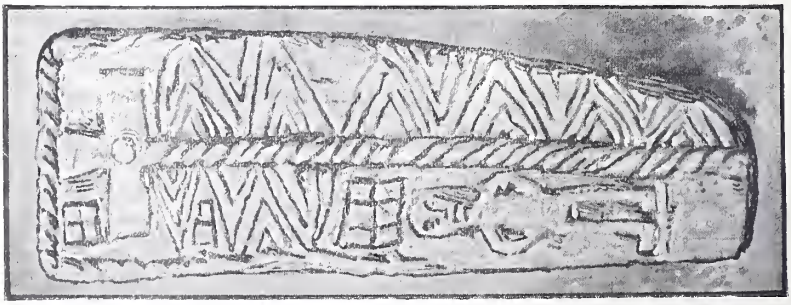
7.—Perhaps the top part of (6). Floriated cross in relief. Shears on dexter side; 3 feet long.

8.—Grey Tallentire stone slab, 2 feet 8 inches long, 1 foot 1 inch to 10 inches wide. A narrow Latin cross in relief. V. 58.

9.—The lower portion of a slab, 3 feet long, width 8 inches, thickness 5 inches. On the dexter side is the point of a sword above a trowel or ploughshare.

10.—Over the south window of old chancel. Red sandstone; 7 feet long, 2 feet to 1 foot 9 inches wide, and 4 feet thick. All in relief. A floriated cross head. On sinister side a long sword; on dexter a heater-shaped shield, without device. Calvary trefoil mound.

Papcastle (in the parish of Bridekirk). In 1891 a large stone used as a sconce in a dairy was found to have an incised cross upon it. It is 6 feet 6 inches long by 1 foot 9 inches wide. On the sinister side is a bunch of keys, and on the dexter a pair of shears. Calvary mound. The arms of the cross are at right angles to one another, terminating in a trefoil. The slab is now in the possession of the owner, H. P. Mawson, Esq., The Ghyll, Cockermouth. V. 59.



THE "ST. LAWRENCE" SLAB, CROSSCANONBY.

CROSSCANONBY.

1.—Against the south wall of the chancel outside is a red stone slab 7 feet long, 2 feet to 1 foot 6 inches wide and 8 inches thick. Cross fleurie in relief but much worn. Sword on sinister side.

2.—In the porch is a stone which was found in 1879 in digging a drain about 2 feet from the church. It is about 2 feet 9 inches long by 1 foot wide. The cross and border are in relief but the rest incised. The late Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A. at the time wrote thus :—"The square on the dexter side is the 'textus' or book of the gospels, and if the device above the man is a gridiron, the human figure may represent St. Lawrence, who was in deacon's orders." (See these *Transactions*, o.s., vol. v., p. 151, where is an illustration. See also Calverley's *Early Sculptured Crosses, etc.*, p. 109).

DEARHAM.

1.—On the north wall of aisle, 5 feet 3 inches long by 1 foot 3 inches wide, a cross of eight trefoiled arms in sunk base with a small cross crosslet in the centre. A five-leafed branch on each side of stem. On the sinister side is a book of the gospels, and on the dexter a pair of shears. At the base is a Calvary mound with a cinque-foil window-tracery, and within this a Latin cross. V. 54.

2.—Fragments of a slab split down the centre, formerly used as a coping stone on the vicarage garden wall. On the sinister side is a sword.

3.—An incised slab 6 feet by 1 foot 3 inches, resting against the west wall of the nave, to the north of the tower. Floriated cross with a large sword on sinister, Calvary steps. On dexter, "Kesttula Radulphi" in Lombardic letters ; on sinister other letters.

4.—On the north wall of aisle a double stone, incised, 3 feet 10 inches by 3 feet 6 inches. On the dexter half (much worn) is the lower part of a cross with Calvary steps enclosing a quatrefoil. Shears are on the dexter. Alongside this cross is another with Calvary mound. A large sword with letters by the

hilt is on sinister, while on dexter is a carpenter's square and axe. V. 56.

5.—On north wall of aisle a slab 6 feet 3 inches long by 1 foot 10 inches to 1 foot. An incised floriated cross, each arm breaking out into 3 trefoils, with shears on sinister side.

On the east wall of porch are nine fragments, and one on the seat. One has an inscription in Lombardic letters (?) . . . ESTGARDHOPANISDENEV . .

At Dovenby Hall (from Dearham Church) is a beautiful slab, thus described by the late Rev. W. S. Calverley:—"A very beautifully worked stone, with book and shears, oak leaves and acorns, small cross in centre of upper part, moulding and window tracery at base, having the decorations in good relief, one side cut away." It is engraved in Lysons' *History of Cumberland*, pl. 2, p. cxcv., also in Cutts' *Sepulchral Slabs*, pl. lxiii. and Boutell's *Church Monuments*, p. 93. V. 55.

GILCRUX.

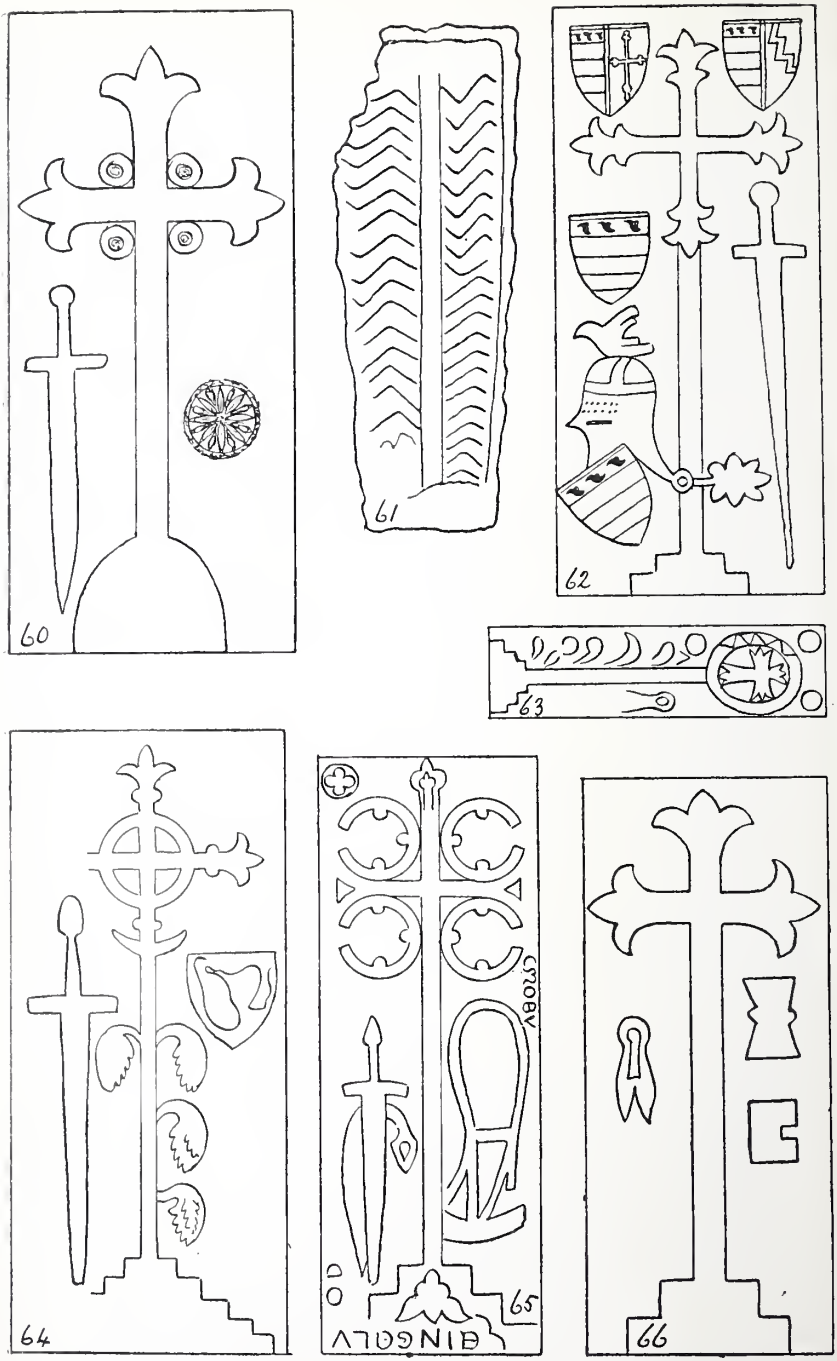
A white stone 2 feet by 1 foot 3 inches, having on it an incised Latin cross 15 inches long.

PLUMBLAND.

Built into the wall of the belfry. A fragment of a cross fleurie 11 inches by 8 inches. Also two other similar fragments.

TORPENHOW.

Large floriated cross in sunk base, serving as a lintel above the west window. Sword on sinister side. A Calvary step. On churchyard wall to the right of the gate, a small incised slab, 1 foot 7 inches by 9 inches to 6 inches, bevilled edges. Cross fleurie, Calvary mound, sword on dexter side. A third, 2 feet 8 inches by 1 foot, incised, three rude leaves on each side of a stem. Steps.



VI.—GRAVE SLABS AT BROUGHAM, KIRKOSWALD, AINSTABLE, LAZONBY, MELMERBY, AND GREAT SALKELD.

Deanery of Penrith East.

AINSTABLE.

On the west side of churchyard an incised slab 6½ feet long by 2½ feet wide. Four equal straight arms of cross ending in a trefoil. On sinister a sword. Four coats of arms of the Denton family of Denton of Cardew, who held the manor in the reign of Edward II. The two at the top of the cross are impaled with (1) a bend (indented); (2) a cross engrailed. John de Denton married Joan de Kirkbride. Below are two shields with Denton arms, arg. 2 bars gules in chief three martlets of the second. The lower shield is placed diagonally under a helmet with Denton crest (a martlet sable). This was a custom of the late fourteenth and early fifteenth centuries. Around the stone is this inscription:—"Hic Jacet Johannes de D . nton Dominus de . . . . nstapli." This is illustrated in Cutts, plate xxii. Lysons' *History of Cumberland*, page cxcvi. VI. 62.

BROUGHAM.

1.—On floor of chancel 6 feet 3 inches long by 3 feet wide. Deeply incised. Floriated cross with a boss (or rose) at the junction of each arm of the cross. Calvary mound and sword on dexter. On sinister a circular shield, 1 foot in diameter. Cutts in *Manual of Sepulchral Slabs*, p. 63, says "this is supposed to be the stone of Udard de Broham A.D. 1185. Round shields with a boss in the centre similar to this may be seen in the Bayeux tapestry, but always used by footmen" (See *Archæological Journal*, vol. iv., p. 59. Illustrations in Cutts, plate vii. and in Styan's *History of Sepulchral Cross-slabs*," plate c.) VI. 60.

2.—Adjoining the last is an incised much-worn slab with floriated cross, sword on sinister. Much the same

size. Cutts on page 65 says that it is probably the gravestone of Gilbert de Broham, A.D. 1230 (*Archæological Journal*, vol. iv., p. 59).

CROGLIN.

An incised slab, 20 inches long by 9 inches wide. The stem of a cross with Calvary steps. Shears on sinister side with inscription "✠ HIC JACET Ī TVMBA HISABELLA." Said to be of the early part of the fourteenth century. Found in digging a grave (these *Transactions*, O.S., vol. xiv, page 210, where also is a plate).

KIRKOSWALD.

In churchyard at the east end, a stone 5 feet by 1 foot 8 inches and 6 inches thick. A correspondent writes thus "Dug up from the old vestry (date *circa* 1670) occupying part of site of south chapel (date *circa* 1240)." VI. 61.

The same friend sends a sketch of another found in taking out the foundation of north aisle in 1879. Length 4 feet by 1 foot. Part of a cross fleurie with sword on sinister side, Calvary steps.

LAZONBY.

Two cross heads on the same stone side by side, 4 feet 2 inches long by 2 feet broad. In churchyard left of gate. On dexter a plain floriated cross with straight arms; on sinister a similar cross with the addition of a circle (wreath or garland).

In the centre aisle near the door a cross fleurie like the last, 4 feet 6 inches by 3 feet. Chalice on dexter and book of the gospels on sinister.

A third to the left of the door. A cross patée in a circle surrounded by a zig-zag ornament in an outer circle. On dexter side leaves and on sinister shears. 3 feet 4 inches by 11½ inches. VI. 63.

MELMERBY.

1.—In chancel; in relief (engraved in Lysons) 6 feet 2 inches by 2 feet 11 inches. Floriated cross with garland (as at Lazonby). On sinister shield with manche, on dexter a sword. Three leaves on either side of stem. Calvary steps. VI. 64.

2.—An incised plain cross fleurie, 5 feet 11 inches by 35 inches. Sword on dexter. Two large steps.

3.—See these *Transactions*, o.s., vol. viii., p. 53. This stone is described by the late Rev. T. Lees at great length. It consists of a plain floriated cross with Calvary steps. Shears on dexter side and chalice and book on sinister. Mr. Lees says it is the tomb of an archdeacon or rural dean. VI. 66.

GREAT SALKELD.

1.—In tower over fireplace (engraved in Lysons' *History of Cumberland*, cxcv. and in Cutts' *Manual of Sepulchral Slabs and Crosses*, plate xiii.). Sword with belt on dexter and hunting horn on sinister. An inscription "OMOBV——O—E—INGELVOD." Cutts says this was the tomb of an officer of Inglewood forest. VI. 65.

2.—In vestry over a window, an incised stem of cross with horse-shoe and hammer on dexter, and pincers on sinister. VII. 68.

3.—Also in vestry; other fragments.

4.—A plain Latin cross with very straight sword on sinister. VII. 67

5.—A cross with eight arms ending in a cinque-foil in relief, 6 feet 4 inches by 2 feet 6 inches. Book on sinister and chalice on dexter. Calvary mound. VII. 69.

Also another in chancel with a very long sword.

6.—Outside, much worn, a floriated cross in sunk base, Calvary steps with trefoil, something on sinister.

Deanery of Penrith West.

BARTON.

On north-east end of floor of chancel. A very well cut slab about 6 feet long. An eight-branched cross-head in sunk base. In the centre of cross a cross fleurie. On sinister a sword, and on dexter a plain heater-shaped shield.

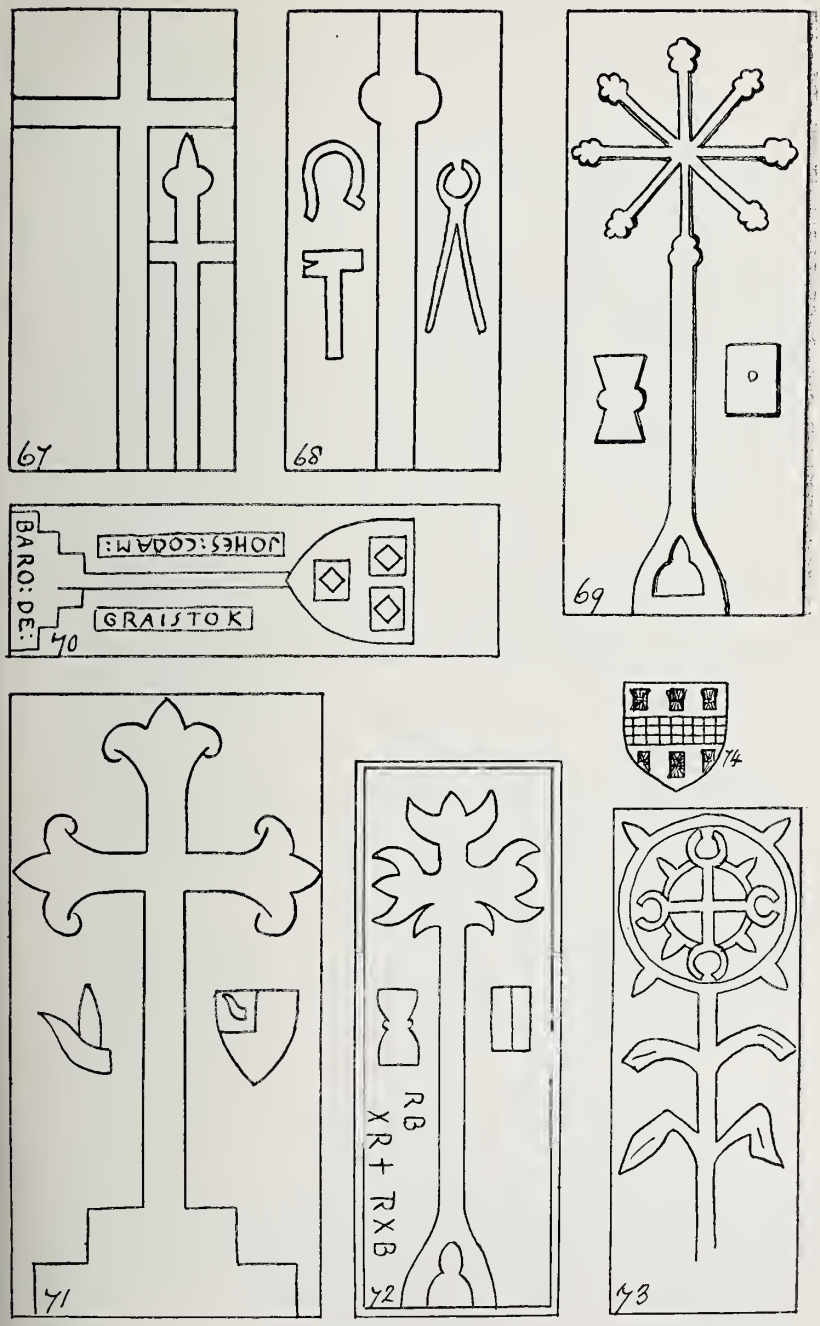
Also a fragment 15 inches by 20 inches. A plain circle around an incised cross, pommel of sword on sinister.

GREYSTOKE.

On sanctuary floor are two slabs.

1.—4 feet by 1 foot, incised. A plain cross fleurie but with extremities of the arms cut off to make the stone fit into some other place. Shears on sinister. Calvary steps.

2.—In relief. 5 feet 1 inch. Top 23 inches, tapering to 19. Mrs. Hudleston in *St. Andrew's Church, Greystock*, says:—"1306. Sir John de Graystock, 10th Baron, died. His tombstone in the chancel immediately North of the steps to the Altar, bears the inscription 'JOHES : CODAM : BARO : DE : GRAISTOK.' He settled the Barony of Graystock on his cousin and nearest male heir, Ralph Lord of Grymethorp." The top of the cross is undecipherable; Lysons gives part of a floriated cross and sword on sinister; but there are steps at the foot. A shield across the middle of slab bears the arms of the family of Greystock (three cushions), and the inscription as above is incised below the shield beginning on dexter and running round to the sinister. VII. 70.



VII.—GRAVE SLABS AT GREAT SALKELD, GREYSTOKE, HUTTON-IN-THE FOREST, PENRITH, AND NEWTON REIGNY.

HUTTON-IN-THE-FOREST.

1.—On the left-hand side of the churchyard path, resting on a foundation of walled stone, so as to form an altar tomb, 6 feet 7 inches by 3 feet 3 inches. A plain incised floriated cross with steps. On dexter side a hunting horn. On sinister a shield, on which is a quarter charged with a hunting horn. This must be a ranger's or forester's grave. VII. 71.

2.—In sanctuary a floriated cross with rope border all round slab. Calvary mound enclosing trefoil. Chalice on dexter and book of gospels on sinister. Inscription "RB XR ✠ R × B." VII. 72.

NEWTON REIGNY.

In churchyard in two pieces, together 8 feet long by 4 feet 9 inches. Plain floriated cross with steps. On dexter a shield incised; a fesse checky between six garbs. VII. 74

PENRITH.

In porch, 5 feet 3 inches by 18 inches. Cross within a circle in relief; each arm ends in a broken circle or horse shoe. On stem are leaves. VII. 73.

WATERMILLOCK.

On the south side of the churchyard wall, 4 feet long, sundial. A very rough 14th or 15th century cross. A number of holes show that it has been used as a coping stone with rails fixed in it.

Deanery of Wigton.

AIKTON.

On the east wall of the south aisle on the outside in bold relief is a stone 5 feet 6 inches long, 10 inches wide and 10 inches thick. A border on both sides contains dog-tooth ornaments. The cross head is too

much worn to be correctly deciphered, but the stem is a well defined sword such as is found in the Hebrides. This is said to be the tombstone of Sir Hugh de Morville, one of the assassins of Thomas á Beckett, whose sword is now in the possession of Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Bart., of Brayton Hall. On the sides is a rough pattern of straight branches with plain leaves. VIII. 75.

BROMFIELD.

On June 4, 1888, Canon Taylor, the present Vicar, and the late Rev. W. S. Calverley uncovered a flight of steps in the churchyard, from which sales, etc., were formerly announced, and discovered no less than 23 slabs or fragments of slabs. The best of these are preserved inside the church, or porch.

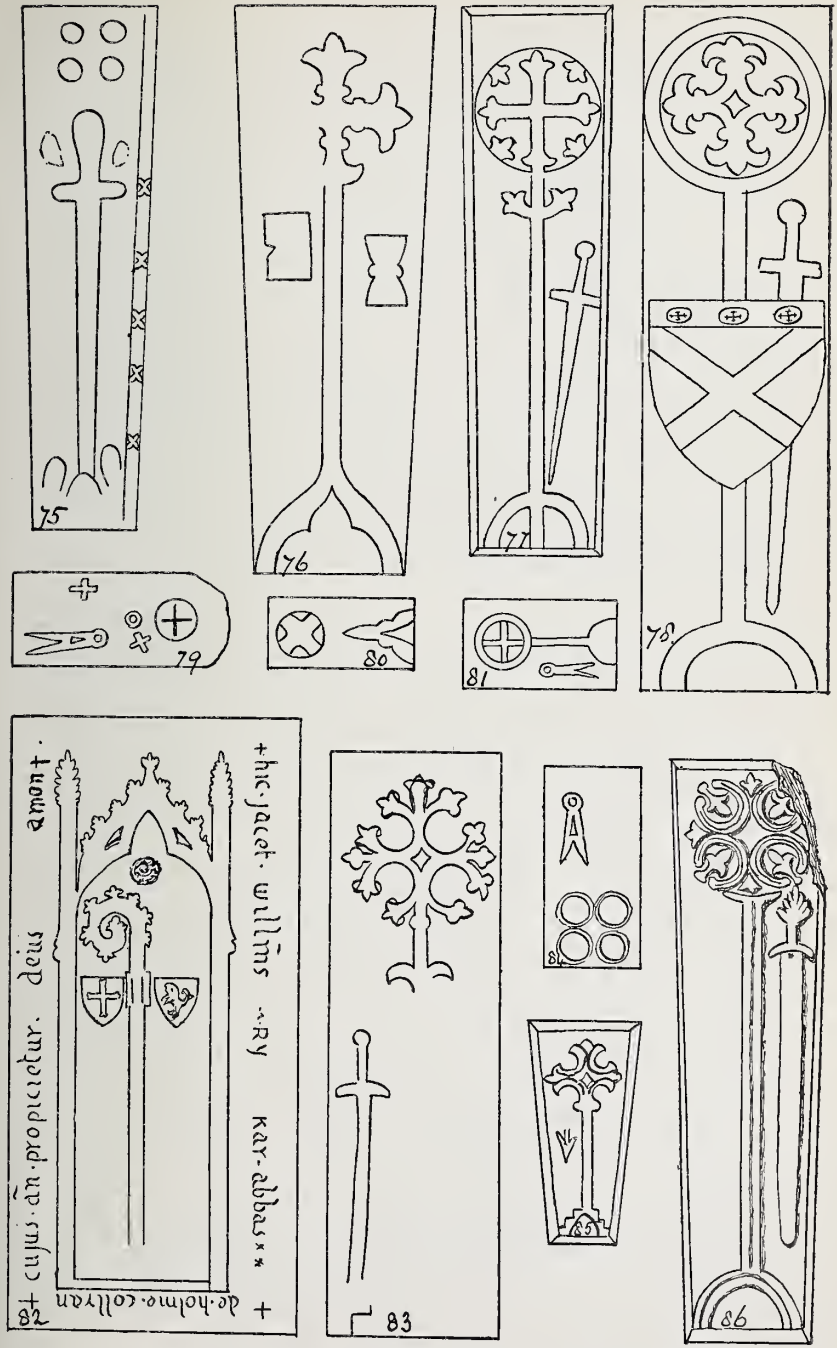
1.—On west wall inside; 6 feet, in bold relief (these *Transactions*, o.s., vol. x., p. 123). A double-stemmed cross rises in relief from Calvary arch. An elaborate floriated cross, also a fleur-de-lis between each of the four circles. On sinister a great sword with ornamented hilt. VIII. 86.

2.—In porch; 1 foot 5 inches by 7½ inches, chamfered edges. Incised circle with plain Latin cross and mound; shears and dexter. VIII. 81.

3.—In porch; 1 foot 8 inches by 9 inches, double-stemmed cross fleurie, chamfered. Large arrow-head on dexter, pointed arch within mound. VIII. 85.

4.—In porch; 1 foot 9 inches by 10 inches, plain cross fleurie with circle in sunk base and Calvary steps.

5.—On west wall; 5 feet 8 inches; plain but bold incised cross fleurie, with two foliations on upper part of stem. On sinister, sword, and on dexter "✠ h i" (hic jacet). Chamfered edges. The lower half of the stone has been found with Calvary steps and point of sword.



VIII.—GRAVE SLABS AT AIKTON, BROMFIELD, CALDBECK, DALSTON, HOLME CULTRAM, IREBY, AND ULDALE OLD CHURCH.

6.—On west wall, found in 1888, 5 feet by 1 foot 1 inch. Incised, now in three portions, chamfered edges. Very plain two-lined circle with Latin cross within, and stem ending in steps. Shears on dexter.

7.—In porch; 2 feet 8 inches by 10 inches, neat trefoiled cross head in sunk base with foliations. Incised stem with Calvary mound. Shears on dexter. Chamfered edges.

8.—Fragment with deeply incised floriated cross head, with floriation. Chamfered edges.

9.—In porch; an incised stone, 1 foot 6 inches by 6 inches. Roughly cut shears on dexter.

10.—On west wall; floriated cross in sunk base and mound (trefoiled). Chamfered on sinister side (found in 1888).

11.—Another, same size.

12.—Fragment of a floriated cross, with shears on dexter; 2 feet 10 inches by 1 foot.

13.—Large stone, 7 feet by 1 foot 10 inches, under arch in north of chancel near east wall. Floriated cross in sunk base with border studded with pellets. Sword on sinister. Stem rests on semi-circular Calvary base. About the middle of the stem is a shield covering the width of the slab. The inscription according to Bishop Nicolson is, "Here lyes intomb'd I dare undertake, The Noble Warriour Adam of Crokedake." This, says Whellan (page 213, where he gives "Worthy" for "Noble" and also "Knight, 1514") is in black letter, evidently modern, but most probably copied from one of older date. On shield is this coat of arms, viz., argent a saltire sable, on a chief three roundels charged with a cross crosslet.

VIII. 78.

14.—Fragment of slab with stem and trefoiled flower.

15.—Fragment. Plain circle with Latin cross, chalice on dexter.

16.—In porch. Much worn. VIII. 80.

CALDBECK.

Against south wall of chancel, inside the church, 5 feet 11 inches by 1 foot 7 inches and 4½ inches thick. Floriated cross in high relief, each arm breaks out into three trefoil branches, a rose is in centre. Foliations. Incised sword on dexter. Inscription, "Hic . . . de By." VIII. 83.

DALSTON.

In porch, about 2 feet long by 10 inches. A pair of beautiful shears and four circles for cross, chamfered edges. VIII. 84.

HOLME CULTRAM.

On north wall of porch are five stones.

1.—6 feet by 1 foot 8 inches to 1 foot 3 inches, incised and chamfered. Floriated cross with sword on dexter. See *Some Records of a Cistercian Abbey*, by Rev. G. E. Gilbanks, M.A., page 82. Inscription, "HIC. IACET : MATHS : DE KELDESYK :"

2.—Floriated cross with Calvary mound, Shears on dexter. "HIC IACET : IVLIANA : DE : KELDSIK."

3.—Elaborate floriated cross with six vine? leaves out of stem, in relief. Mr. Gilbanks says this is the tomb of the Earl of Carrick, father of Robert the Bruce.

4.—The large stone of Abbot William de Rydekar, crocketed canopy containing within it, first a rose, then a pastoral staff, with a shield on each side, one with a cross moline and the other a lion rampant. Inscription:—"Hic jacet Willms . . Ry . . kar. abbas . . de holme coltran cujus āie propicietur deus amen." VIII. 82.

IREBY.

1.—On left side of porch, 1 foot 10 inches by 7½ inches, partly incised. A rude circle with cross on it, a ring under this. The Latin crosses and the shears in sunk base. Whitewashed. VIII. 79.

2.—Plain cross with trefoiled ends in a circle in sunk base. Trefoils (four) spring into centre from rim of circle. Two trefoil foliations, 3 feet 6 inches long. Sword in relief on sinister, bevilled edges. Incised. See these *Transactions*, O.S., vol. —, p. 336, where an inscription is given, *sic* :—"H : JACET : JOH : DE : IREBY." On dexter chamfer "CUM : MATRI . SIBYL DICTIONE." VIII. 77.

3.—A small cross-head.

IREBY OLD CHURCH.

Outside on east wall high up. Two incised slabs, both with rude Latin cross in circle and sword on sinister. Inscription given in these *Transactions*, O.S., v., p. 336 :—"HIC JACET EVA FIL." Three other small fragments all incised.

ULDALE OLD CHURCH.

1.—Fragment inside with incised sword.

2.—In churchyard resting on four pillars about a foot from ground. High relief and chamfered edges, 6 feet long by 2 feet 3½ inches, tapering to 1 foot 10 inches. Floriated cross with Calvary mound; trefoil window within the mound. Chalice on sinister and book of the gospels on dexter. VIII. 76.

I wish again to thank the clergy for much kind help, and the Rev. John D. Henderson, rector of Fetcham, for assistance in drawing the illustrations.

ART. II.—*Inglewood Forest.* Part IV.—The Revenues of the Forest. By F. H. M. PARKER, M.A.

Read at Carlisle, April 9th, 1908.

THE records of Inglewood as a hunting ground, remarkable though they are, by no means complete its history, nor would it be right to suppose that the land was kept unproductive beyond the needs of the venison. On the contrary it appears also as a well-managed estate, yielding a substantial income. Our information is based on a series of annual statements made by the keeper of the forest, covering the year from Michaelmas to Michaelmas; and these, supplemented by other records, tell us much of the development of this part of the country. If there are any who believe that under the much-abused forest law Inglewood was merely a place where

> There grew great tracts of wilderness
> Wherein the beast was ever more and more
> And man was less and less

a very short study of these manuscripts would convince them of their error.

It may cause some surprise to learn that the greater part of this revenue was derived from the proceeds of grazing lands within the forest. At the beginning of the reign of Edward the Third £36 was realised from this source, more than one half of the total; and the proportion became even larger as time went on.

PAYMENTS FOR GRAZING.—Roughly speaking, the grazing area was south of a line drawn from Barrock to Sebergham, with outlying districts at Warnell and Welton on the one side, and at Armathwaite on the other. The

grazing of Allerdale, between Shawk Beck and Thornthwaite, was worth £12 a year, but usually accounted for elsewhere.

The earliest of these revenue documents, for the tenth and five following years in the reign of Edward the Second, give a meagre return, as the whole district had been devastated by the Scots. The lands in Inglewood from which income were due was Highhead and Selywra (now Sillyrea, south of Middlesceugh), which at the time were leased to John de Harcla and John de Penreth respectively, who were accordingly charged with the rent: Plumpton, Morton near Calthwaite and Braithwaite; Welton, Warnell, Hesket, Armathwaite, Itonfield, Southwaite, Barrockfield, Castle Hewen, Calthwaite, Braithwaitehowes and Wolloaks; of which there is a rather graphic note—"There was no agistment in those lands because of the destruction of the country." To the small takings of this year the prior of Lanercost was a contributor, having several beasts out at Plumpton.

But things mended rapidly, and little by little the Crown, instead of using these lands for agistment, began to make grants, some for term of years, some for the life or lives of the recipients, some in fee simple. This plan was very successful, the rents amounting to a far larger sum than the payments for agistment, and in the account for 12 Edward IV. Warnell and Welton alone were agisted. It is natural that under private ownership the land would be worth more than the payments made by local dwellers for pasturing their cattle; but it is also probable that these lands grew larger as time went on, owing to the clearing of the timber. Of the later development of this new system we shall hear more presently.

Payments for Wood.—Accounts were given each year of the sums obtained by the sale of dead wood. The figures are not surprisingly large; indeed, the slight payments made under this head and that of pannage lead the

Rev. J. C. Cox, in his *Royal Forests of England*, to the opinion that Inglewood was but thinly timbered. It may be suggested that this was due to the royal grants of timber for important works, and the existence of nebulous claims to estovers in the forest, which would not have been permitted had timber been less plentiful; reasons can also be found for the paucity of pannage returns. Certainly it is impossible to reconcile such a view with the constant subsidies rendered by Inglewood to Penrith and the other manors in the forest, and most of all to the city of Carlisle.

During the reigns of John and Henry III. notices occur of the privilege, freely conceded to the manors, of obtaining wood for the upkeep of their houses and the repair of their fences. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries the district suffered the worst misfortunes of peace and war. Three fires occurred in Carlisle; the manors were overrun by the Scots, who burnt and destroyed all they could; and the material for repairing the damage, as well as for purposes of fortification, is indicated by a series of writs to the keeper of the forest, who was directed to supply oaks, often without any specified number: the impression given being that there was always a supply of timber ready for use which would meet any emergency. To take only a few of the more interesting from the constant succession of notices, we read that fifty oaks were given to Hugh de Bello Loco, bishop of Carlisle, and it was directed that these should be chosen at wide intervals, so as to do the least harm to the forest; a proviso which suggests that Inglewood timber was a recognised institution, subject to specially careful stewardship. The Dominican Friars (Black Friars) also had a grant when they were building their house in Carlisle.

After the fire that occurred in Carlisle in Edward the First's reign, assistance was again given from this source, for in 1292 sixteen oaks were supplied to the sheriff to

repair the bridge of Carlisle Castle, which had been accidentally burnt. In 1294 there is a grant of twenty oaks to the prior of St. Mary's, Carlisle, to repair his church, recently burnt by mischance. In 1296 the prior received twenty more, and the bishop thirty (Close Rolls). In 1295 William de Vescy then justice of the forest, was ordered to deliver to Master Thomas, the king's engineer, who had been sent to Inglewood to make the king's engines, as many oaks as he should choose for making them.

During the troubles in the succeeding reign, many grants of oak timber were made to repair the ruin brought about by the Scots. In 1315 Robert de Umfraville, keeper of the forests north of the Trent, was commanded to supply the bailiffs of the city of Carlisle with twelve oaks, to construct anew the king's fisheries and mills burnt by the Scotch rebels. Similar grants were made to Robert de Barton, keeper of the king's manors of Penrith and Sowerby. The latter manor had suffered particularly, as its mill had been carried away by a flood. In 1319 John de Crumwell, keeper of the forests north of the Trent, is commanded to cause the king's clerk, John de Crosseby, master of the Hospital of St. Nicholas, to have three oaks for the repair of the chapel of the hospital.

In 1323 the sheriff of Cumberland was directed to pay the cost of erecting wooden peels about the walls of the castle and the city of Carlisle, as the king understood that the walls were in many places so out of repair that it was necessary to make wooden peels about the places till they could be repaired with stone or lime. For this purpose Anthony de Lucy, constable of the castle, was to have as many oaks or leafless trees from Inglewood as might be needed.

In 1338 occurs a curious entry in the Close Roll:—

To Ralph de Nevill, Keeper of the Forests beyond Trent.

To cause oaks, not bearing leaves, to be sold by the advice of

Robert Parving, the King's Sergeant, and to deliver the money thereof to him, to hold of the King's gift.

Vacated, because no one came to buy such oaks.

No explanation is given: but the inference is that timber was so plentiful that a special sale attracted no competition. Possibly the inhabitants may have reasoned that if they waited, they might get timber given them; which amounts to the same thing.

There is another entry in the Close Rolls for the same year, as follows:—

To the Sheriff of Cumberland.

To cause the houses in Carlisle Castle to be repaired up to £20, where necessary, under supervision and report of the Prior of St. Mary.

To the Keeper of the Forest: to deliver to the Sheriff enough timber, &c.

In 1346 there is a mandate to Ralph de Nevill:—

To go to Carlisle Castle, view the defects there, and deliver to the Constable timber necessary, as the King is informed that there are several defects in the Castle, as in bretaches, buildings, bridges, engines and other garniture.

But it is as late as the reign of Richard the Second that the most remarkable entry of all appears. It will be remembered that in this reign a great fire broke out in Carlisle, by which almost the whole city was ruined. The following extract from the Patent Roll for 1391 shows how the damage was met:—

Grant to the citizens of Carlisle on their petition, alleging that buildings to the number of 1500 had been burnt in their principal streets, Castelgate, Ricardgate and Bochardgate, and the market-place: relief for four years of the farm of £80, and 500 oaks in the forest of Inglewood, dry at the top, for rebuilding, under supervision of the verderers.

No forester, on pain of forfeiting his office, to take any fee or reward.

The historian of Carlisle may be left to conjecture how the city might have fared had it not possessed resources such as these to fall back upon in times of stress.

Omitting the disturbed period of Edward the Second's reign, the figures for the sale of wood begin with the second year of Edward III. Accounts only exist for four out of the first eleven years, but these average about £6 a year under this head. Then there is a gap till the 17th year, when a great decline had occurred. This is continued in the 20th, but though the 21st shows a sharp recovery, the 34th, the next for which accounts exist, shows a return of about one-third of that of twenty-five years before.

At this point it may be noticed that hitherto the ward of Gaitsgill had been the principal contributor, in some cases yielding four times as much as Penrith; but when the shortage set in, it was more marked in the former district, and in the year last mentioned, Penrith ward for the first time produces the greater sum for the sale of wood. As time went on, the amounts varied; but remained at a low level compared with those of earlier days. Taking into consideration the grants which were being made of the grazing lands at this period, the inference seems to be that from about 1340 Inglewood was being stripped of timber, and that the process was chiefly at the north.

Sometimes it is noted that the dead wood was "for carts" or "for charcoal burning," but not as a rule; the compiler of the roll being concerned with the purchasers' money, not their objects.

Occasionally sums are recorded separately for wood blown down by the wind. Thus in the 4th Edward III. there is 16s. 8d. for the sale of windfall wood (cablicium). In the 17th year of the same reign 9s. arises from the same source and 14s. from dead wood lying on the grass in the covert of Plumpton.

From time to time substantial sums were realised by the sale of bark for tanning; thus:—

			£	s.	d.
34 Edward III.	Farm of the tan. From William de Stapleton for the tan of the forest ...		10	6	8
1 Richard II.	Sale of bark in Penrith ward	£2 6 8			
	Sale of bark in Gaitsgill ward	£3 10 0—	5	16	8
3 Henry IV.	Sale of bark in the ward of Penrith—Robert Sperry and his friends for tan ...	£3 0 0			
	Sale of bark in the ward of Carlisle — John Kardoil and his friends ...	£4 0 0—	7	0	0
In 12 Edward IV. two sums of 3s. 4d. are recorded, one derived from Mortonscough			0	6	8

Pannage and Afterpannage.—Pannage denoted the privilege of turning out swine to feed in the forest, and also the consideration for it, which was reckoned at 1d. a head. The pannage season lasted from St. Andrew's Day to St. Martin's Day.

Afterpannage *(retropannagium)*, came later in the year, as the word suggests; it was paid for at the rate of ½d. for each pig. Our information is derived from the Revenue Accounts, and can be stated very briefly; in 3 Edward III., afterpannage produced £1 13s. of which the Penrith ward paid 19s. and Gaitsgill ward 14s.; in the next, 12s. 11d.; in the 17th year 1s. 11½d. only. In later years two or three shillings were realised, Penrith ward frequently contributing nothing.

Pannage, on the contrary, often produced substantial sums, and can be traced with the help of the Pipe Rolls well back into the reign of Henry II. Unfortunately the records are not complete, as there is no means of ascertaining for what length of time the lump sums paid in had been accumulating. It will be sufficient to say that for the last decade of the twelfth century £41 arose from this source, and that an average of nearly six pounds was

earned during fifteen years in the middle of the reign of Henry the Third. In one year of that of Richard I. no less than £8 13s. was realised.

At the "Morrow of All Souls" pannage accounts are given in detail for twenty-five years. John de Terriby, Robert de Etardby and Henry de Threlkeld account for the nine years 46-54 Henry III., totalling £23 13s. 1d. The figures are remarkable for their even average; all the annual sums between two and three pounds, except those of the 52nd year, when £4 19s. was realised, and the 49th when only £1 14s. 5d. was accounted.

The later account, submitted to the justices by Robert de Whiterigg, Robert de Etardeby, Adam de Dolfinby and Jordan de la Cressonere is somewhat extraordinary. The figures are worth quoting:—

		£	s.	d.			£	s.	d.
55 Henry III.	...	0	16	3½	7 Edward I.	...	0	12	0½
56 ,,	...	0	11	0	8 ,,	...	0	5	11
57 ,,	...	4	19	7	9 ,,	...	0	10	0
1 Edward I.	...	2	12	8½	10 ,,	...	0	2	0
2 ,,	...	0	7	8½	11 ,,	...	0	3	7
3 ,,	...	0	9	8½	12 ,,	...	0	3	8
4 ,,	...	4	0	2½					
5 ,,	...	2	8	10			£25	18	0½
6 ,,	...	7	14	9½					

It is only natural to suppose that the amount of the accounts had something to do with the way in which the agisters performed their duties. It will presently be seen also that a very large sum due for pannage had never been paid. This is the probable reason for the fact that the enormous sum of £18 4s. 9d. is paid in the 13th year.

For in the course of an inquisition into the state of the forest held in the Eyre of 1285, the following particulars of payments withheld are put on record:—

The Bishop of Carlisle, the Prior there, and their tenants claim to pasture the whole covert to the loss of the King and the injury of the forest. Also they claim to be free from (payments for the) escape of their beasts (*averia*) in the King's fence land (*landa vetita*).

Robert de Brus the father claims to have his beasts of the plough from his "skaling" in Heselspring free from escape in the King's land in Allerdale.

The manors of the King of Scotland, namely Penrith, Salkeld, Langwathby, Scotby, Carlatton, claim to be free of pannage in the King's demesne wood.

Robert de Brus the father claims to be free of pannage in respect of himself and his men, namely those of Gamelsby, Glassenby, Unthank and Merkanby (Maughanby).

The tenants of Neuland claim to be free of pannage.

Robert de la Ferte, Simon de Rachton, and Hugh de Fornetoftes claim to be free of pannage in consideration of their custody of the goshawks.

And Thomas de Ermythweyt, Ranulph de Dacre, and his men in Thistelthuet, Alexander de Boulton, on behalf of himself and his heirs in Forscalheyling and Haythueyt, Thomas de Capella of Bramwra, Bricius de Bramwra,* and the whole of those who are tenants of purprestures and assarts in the King's demesne wood claim to be free of pannage; by what warrant they† know not.

Now King Edward the First did not look with favour upon claims that had no tangible title behind them; and the sequel is hardly surprising:—

Whereas it seemed to the Justices that no one of the persons who claimed to be free of pannage could do so without the King's special warrant, they commanded the foresters, verderers, regarders, and all other ministers of the forest to inform them from what date the said townships of the manors of the King of Scotland had withheld the pannage, and what it could be worth year by year from each of the townships; and then similarly with the various tenants of the purprestures and assarts in the King's demesne woods.

And they, being sworn, say on their oath that the men of the King of Scotland's manors have withheld the pannage for twenty-eight years back. And that it was worth by the year, from Penrith half a mark in each of the years of the time mentioned. And from the town of Salkeld two shillings a year. From the town of Carlatton one shilling. From the town of Scotby one shilling. From the town of Sowerby half a mark. And for this the towns mentioned will answer.

---

* The first Bramwra was near Hutton in the Forest, the second near Edenhall.

† "They" means the twelve verders and thirty-six regarders who were making an inquisition as to the state of the forest.—Exch. T.R. 5, m. 38d.

Afterwards the pannage produced very small sums. Thus in

		s.	d.
34 Edward III.	Gaitsgill	4	2½
	Penrith	10	9
1 Richard II.	Penrith	0	7½
	Gaitsgill	7	9½
3 Henry IV.	Gaitsgill	6	6
	Penrith	1	9
12 Edward IV.	Gaitsgill	1	0
	Penrith	1	1

THE FISHERY OF TARN WADLING.—The lake known as Tarn Wadling enjoys a great celebrity in romance, and occurs in "The Marriage of Sir Gawain," the well-known ballad in the Percy Reliques. Near it stood the castle of the "grim baron" who laid a spell on King Arthur.

In the records of the forest it was a notable fishery, producing an annual revenue to the crown, was the subject of sundry customary rights time out of mind, and was had in remembrance what time the local magnates of the day required their fishponds restocking.

To the revenue it produced a fixed sum of 6s. 8d. a year. This is usually said to arise from the fishery of Tarn Wadling, but it is elsewhere recorded that the fishery* meant the taking of eels. The keeper of the forest paid this sum, no doubt subletting this privilege.

There was plenty of coarse fishing as well, as we read of an instruction to John de Crumwell, who was then keeper, to permit the Bishop of Carlisle to have fifty pickerels from the lake in order to restock his fishponds in his manor of La Rose, much damage having been done there by the Scots. Writing at a later date, Hutchinson

* *De valisona anguillarum* is the phrase. What *valisona* is no one can say with certainty, though the guess of *eelbucks* has been made. This rendering is supported by another form *vasilona*, suggesting a vessel or some such device; but the former and commoner rendering seems rather to require some such equivalent as value, royalty; and this is more probable, as there exist readings *valesona* and *vallacio*. The precise meaning is not, of course, vital to the passage.

says that the tarn, which as he knew it covered about a hundred acres, bred some of the finest carp in the kingdom.

At the proceedings following the Morrow of All Souls, the prior of Carlisle claimed tithe of all manner of fish taken in Tarn Wadling, but this was disputed as far as pike were concerned. Later the lake and its fishery were leased to Richard, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards King Richard the Third.

But when Hutchinson wrote its doom was near. He says:—

> The lake is in a remarkable situation, bordering upon a declivity, which descends towards the river for nearly a mile, and lies about six hundred perpendicular feet above the level of Eden, capable of being drained by a cut over a very narrow bank of earth.

It was left for Whellan to write a prosaic epitaph:—

> Tarn Wadling, which was formerly a lake covering about 100 acres, is now good grazing land, and well stocked with cattle and sheep.

In connection with the legend of Tarn Wadling, it is curious to notice the overlapping of two local myths. A giant lived near Tarn Wadling, presumably at Castle Hewen. The latter is associated with Sir Ewen Caesarius, the hero who is reputed to have killed wild boars in Inglewood, according to Camden's account; so that there are two identities, one a benefactor and the other a danger to those parts. But this Ewen is popularly connected with the Giant's Grave at Penrith and the Giant's Grave with the Giant's Caves on the Eamont. Here we have not only a story of a giant, a most unamiable personage, sometimes identified with the defeated champion in the ballad of St. Lancelot du Lake, but also of the local evangelist St. Ninian. Though there may be no connection, the existence of these two local legends, each confounding together two opposite personalities, forms a curious coincidence.

OUTLEIR.—The word means simply "out-lying," and indicates a payment of 16s. a year by the men of Lazonby for the privilege of pasturing their beasts of the plough at night. The word is sometimes written "outleyre," and sometimes "of Lazonby" is added.

PURPRESTURES IN HUTTON.—Purprestures, encroachments by way of building or enclosure and authorised on payment of a consideration, are constantly noticed in the Pipe Rolls. The reason that these are dealt with separately is probably that they were within Plumpton Hay, which was subject to slightly different rules of management. These little properties were let at varying rentals. In 10 Edward III., six tenants, named Richard Whiteheued, Henry de Capella, Thomas Golet, Henry Gilleson, Hugh Page, and Thomas Skot, paid in all 3s. 0½d. for each half of the year.

LETTING OF LODGES.—A small sum was realised annually under this head. Only one of the items deserves notice—that is a property called "Le Glashous," an interesting name to find in the forest. For this, together with "Le Nunclos," William Stapleton paid 40s. rent in 1 Richard II. The explanation of the name comes in the earlier accounts. In 10 Edward II., John the Glassworker (vitriarius) pays under the head of "the farm of dead wood" a sum of 13s. 4d. for his house, and to have dead wood at will. In the fourth year of the next reign he pays the same sum for the house in which he worked. He probably died soon after this, for in the tenth year Thomas Frere, under the heading of "lodges," pays 10s. for the house of John the Glassworker. In the next, the house paid 20s. out of a total of 23s. Afterwards the house appears to have been dealt with as were the other lands which were farmed. In 12 Henry VI., 13s. 4d. is paid as the rent of a house called the Glashous, occupied by John Stevynson, and for the agistment of his beasts. In 12 Henry IV. the Glasshouse is described as "once in the tenure of John Stevynson."

Payments for entering the Forest during the Fence Month.—These were compositions paid by the townships to be allowed the privilege for their inhabitants to go through the forest otherwise than by the highway during the close month—the fortnight before and after the 24th of June, the day of St. John the Baptist. The largest contribution under this head was in the year beginning 3 Edward III., when Penrith ward paid £1 0s. 8d., and Gaitsgill £1 4s. 8d. Penrith and Carlisle contributed 6s. 8d. each, Skelton and Sowerby 3s. each, a few 12d., and the majority 2s. Not all of the contributors appear each year; the minimum realised in each ward was about two-thirds of the figures just given.

Strays.—Beasts found in the forest, unless the owner had some right to have them there, were liable to be seized, and the owner was fined a small sum. If the animal was not claimed, he was sold, and the proceeds found their way into these accounts. Usually about eight to ten shillings was made in this way, but in the 17 Edward III. no less than £3 9s. 10d. was realised. Interest centres on the prices: in the year mentioned a cow and three oxen fetched four marks; three plough-horses of various sizes 10s., 4s., and 2s. 6d. respectively. Some swine were bought in by the owners at 6d. a head; a heifer would fetch 4s.; on one occasion a horse went for 10s. and on another for 2s. only; but this animal is described as *equus debilis*.

Miscellaneous.—It will be understood that the accounts rendered by the keeper of the forest include only a part of the revenue arising from it. Sometimes, however, other items find their way into them; and some of these are of interest.

Thus in 3 Edward III., £1 11s. 4d. was received in fines from persons who failed to attend the swainmote court, and 18s. for the lawing of dogs. The fine for each dog found not lawed was 3s.

In 20 Edward III. John of Dryholme paid 3s. 4d. for trading in sea-coal *(pro carbonibus marinis lucrandis)*. In 34 Edward III. Wetheral was charged 13s. 4d. for redemption of Cumwhinton wood, which had recently been seized into the king's hands because a waste had been made in it.

In 3 Henry IV. a rent of 2d. was received from a forge at Highhead, and another of the same amount for a purpresture at Armathwaite, where a chapel had been built anew on the king's land, containing one rood. The sheriff pays in sixteen pence from William Stapleton for licence to plough his land in Edenhall, and for the profit of one "stakgarth" at Sowerby. Notices occasionally occur of 3s. 4d. for the fishery of the Eden.

In the year just mentioned there is one curious entry—a rental of £6 13s. 4d. for the forest of Carlisle. It will be remembered that the old "Forester in Fee" paid this sum (ten marks) as the rent or *census* of the forest through the Pipe Rolls: and it is probably due to a stereotyped repetition that we find the forest described by a title which in Henry the Fourth's reign must have been an archaic survival.

ART. III.—*Kendal Parish Church, c. 1450.* By ROBERT J. WHITWELL.

Read at Carlisle, April 9th, 1908.

THE student of English social and economic history cannot afford to neglect the mass of parchment, which at the Public Record Office is known by the uninviting title: "Early Chancery Proceedings." Three volumes of index to these "Proceedings" have been published, and others are to follow.

The documents are hardly ever dated exactly; and the petition on which proceedings were intended to be founded is in most cases the only thing that remains of the early suits, so that we lack (as indeed we do in the more important plea-rolls of the courts of common law) information as to their results.

Even with these limitations, we can add a good deal to our knowledge of the persons and things dealt with.

The petition, a copy of which is appended, is addressed to a bishop of Winchester, and is written in a hand apparently of the latter years of Henry VI. In this way it may, provisionally, be assigned to the chancellorship of William de Waynflete (the founder of Magdalen College, Oxford), which lasted from 1456 to 1460:—

> A treshonuree et tresgracious seignur et tresreuerent pier en dieu leuesque de Wyncestre et Chaunceller Dengleterre.

Supplient tres humblement les poures parochiens del esglise de Kirkby en Kendale en le Countee de Westmerlande, qe come nadgairs lour esglise fuist abatuz pur veillesse et autres feblesses ils fisrent graunt ouesque William Thornburghe Esquier vn des parochiens qil duist faire lauauntdite esglise bien et couenablement estre fait reedifie et releuee honestement et reparaille pur sesze

vyntz marcz des queux lauauntdit William ad resceu quatorsze vyntz marcz et les ouesque luy retient, et ensy est ore tresgracious seignur et pier en dieu qe lauauntdit William ne voet mye lauauntdit esglise faire estre fait ne reedifie, issint qe le Chauncelle de mesme lesglise est en point de chaier pur defaute de fesure et edificacion dicelle a graundz tort disease et pierde de toutz les parochiens auauntditz. et les queux parochiens tresgracious seignur en cest matier par le comune ley ne poent mye estre eidez en ascune manere ne socourez Si plese a voz treshonuree et tresgracious seignurie et tresreuerent paternite denuoier par brief nostre seignur le Roy pur lauauntdit William de comparer deuaunt vous en la Chauncellarie nostre seignur le Roy sur vn certein peine par vous a limiter, et ensi ordeigner qe ceste matier par vous tresgracious seignur poet solonc vostre tressage et trespurueux discrecion estre socouree et [*] Considerantz qe les parochiens auauntditz ne purrount mye auoir nul eide ne socoure a le comune ley pur dieu et en eu † de charitee.

Plegii de prosequendo { Thomas de Tunstalle chiualer
Robertus Belyngeham }

Early Chancery Proceedings (P.R.O.) Bundle 6 No. 21.

To the most honoured and most gracious lord and most reverend father in God the bishop of Winchester and chancellor of England

Beseech most humbly the poor parishioners of the church of Kirkby in Kendal in the county of Westmorland, that inasmuch as recently their church was ruined through age and other decays, they made a contract with William Thornburgh esquire one of the parishioners, that he should cause the church well and meetly to be made and rebuilt and repaired honourably and refurnished for sixteen score marks, whereof William has received fourteen score marks and retains them with him. And so is it now, most gracious lord and father in God, that William will in no wise cause the said church to be made or rebuilt; so that the chancel of the same church is at the point of falling for lack of making and building thereof, to the great wrong, inconvenience and loss of all the parishioners. And the same parishioners, most gracious lord, can

---

* A few letters worn off.

† *Sic.*

in this matter in no wise or manner be aided or helped by the common law. May it please your most honoured and most gracious lordship and most reverend fatherhood to send, by writ of our lord the king, for William to appear before you in our lord the king's chancery, under a penalty certain, to be by you limited, and so to ordaín that this matter may be helped and [?] by you, most gracious lord, according to your most wise and most prudent discretion. Considering that the parishioners can in no wise have aid or help at common law, for God's sake, and as a work of charity.

ART. IV.—*The Advowson and some of the Rectors of Windermere since the Reformation.* By GEORGE BROWNE of Troutbeck.

Communicated at Carlisle, April 9th, 1908.

THE ADVOWSON.

QUEEN ELIZABETH, seized in fee in right of the Crown of the advowson and rectory of Windermere, by letters patent, dated August 3rd, 7 Elizabeth (1564), granted the same to William Herbert and John Jenkins and their heirs to hold of the Queen in free socage by fealty as of the manor of East Greenwich.

On August 5th, 7 Elizabeth, the said William Herbert and John Jenkins by deed and bargain of sale, reciting the patent enrolled in Chancery, conveyed the said advowson to Rowland Philipson of Hollinhall, county of Westmorland, and his heirs, to hold of her Majesty and her successors in socage.

Rowland Philipson, by deed dated November 16th, 8 Elizabeth, enrolled in Chancery, conveyed a moiety of the said advowson to Robert Bindlos of Helsington, in the parish of Kendal, merchant, and to his heirs, &c.

The said Robert Bindlos, by deed dated September 24th, 12 Elizabeth, conveyed the said moiety to Charles Benson of Skelwith, in the county of Lancaster, merchant.

On November 11th, 20 Elizabeth, Bernard Benson of Milner Bridge in Loughrigg, in the county of Westmorland, clothier, entered into a bond of £200 to convey the above moiety of the advowson unto Thomas Benson of Hugill, in the said county of Westmorland, gentleman, and James Brathwaite of Ambleside, in the said county of Westmorland, gentleman (his son-in-law). It is recited in the said bond that Charles Benson, the grantee, was dead.

On July 8th, 43 Elizabeth, Thomas Benson, by deed of poll reciting the above bond, and that James Brathwaite was dead, as well as in discharge of a true intent and meaning between him the said Charles Benson and James Brathwaite upon their purchase thereof, conveyed the said moiety to Thomas Brathwaite, son and heir of the said James Brathwaite.

The advowson continued in the Philipson and Brathwaite families until October 30th, 1704, when Sir Christopher Philipson, knt., of Crooke Hall, and Lady Otway, niece and heiress of Thomas Brathwaite (the last of the Brathwaites of Ambleside), sold their respective moieties to Dr. Fenton.

The Rev. Girlington Butler Barton, rector of Windermere, had become possessed of the advowson, and on the 14th of March, 1732, sold the next presentation to William Robinson of Burblethwaite Hall, Cartmel-fell, county of Lancaster, for the sum of £200, with a proviso that if the said Rev. Girlington Butler Barton paid the principal and 5 per cent. interest for the same, on or before the 29th day of September, 1737, the sale was to be void and of none effect.

When and how the Bartons got the advowson or when they sold it I have not been able to ascertain. Nicolson and Burn, in their *History of Westmorland* (1777), mention that "it was purchased by the late Sir Wm Fleming," Bart. Since that it has remained in the Fleming family, who are the present patrons.

Rectors.

Adam Carus was probably the first rector of Windermere after the Reformation. He was the son of William Carus of Asthwaite, Whinfell, in the parish of Kendal, and his wife Isabel Laybourne, daughter of Thomas Laybourne of Cunswick, in the county of Westmorland, and brother to Sir Thomas Carus, knt., one of the Justices of the Queen's Bench in 1564. I cannot find any record of

his institution, but it must have been prior to the foundation of the bishopric of Chester in 1541, as there is no entry of his institution in the Chester registers. He is first mentioned in the Chester registry in the list of clergy, churchwardens, and others at the Bishop of Chester's visitation in 1554. The entry is as follows :—

Wyandermer.

exh. x Mr Adam Carus R'tor' itim p^{t}
x dn's John Dikson
x dn's John Harrison p^{t}
x dn's Nicolas dicson exh.

Robtus Idle	Gardiani
Miles Robynson, de dromlemyer	
John Coward	
Will'mus Matson	
Willm' Dicson	Inquisitores
Milo Dicson	
Georgius browne	
John Hird	
Will'mus R'chardson	
John Mackereth	

There is an earlier mention of him in the will (dated July 4th, 1548) of his cousin, Sir James Laybourne "of Cunyswcke, in the parish of Kendal," knt., in which he makes "Adam Charus, clerk, parson of Wyandermer," one of the supervisors of his will.* He appears to have looked after the worldly as well as the spiritual affairs of his parishioners, as I next find him one of the supervisors of the will of George Browne of Troutbeck, dated March 8th, 1558, and in 1566 of the will of Agnes, the widow of the said George. In 1568 he was an arbitrator (together with William Gylpyn, Esq., Daniel Fleming, Roland Philipson, and Christopher Sandes, gentlemen) in a dispute between James Cookson and Thomas and Christopher Browne about some land in the Hall Ing in Troutbeck;

* See these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 134, where "Adam Curas, persone of Wynondermer," is mentioned under date 1546.

his signature is attached to the award. In the first consecration deed of Troutbeck Chapel by William Downham, bishop of Chester, July 18th, 1562, it is mentioned that it was done with the "express consent and assent of that worshipfull man, Mr. Adam Carehouse, clarke, Rector of the parish church of Windermer." There is one curious circumstance in connection with the consecration of Troutbeck Church, that in the following year (April 30th, 1563) it was again consecrated—the second time by Matthew Parker, archbishop of Canterbury. In the first deed only the "chappell" is mentioned, in the latter the "church or chappell and church yard adjoining the same."

Adam Carus died 1586, and was succeeded by John Lindow.

John Lindow, the next rector, of whom very little is known, probably belonged to one of the Lindow families of Furness. Judging from the number of Lindow wills at Somerset House, they appear to have been rather numerous in Low Furness at that time. It appears from the registers at Chester that he was instituted rector of Winandermer, April 28th, 1586, on the death of Adam Carus, the late incumbent; the presentation was made by Miles Philipson, and Thomas Benson, the patrons. He was either dead or had resigned the rectory in 1594, and was succeeded by William Sawrey.

William Sawrey was the second son of Henry Sawrey of Plumpton, near Ulverston, and Jane, the daughter of William Carus of Asthwaite, and sister to Adam Carus, the rector before mentioned. Baines, in his *History of Lancashire*, in the account of the vicars of Preston, says that William Sawrey was baptised at Ulverston, September 4th, 1564, and was instituted vicar of Preston, December 21st, 1592, and to the rectory of Windermere in June, 1594, which he held with the vicarage of Preston until November, 1603, when he resigned the latter. In 1606

he had the rectory of Halton conferred upon him, but had relinquished both the rectory of Windermere and that of Halton, by death or otherwise in 1610—and was succeeded in the rectory of Windermere by Thomas Bowsfield.

THOMAS BOWSFEILD.—From the memorandum in the Windermere Parish Registers, it will be seen that Thomas Bowsfeild was rector in 1610:—

Memorandum that I Thomas Bousfeild, parson of the Rectorye of Windermer, alias Winandermer, have read the Articles of Religsion, and consented the xvth of July, 1610, being the saboth—in the audience of the congreation. Witness

Thomas Parker clarke*
churchward^{ns}
Willm Dyckson clerke
Thomas Wilson ... ...
Thomas Braythwat x mark
Sam. Knipe ... ...
Edward Staynbanck ...
Henry Briggs churchwarden
Myles fysher
} Churchwardens

During his rectorship the Windermere Grammar School was founded, and as one of the school founders his name will always be remembered in the parish. The deed of foundation is dated January 20th, 1613, and made between Christopher Philipson of Calgarth, Esq., Thomas Bowsfield, clerke, parson of Windermer, of the one part, and Adam Birkett of the Knott, James Dixon of Orresthead, Rowland Elleray, Martin Dixon of Orresthead, John Philipson of Orrest, Robert Harrison of the same, Robert Williamson, James Braythwaite, Stephen Roberts, all of Applethwait, Nicholas Robinson, Robert Birkett, carpenter, Miles Dixon, Robert Gurnell, Isaac Dixon, James Matson, Richard Shaw, Geo. Dixon, Henry Pearson, and John Jackson, of the second part.

---

* Thomas Parker was the curate at Windermere up to the time of his death in December, 1623.

Amongst the papers in Troutbeck Church there is the following letter to Richard Pearson, curate of Troutbeck, absolving one Adam Birkett (it is to be hoped that it was not Adam Birkett, one of the school founders, who had fallen so far) from the sentence of excommunication :—

October the xxiijth 1622.

Sir Richard w'th my comendation unto you, &c., these are to certifie you that whereas I am enjoined by Authoite from my lord of Chester to absolve the bearer Adam Birkett from the sentence of excom'unication, wc^{h} I have done accordingly, the day and year above writen, wherefore upon this certificate I require yourself and the churchwardens to Receive him into the church and congregation, so w'th my best wishes & Resp^{ts}

Your loving friend,

Thomas Bowsfeild.

Windermer, Octob^{r}
the 23, 1622.

Like his predecessor, Adam Carus, he sometimes assisted in settling the disputes of his parishioners. In 1624, July 31st, he was one of the arbitrators in a dispute between George Airey (an ancestor of George Forrest Browne, the present bishop of Bristol) and George Wilson, both of Troutbeck. This is the last time I can find his name mentioned in connection with parish matters. His original will is at Somerset House. It is dated March 2nd, 162$\frac{6}{7}$, and the inventory deposited with it is dated March 29th, 162$\frac{6}{7}$; from this it may be gathered that he died in the month of March, 162$\frac{6}{7}$. An abstract of his will is given below, from which it will be seen that he owned a messuage and tenement at Hallbecke, in Killington, co. Westmorland, of which parish he was probably a native. He also mentions a portion of ground given him by the last will and testament of Miles Bowsfield, late vicar of Shapp, who in all probability would be a relation :—

Will of Thomas Bowsfeild, Rector of Windermer, dated March 2nd, 1626 (7). See Richmond wills at Somerset House, Kendal Deanery, 1626, April 7th.

First it is my will and mind and I do give my whole messuage or tenement situate lying and being att hallbecke in Killington within the countie of Westmorland unto Mr Richard Otway of Middleton, gent., Mr Henry Heblethwayt of Eckerigg, gent., William Staynebanke of Killington, yeo., and John Clarke of Bownas, clerke, their Heirs and Assigns, to sell the saide estate—pay my debts—and the remainder or overplus that remaynes after my debts are discharged, I give and bequeath a third part thereof unto Agnes my Wife, and I do give and bequeath the other two parts thereof unto my five children, viz., Samuel, Joseph, Abigall, Rebecca, and Elizabeth Bowsfeild, equally to be divided amongst them. I give my wife one third of my goods. I give my sone Samuel a certain portion of ground given me by the last Will & Testament of Mr Miles Bowsfeild, late vicar of Shapp. Whereas I promised by covenant to Edward Bellman, my sone in law, at the marriage of Isabell, his now wife, that the said Isabell should have a child portion of my goodes after my other children were preferred, therefore it is my will and mind, and do referre the same to my supervisors to be considered according to equittie.

Agnes my Wife to have the tuition of my three youngest daughters, and the use of their portions to christenlie bring up and educate, to the best of her power, till they come to years discretion. I give to John Clarke my brother in law xs, unto my sister Margaret xxs. I give unto Isabell and Anne Clarke, daughters of the said John Clarke xs—vs to either of them, and I give my grandchild William Bellman vs. I give unto Dorothy Stainbanke xs—the rest I give to my executors beforementioned and for their paynes I give each of them xs.

Will proved April 7th, 1626-7.

Inventory taken 29th day of March 162$\frac{6}{7}$ by John Philipson of Causie—Allan Bellman, Thomas Shawe and Miles Birkett.

s. d.
Total Sum, cxl . vij . viij.

From the above, he appears to have died between the 2nd day of March, 162$\frac{6}{7}$, the date of his will, and March 29th, 162$\frac{6}{7}$, probably nearer the latter date. It was a very common thing to take the inventory on the day of

the testator's death, or very shortly after. The date in the index at Somerset House is the date when the will was proved.

James Wakefield, the next rector, was instituted on the presentation of Christopher Philipson of Crook, in said county of Westmorland, esq., and Gawen Brathwaite of Ambleside, in the said county, esq., and was in possession of the rectory in December, 1627, as appears by an award made December 28th in that year by Christopher Philipson of Calgarth, and Gawen Brathwaite of Ambleside, esquires, concerning some trees cut down and taken away from the parsonage glebe land of Windermer, in which award several persons are ordered to pay certain sums for the said trespass; the largest sum was ordered to be paid by "Margarett Rob'rts, Widdowe, late wife of Thos. Rob'rts, for felling Eleven Trees, Thirty six shillings and eight pence."

It is generally understood that Windermere Grammar School was founded during the time of his being rector. This is not so; it was founded in 1613, when Thomas Bowsfield was rector, but during James Wakefield's time, there was a new deed made, dated February 2nd, 1633. This deed is nearly a copy of the one made in 1613, with the exception that in the latter there is mention "that the School has lately been erected by the well disposed persons of the two hamlets of Applethwait and Undermillbeck, and is situated in Bownas, on the south side of the church."

He was a party to the foundation of Troutbeck School. The foundation deed is dated July 29th, 1639, and in it it is mentioned that was done "with the full and free approbation of James Wakefield, clerk, now Rector of the Rectorie and parsonage of Windermer."

During his rectorship, "Borwick's Charity" was founded. Francis Borwick of the Bought, in Applethwaite, in the parish of Windermere, and county of

Westmorland, yeoman, by a deed dated December 20th, 1638, gave unto Christopher Philipson of Calgarth, in the parish of Windermere, esq., and James Wakefield, now rector or parson of the parish church of Windermere, in the said county, clerk, the sum of £100 to be invested in some freehold land, the rents to be used for such charitable purpose as hereafter expressed, viz. :—"for and towards the puttinge forth of Poor Children within the said parish, to apprentices to some good and honest trades, whose parents are not able to preferre or maintaine them, or for the help and mainteinance of poore Schollers there, or for the Releife and mainteinance of poore needy and Impotent people within the parish aforesaid." Francis Borwick died in May, 1641. The £100 was not invested in land until 1679, when a small estate was purchased at Natland, near Kendal. It is now much increased in value, and is one of the most valuable charities belonging to the parish of Windermere. At the present time it is let for £24. It is not exactly known when James Wakefield died, but amongst the Richmond wills there is an administration bond dated May, 21st, 1645, and also an inventory of his goods. The inventory is dated October 3rd, 1644, and as at that time inventories were made very soon after the person died, it may be assumed that he died about the month of September, 1644.

Amongst other things mentioned in the inventory are :—

	£	s.	d.
Horned beastes	38	0	0
Horse & Mare	3	0	0
Sheepe	3	0	0
Wool	60	0	0
Hay & corn	30	0	0
Books	10	0	0
Plate & Gold Ring	5	0	0
Total of Inventory	£196	13	6
Sum cleare	£160	0	0

James Wakefield, late Rector of Windermer, Administration Bond, dated May 21st, 1645.

Bond, Alice Wakefield, widow, Thomas Mason, Minister of Amblesett, and Gawen Mackereth, or any of them, To pay, &c., &c., unto Nicholas Wakefield, Chrisfr Wakefield, John Wakefield, and Ellen Wakefield, naturall and lawfull children of the said deceased, when they shall respectively accomplish the full age of Twenty one years.

Nicholas Wakefield, the eldest son, was married and living at the Storrs in 1650.

Richard Archer, B.D., the next rector, was instituted February 12th, 164$\frac{4}{5}$, on the presentation of "Gawen Brathwaite de Ambleside, esq., Huddleston Philipson de Crooke, esq., and Mary Philipson of the said crooke, widow, the indubitable patrons of the Rectory and parsonage of Windermere, the same being voide by the death of the last incumbent James Wakefield."

Richard Archer was the son of Edward Archer, and born in Kendal in 1610. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a bateller, during the long vacation of 1625, but did not matriculate till November 21st, 1628, being then 18 years of age. He was admitted *in munus servientium ad mensam*, along with Thomas Barlow and Gerard Langbaine, both afterwards provosts, and some others, June 17th, 1626; was elected pauper puer or taberdar, June 10th, 1630, proceeded B.A., July 24th, 1630, and M.A., June 27th, 1633; was elected fellow, October 30th, 1633. He was fellow till 1646, and was camerarius or junior bursar from August, 1641, till August, 1642. In 1642-3, along with eleven other fellows, he received for seven weeks 5s. a week in lieu of commons, owing to the college being broken up on the occasion of the coming of the enemy. He proceeded B.D. in 1642, and received the following year £1 10s. to help him to pay his fees, and when he departed, on his promotion, he was given £10 as a parting gift. He held the rectory of Windermere till his death in

November, 1652. The following is the entry in the Windermere registers of his burial :—

Richard Archer, parson of Windermer, buried the 16th of Novm, 1652.

There is very little to be found respecting his life after he became rector of Windermere, but the little that is known is to his credit. Nicolson and Burn, in their *History of Westmorland*, published in 1777, in describing the parsonage house or hall, say that "part of it was rebuilt by Mr. Richard Archer, formerly fellow of Queen's College in Oxford, rector thereof; and another part by Mr. William Wilson, taberdar of the said college: And it hath received considerable improvements by the present worthy rector, Mr. Giles Moore, elder son of John Moore of Grimeshill, in this county, esquire." From the above may be gathered the approximate age of the present rectory, which has probably not been much altered from what it was when Nicolson and Burn wrote their *History of Westmorland*. If Mr. Archer's life had been spared a little longer there might have been some other things left to his memory.

The Archers during the seventeenth and the early part of the eighteenth century were one of the leading families in Kendal. Three of the name were mayors of the borough—viz., John Archer, 1648-9; George Archer, 1658-9; and John Archer, M.D., 1706-7. The two earlier mayors appear to have been Parliamentarians; the former acquired manor and property under the Commonwealth, amongst others the manors of the Richmond Fee in the barony of Kendal, which includes the manor of Windermere, which he had to disgorge at the Restoration when the "King came to his ain again." This John was probably a brother of the rector. He had a house in Stricklandgate; most likely the rector was born in it. (Edward Archer, the father of the rector, was living in Stricklandgate in 1606.)

John Archer, after purchasing Oxenholme, appears to

have resided there up to the time of his death in 1682, and was succeeded by his son, John Archer, M.D., who was an active county magistrate, and his name often appears in the proceedings against the Quakers of Windermere parish for non-payment of their tithes. His youngest daughter married Bishop Nicolson of Carlisle. The arms used by John Archer of Kirkby Kendal in 1653 were "azure 3 broad arrows, or," the same arms as on Dr. Archer's seal, which had also a crest, "out of a mural coronet gu. a dragon's head ar.," the same arms and crest as the Archers of Umberslade, co. Warwick, confirmed to them in 1597, one of whom was created Baron Umberslade in 1747.

After the death of Richard Archer it is doubtful* (owing to the troublesome times) whether any other rector was instituted until William Wilson in 1660, from the following extract, the State Papers (Domestic), 166$\frac{0}{1}$:—"William Wilson—For presentation to the Rectory of Windermere, co. Westmorland, to which he was presented by Thos Brathwait, the patron, in 1657, but could not be legally instituted on account of the late tyranny. Has ever been loyal, and is episcopally ordained:"—annexing certificates by Dr. J. Barwick and Thomas Thurcross in favour of the petitioner.

---

* Since writing the above notes, the Rev. B. Nightingale of the Manse, Bairstow Street, Preston, has kindly furnished me with the name and some particulars of another rector of Windermere, which fills up the doubtful space between Richard Archer and William Wilson. The following are some of the particulars giveu by Mr. Nightingale:—

> "William Kempe or Kenyon Kempe. He was presented to Windermere, April 29th, 1653, according to Lambeth MS. 997. At the Kendal Quarter Sessions, July 13th, 1655, he answered a charge of using force against Richard Dixon, deputy constable, when in discharge of his duty, and is described as of Windermere. According to Report 7 of the Historical MSS. Commission he appears in a list of petitioners for livings in June, 1660, and Windermere is the name of the place for which he petitioned. Whether he had been sequestered or was then in possession is not clear."

According to Baines' *History of Lancashire* he was curate of Hawkshead, and was instituted c. 1645, and probably remained there until he came to Windermere. He appears to have been a Presbyterian, and in the Ordinance of Parliament, Lancashire Presbyteries, I find in Classis IX. among the ministers "William Kemp of Hauxhead."

WILLIAM WILSON was the son of Thomas Wilson of Kendal by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Henry Fisher of Bradleyfield, near Kendal. Edward Wilson of Heversham, the eldest son of Thomas, was ancestor of the Wilsons of Dallam Tower, and married Jane, daughter of Gawen Brathwaite of Ambleside Hall, one of the patrons of the rectory of Windermere, and sister of Thomas Brathwaite, who presented Mr. Wilson to the rectory. William Wilson, like his predecessor Richard Archer, was educated at Queen's College, Oxford. In 1662 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Sandys of Esthwaite by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Gawen Brathwaite of Ambleside Hall. The following is the entry of the marriage in Windermere parish registers:—

Gulielmus Wilson, Rector et Elizabeth Sandys de Esthwaite, tertio die Aprilis, 1662.

By her he had two sons, Thomas and Edward (who both died young, and a daughter Elizabeth, who in 1687 married Thomas Bigland of Bigland Hall, Cartmel, co. Lancaster. While he was rector a chancery decree was obtained for the recovery of Borwick's Charity, which cost upwards of £70 to obtain, and on April 30th, 1677, the sum of £100 and £26 8s. 10d., the residue of the interest, was paid by Thomas Dixon, the owner of the Bought (now called Boot) estate, on which the £100 was charged, unto Christopher Philipson of Crook Hall, esq., William Wilson, rector of Windermere, the twenty-four sidesmen, and the churchwardens and overseers; and in January, 1679, an estate at Natland was purchased with the monies received, and the sum of £5 given by William Knipe.

The Quakers (as appears from Sir Daniel Fleming's MSS.) had (like the suffragettes of the present day) begun to be pugnacious and troublesome during his rectorship. In a letter to Mr. Fleming, dated December 26th, 1666, the rector "sends information against a Quaker woman,

who on Christmas Day stood up in the middle of the church during his sermon, and used slanderous language against him." The following is an extract from the Quaker records preserved in the Meeting House at Kendal:—

Upon the 10th of the 12th month, 1677, Tho: Williamson of Bannerrigge, in the Parish of Windermere, being moved of the lord to go to the Steeplehouse of the said parish, and staying in silence until the priest, Wm Wilson, had ended that they called his sermon, spoke to the people what was upon him to declare to them. Then the priest asked him if he had anything to say to him. Thomas then said yea, and he asked the priest if he could say as Samuel of old said before the people, whose oxe have I taken or whose Asse have I taken or whom have I defrauded or hurt, And if the people could say of him as they said of Samuel in his old age, That the lord was wittness and his anointed was wittness that he had done them no hurt, or no bribe found in his hand, &c. The priest answered and said, I have taken no Asse from any man, for there is none in this country, and after more words, the priest said, Churchwardens looke to your office, or I will look to you, and so he went his way. Wherefore on 1st day of the 2nd month, 1678, John Philipson and Christo: Robinson called church Wardens, went to justice ffleming, and gave information upon Oath that the said Thomas Williamson had behaved himself irreverently in their parish church and spoke aloud to the disturbance of the Minister (as they called him) and the congregation. And the said Daniel ffleming, Justice, gave out a warrant to bring Thomas Williamson before him, to find sureties for the good behaviour, and to appear at next Quarter Sessions, &c., which he refuseing to do (being chargeable in the sight of God with no ill behaviour) was committed to prison till the Sessions, and then set at liberty.

1678, August 23rd, Christopher Philipson of Crooke to Daniel Fleming:—

The Quakers of Windermere since the imprisonment of Thomas Williamson are growne very peremptory, and presumptuously meets in great assemblyes in opposition to the parson, before the church, and intend nolens volens to have another meeting on Sunday three weeks. (Fleming's MSS.)

There is no further mention (in the Quaker records) of

any more disturbance at Windermere in Mr. Wilson's time. He died in 1705, as appears by the registers:—

Mr William Wilson, of the parsonage in Undermillbeck, late Rector of the parish and Parish Church of Windermere. Aged about Seventy five years. Buried the second day of July, 1705, in ye chancl.

It was mentioned before that he rebuilt part of the parsonage house.

Thomas Hobson was Mr. Wilson's curate in April, 1705.

William Barton, the next rector, is supposed to have been a grandson of Thomas Barton of Whenby, in the county of York, by his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas Brathwaite of Burneside. Before he became rector of Windermere he was a curate at Lancaster Parish Church in May, 1702. In 1703 he was presented to the vicarage of Bolton-le-Sands, and instituted August 27th, 1703. He held the living a little more than two years, when he resigned. His successor at Bolton-le-Sands was instituted April 11th, 1706. This probably would be about the date when Mr. Barton came to Windermere. He held the living till his death in January, 171$\frac{8}{9}$, and was buried at Windermere. The following is the entry in the register:—

Mr William Barton, Rector of Windermere, Berried Jenewarey the 15th 1718 (1719).

He left a widow Magdalen, daughter of Mr. Butler of Ratcliffe, by whom he had two sons, Girlington Butler and Richard, both clergymen (the elder was afterwards rector of Windermere), and three daughters, Alice, Magdalen (who married — Elleray), and Ann. The widow married on April 12th, 1721, James Bisse of London. The marriage was celebrated at Heversham Church. About the middle of June following Mr. Bisse appears to

have got into trouble through killing a Mr. Croft in a duel. Mrs. Bisse wrote to her son Girlington Butler, who with his brother was at Hawkshead School :—

London, Jan. 6, 1721-2.

I should have ben down eare this But for misfortan that attend your ffather in a duell when Bothe he and the other Gentleman was Dengresly wound and sins the other is Dead, which your ffather has tuck his triall and was aquited, itt being proved in Corte that the gentleman gave him a Chaling and Drue his Sorde upon him so your ffather was obliged to Defend himself.

After the death of Mr. Bisse she married (November 30th, 1731) a third husband, Mr. Thomas Philipson, the last of the Rayrigg Philipsons. She was living in 1747, and again a widow.

After the death of Mr. Barton, Thomas Elleray, Christopher Atkinson, Anthony Garnett, and Thomas Dixon, churchwardens of the parish church of Windermere, and Benjamin Browne of Troutbeck, gent., were appointed "sequestrators of all and singular the Profitts, Fruits, Tythes, oblations, Revenues," &c. On March 21st, 17$\frac{18}{19}$, the commissary writes :—

Seeing that the s^d^ Thomas Elleray, Christopher Atkinson, Anthony Garnett, & Thomas Dixon have not taken due care, Wee therefore lest that the souls of the Parishioners there be not utterly neglected, but that Sacraments & other Divine offices may be Duly administrated, and that the Fruits, Revenues & Profitts of the same church (as Hitherto) be not further consumed in unlawfull uses, but preserved for the use of the next Incumbent, Wee have thought Fitt that the s^d^ sequestration be revoked, made void, and of none effect, as by these p^r^sents wee do revoke it. And wee com'itt our power & Authority to you Benjamin Harrison of Calgarth, Benjamin Brown of Troutbeck, George Compstone of Ambleside, and John Suert of Undermilnbeck, all of the Parish of Windermere, &c., &c., dated March 11th, 1718-19.

Amounts paid to Ministers which served at Windermer Church ye Request of ye sequesterat^rs^.

			li	s	d
1719	July 6th	To Mr Alexander 2 Sundays ...	0	17	6
„	„ ye 4th	To Mr Robinson 4 Sundays ...	2	00	0
„	June 20th	To Mr Law 2 Sundays	0	17	6
„	July 5th	To Mr Griesdale 2 Sunday and 16 Holy days	2	5	0
„	July 8th	To Mr Knott 1 Sunday	0	10	0
		p^d^ in all	6	10	0

Mr. Griesdale was the curate at Troutbeck.

June 7th, 1719, is the last Sunday that the sequestrators provided a minister, so that probably William Crosby, the new rector, was instituted on or before the following Sunday, June 14th.*

WILLIAM CROSBY, M.A., was born in the city of Durham about the year 1664, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which college he was a fellow. He was instituted to the vicarage of Kendal in 1699, and to Windermere about June, 1719. On July 30th, 1719, the sequestrators paid over the balance they had in hand. From the following receipt it is clear he was rector at that date:—

July 30th, Anno Dom'j, 1719.

Then I, William Crosby, clerk, Rector of the Parish of Windermer, Received and had from the hands of Benjamin Harrison, Benjamin Browne, George Cumpstone, and John Suart, all of the said Parish, and sequestrators (appointed and Impowered by the Ordinary) of the Rectory of the Parish aforesaid—the sum'e of Sixteen pounds Seven Shillings tenn pence half penny in cash, and allowed for Disbursments the further sum'e of Tenn pounds tenn Shillings Eight pence half penny, which said sum's the said sequestrat^rs^ Received of the Parishioners of the said parish Last Easter

* On June 19th, 1719, the commissary released the sequestrators from their duties, stating that the Rev. William Crosby had been instituted rector.

for Easter Reckonings and for my use, I say Received in cash and allowed them Disbursments as aforesaid in all ye sum'e of £26 . 18 . 7.

By me,

Test. Will: Crosby, Rector.
Zach: Hubbersty.
William Lancaster.

William Lancaster was Mr. Crosby's curate at Kendal for about twenty-five or twenty-six years.

Lease of the Rectory, Tithes, &c.

By an Indenture dated December 31st, 1719, made between the Reverend William Crosby, cler: Rector of Windermere, &c., of the one part, and Benjamin Browne of Troutbeck, gent., George Compston of Ambleside, &c., gent., George Birkett of Troutbeck aforesaid, and John Sewart of Undermillbeck, &c., yeom', on the other part, &c., &c., the said William Crosby, &c., hath Demised and granted and to farm let unto the said Benjamin Browne, George Birkett, and John Sewart, &c., All his the said William Crosby's whole and entire Rectory of Windermere, &c., with the appurt'ances and outhouses and buildings, &c., and also all the Glebe Land, and all Tythes both great and small, and all compositions, Easter reckonings, surplis fees or dues, and all dues for christenings & Burialls, and all other dues, rights, and profitts whatsoever to the said Rectory and premises belonging or in any wise appertainting Except and always reserved out of the present Demise the profitts and perquisitts of Preaching of funerall Sermons, and all Woods, Trees, &c., And alsoe Except the Messuage or Parsonage House, and two of the best Stalls in the Stable, and the Orchard and Garden, parcell of the said Rectory, &c., To have and hold the said Rectory for the Terme of Eight yeares, if the said William Crosby soe long live, &c., Yeilding and paying therefore yearly and every year during the continunance of the said Terme, &c., and unto the said William Crosby, the yearly Rent of Eighty pounds, &c., as hereafter expressed, &c., that is to say, the sum' of twenty pounds part thereof within twenty dayes after the ffeast of Easter, and the sum' of tenn pounds other part thereof within twenty after the first of August com'only called Lam'as day, and the sum' of fifteen pounds other part thereof within twenty dayes next after the ffeast of Saint Martin the Bishopp in Winter, and the sum' of fifteen pounds other part thereof within twenty dayes next after the ffeast of the purification of the blessed Virgin, and the sum' of twenty

pounds, being the residue of the said sum of Eighty pounds, within twenty dayes next after the ffeast of Saint Philip and Saint Jacob the Apostles, the first payment of the said sum' of twenty pounds to begin and be made within twenty dayes after the feast of Easter now next ensuing, and the rest of the payments of the other four severall sums, &c., &c., upon the several & respective days or times limitted for payment thereof, &c., &c.

From the above lease it may be gathered what was the value of the rectory (without the parsonage house) in 1719.

Before the death of Mr Barton the Quakers had begun to refuse to pay tithes, &c., and Mr. John Barton (brother and executor of the Rev. William Barton) had to take proceedings to recover them. After Mr. Crosby became rector it was an annual thing to take proceeding and distrain their goods, and Mr. Crosby's successor had also to do the same. (Some of the proceedings before the justices, &c., are annexed to these papers; see Appendix.)

The Rev. John Stanley, second son of John Stanley, Esq., of Ponsonby Hall, was Mr. Crosby's curate at Windermere until he was appointed rector of Workington in 1726. He married Clara, youngest daughter of Sir Christopher Philipson of Crook Hall, and resided at the parsonage while he was curate.

Mr. Crosby resigned the Windermere rectory in 1728, but retained the vicarage of Kendal until his death on March 7th, 1733, and was interred at Kendal on the tenth of the same month in front of the Communion Table.

Girlington Butler Barton, the successor of Mr. Crosby, was the elder son of the Rev. William Barton, a former rector of Windermere. He was inducted July 25th, 1728. In 1735 he let the parsonage house and the land belonging to the parson to Rowland Elleray of Elleray in Applethwaite, together with sixty sheep, for the term of nine years, if the said G. B. Barton should so long continue the rector; Mr. Barton reserving and excepting the hall end of the parsonage house, with all

the rooms, privileges, and appurtenances belonging to the said hall; one orchard and garden, the stable and liberty in the end of the corn barn adjoining the said stable, to lay hay for a cow or cows and a horse, to Rowland Elleray for the annual rent of £25 10s. during the said term.

On September 13th, 1743, he married Jane Sharpe, daughter of William Sharpe (one of his parishioners) of the Green, Undermillbeck, by whom he had several children. William, the eldest son, succeeded Giles Moore as rector. In 1755, when he was rector, the Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments were reframed and new painted.

Mr. Barton died February 12th, 1763, having been rector for nearly thirty-five years. The following is the entry of his burial in the registers:—

The Revd. Girlington Butler Barton, Rector of Windermere, died February 12th, and was buried February 15th in the chancel at the north end of the Alter Table, in the year of our Lord, 1763.

Giles Moore, who succeeded Mr. Barton as rector, was the elder son of John Moore of Grimeshill, near Kirkby Lonsdale, Esq., the representative of the ancient family of Middleton of Middleton Hall, in this county. It was previously mentioned that whilst rector he made considerable improvements to the parsonage house. He died in October, 1779, and was buried at Windermere, October 8th, having being rector about fifteen years, 1763-1779.

William Barton, the next rector, was the eldest son of Girlington Butler Barton, the preceding rector to Giles Moore. Mr. Barton married a Miss Ann Braken, who predeceased him, leaving issue. Mr. Barton died February 3rd, 1823, having held the living forty-three years. There is a tablet to his memory in the chancel of Windermere Church:—

In Memory of the Revd. William Barton, xliii years Rector of this Parish, died the 3rd day of Feb., MDCCCXXIII.

Mr. Barton, as well as being rector, was also a justice of the peace (the only one in the parish), and was often called upon to settle neighbourly disputes, which he was generally able to do, and to send the disputants home better friends.

SIR RICHARD LE FLEMING, Bart., his successor, was rector of Grasmere and of Windermere (Grasmere from 1821 and Windermere from 1823), and held both up to the time of his death. For a considerable time his kinsman, the Rev. John Fleming of Rayrigg (who was rector of Bootle, Cumberland), officiated as his curate at Windermere. After the death of Mr. Fleming, the Rev. Robert Percival Graves was curate, and on the visit to the Lakes of Her Majesty (Adelaide) Queen Dowager in July, 1840, he had the honour of preaching before Her Majesty in Windermere Church, and dining with Her Majesty in the evening. Mr. Graves married a Miss Bellasis of Bowness in 1842, and after his marriage resided at the rectory. Previous to that it was occupied by Edward Swinburne, Esq., eldest son of Sir John Swinburne, Bart., of Capheaton, Northumberland. During Mr. Swinburne's tenure of the rectory he entirely banished the fine old rookery.

In 1856 the Windermere churchyard was closed for burials, and a cemetery opened on a part of the glebe land.

Sir Richard le Fleming died April 3rd, 1857, and was succeeded in the rectory of Windermere by the Rev. Edward Peché Stock.

EDWARD PECHÉ STOCK, the successor of Sir Richard le Fleming, was the fifth son of the Rev. John Stock, vicar of Finchingfield, Essex, and was born October 30th, 1826, was presented by Lady le Fleming of Rydal, and

was instituted April 28th, 1857, and inducted May 1st, 1857. He was appointed an honorary canon of Carlisle Cathedral in 1871, and in 1873 he was made rural dean of Ambleside. He was also a surrogate for the diocese of Carlisle. He died October 16th, 1904, aged 77 years, having been rector of Windermere for the long period of forty-seven years.

During his rectorate the old church was completely restored, a new chancel and vestry built, new buildings erected at the rectory, and various other improvements to the church and rectory. Two new parishes, Applethwaite and St. John's, were carved out of the old parish, and the old chapelry of Troutbeck made an independent parish. (For full particulars of Canon Stock's life, see the memoirs written by the Rev. John Sinker, curate of Windermere, and published by A. W. Johnson & Son, *Lakes Chronicle* Office, Bowness.)

I have to acknowledge my indebtedness to the present rector, the Rev. Euston J. Nurse, for kindly allowing me access to the registers and records of the Windermere Parish Church; to Dr. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, for the particulars of the career of Richard Archer when at that college; and to Mr. Joseph A. Martindale of Staveley for the extracts from the diocesan registers at Chester.

APPENDIX.

WINDERMERE QUAKERS.

Proceedings against Windermere Quakers for neglecting to pay their Tithes to the Rector of Windermere.

(Printed from George Browne's MSS.)

Proceedings taken against Windermere people for neglecting to pay tithes.

Westmerland Js.

John Archer and Anthony Askew Esqes. two of his Maj'ties Justices of the peace in and for ye said County. To the constables of the parish of Windermer in the said County of Westmerland, and to every of them, As alsoe to Isaiath Blyth of Windermer parish aforesaid Clerke,

fforasmuch as John Barton, Gent. Execute in ye last Will and Testament of Will'm Barton late Rect'e of Windermer aforesaid Deceased, has made his complaint in Writing, Dated this 16th Day January, and to us directed, that John Brathwait, Bryan Brathwait, Thomas Will'mson, Robert Williamson, Will'm Williamson, Elizabeth Dixon, Widow, And Margrett Williamson, Widow, and Richard Brathwait

Inhabiting within or near ye said parish, and being most of them Quakers, have refused and neglected to pay, or Compound for ye great and small Tythes accrewed, and become due within two years last past, unto the said William Barton, Deceased.

These are therefore in his Maj'ties name to Require and command you and every of you to convene them the said John Brathwait, Bryan Brathwait, Thomas Williamson, Robert Williamson, William Williamson, Elizabeth Dixon Widow and Margarett Williamson, Widow, Richard Brathwait, Will'm Scales of Crosthwait,*

Before us at ye House of Mrs. Pennington in Kendall on Saturday the sixth day of ffebruary next ensuing, that upon their Respective Appearances wee may proceed to hear and Determine this Complaint according to the fform and Effect of severall Statutes for the more easy recovery of great and small Tythes.

Given under our hands and seals the Sixthtenth day of January, Anno. Domc: 1719.

John Archer.
A. Askew.

* The name of Will'm Scales of Crosthwait has had a pen run through it in the complaint.

Comit. Westmerlandia Js.

1720 February 18th.

Will'm Crosby, clerke Rector of the Parish and Rectory of Windermer—makes complaints to Edw. Wilson, John Archer and Anthony Askew, three of his Maj'ties Justices of ye peace for ye said County, Against the following persons for not paying their Tythes—viz

John Brathwait, Richard Brathwait, Elizabeth Dixon Widow, Robert Williamson, Thomas Williamson, Will'm Williamson, Margaret Williamson, Widow, Jonathan Newton, Jane Godman, Jane Bell, Eliz: Jopson, Bryan Brathwait.

1720 February 18th.

John Archer and Anthony Askew, Esqrs two of his Maj'ties Justics Issued a summons—on the complaint of Benjamin Browne, George Cumpstone, George Birkett and John Suart ffarmers of the Rectory of Windermer, Against John Braithwait Richard Braithwait Elizabeth Dixon Widow, Robert Williamson, William Williamson, Margarett Williamson Widow, Thomas Brathw't, Stephen Grisdale, Jane Godman, Elizabeth Jopson, James Higgins, Bryan Brathwait, Wm. Tyson, James Cookson, being mostly Quakers are called and summoned to appear at the House of Mr. John Ion in Kendall on Monday, March 6th next ensuing.

1720 March 6th. Edw. Wilson, John Archer and Anthony Askew gives Judgement against the following Persons

		£	s.	d.
John Brathwait, sixteen shillings seven pence half penny, costs ffive shillings, sixpence	Tot.	1	2	1
Richard Brathwait, One Shilling three pence, cost two shillings	Tot.	0	3	3
Elizabeth Dixon, ffour shillings nine pence, costs four shillings four pence	Tot.	0	9	1
Robert Williamson, Eight Shilling sixpence, costs ffour Shillings Sixpence	Tot.	0	13	0
William Williamson, five Shillings two pence half penny, costs four Shillings six pence	Tot.	0	11	7½
Bryan Brathwait, Tenn Shillings four pence, costs ffive shillings six pence	Tot.	0	15	10
Margarett Williamson, One Shilling four pence half penny, costs Two Shillings	Tot.	0	3	4
John Godman, Three pence, costs one shilling ...	Tot.	0	1	3

Comit. Westmerlandia.

To John Archer and Anthony Askew Esq'es two of his Maj'ties Justices of the Peace for the said County.

We John Barton Execte in ye last Will and Testament of his Brother Mr. Willm: Barton, clerke late Rector of the parish and Rectory of Windermer in ye said County, And of All Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, and Obventions yearly accrueing, and happening within the Bounds, Limitts and Tythable places of the said parish and Rectory of Windermer, Doth Humbly Complain to your Worshipps that the severall persons undernamed Inhabiting w'thin the said parish Have subtracted withdrawn or otherwise failed in the true payment of their Small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, Obventions, or Compositions for the same unto the said Mr. Willm. Barton late Rector Deceased, or to your complainant for the space of Twenty Days after Demand thereof:

Wherefore your Complainant Doth Humbly pray that according to the Statute made in the Seventh and Eight years of the Raigne of King Willm the third (of Glorious memory) Intitled an Act for the more easy Recovery of small Tithes, your Worshipps will by writeing under your handes and Seals sum'on by Reasonable Warning the persons undernamed to the end that you may proceed to hear, and Determine the matter of this Complaint according to the Effect of the said Statute.

Dated the Sixteenth day of January, Anno Domj: 1719

John Barton.

John Brathwait, Richard Brathwaite, Bryan Brathwait, Thomas Williamson, Robert Williamson, Will'm Williamson, Elizabeth Dixon, widow, Margarett Williamson, widow, Will'm Scales of Crosthwait.

Westmorland S.S.

John Archer and Anthony Askew Esq'rs two of his Maj'ties justices of the Peace in and for the said County,

To All constables and Churchwardens within the Parishes of Windermer and Kendall, in the said County and to every of them Greeting, and alsoe Isiah Blythe parish clerke of Windermer aforesaid,

Whereas upon complaint in writing made unto us the said John Archer and Anthony Askew, Esq'rs two of the next justices of the Peace for the said County, By John Barton Gent. Executr In the Last Will and Testament of Will'm Barton late Rector of the said Parish of Windermer in the said county, of all Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, and other Dues—happening and renewing yearly and every year within the said Rectory and Parish of Windermer, and the Tythable places thereof, That the persons hereinafter named being most of them Inhabitants within the said Parish, Have Substracted, Refused or failed in the time of payment of their severall and Respective, Great and Small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, Obventions or Compositions and other Dues, which are Due and payable from the said Persons herein after severally and Respectively named, to the said John Barton as Execut'r to the said Will'm Barton who ought to have and Received the same.

We the said Justices (according to severall Statutes made for the more Easy Recovery of Great and Small Tythes) haveing duly called and sum'oned the said persons herein after named before us, And wee haveing heard the Councell, Evidence, proofs, and Testimonys on the part, and behalf of the said John Barton, Doe determine, order and adjudge that all and every the said persons herein after named shall well and truly pay or cause to be paid within Tenn days after notice hereof the severall sums of lawfull British money at their Respective names appearing, unto the said John Barton, for a reasonable allowance and Compositions for their severall, and Respective Great and small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, and Compositions, and other dues soe substracted, withhold or failed in the true payment thereof as aforesaid, and for Costs and Charges of the said John Barton, which wee doe hereby Order and adjudge to be paid accordingly.

Given under our hands and seals at Kendall—this Sixth day of ffebruary 1719.

John Archer.
A. Askew.

	£	s.	d.
John Braithwaite with Costs.			
ffour shillings threepence, costs eight shillings sixpence	00	12	9
Bryan Braithwait with Costs.			
Tennpence, Costs Six Shillings Eightpence ...	00	07	8
Thomas Williamson with Costs.			
ffive shillings nine pence half penny, Costs seven shillings	00	12	9½

	£	s.	d.
Robert Williamson with Costs.			
One Shilling Eightpence half penny, costs seven shillings	00	08	8½
Willm. Williamson with Costs.			
Eight pence half penny, Costs four shilling six pence	00	05	2½
Eliza: Dixon with Costs.			
One shilling, Cost five shillings...	00	06	0
Margarett Williamson with Costs.			
One shilling one penny one half penny, Costs three shillings four pence	00	04	5½
Richard Braithwait with Costs.			
One shilling three pence, Costs Two shillings six pence	00	03	9

1720 February Eighteenth.

The Revd. William Crosby having become Rector of Windermer—complaineth to Edw: Wilson, John Archer and Anthony Askew, Esq'es, three of his Maj'ties Justices of ye peace for ye said County.*

That the following persons had not paid their small Tythes, Offerings, &c.

John Brathwait, Richard Brathwait, Elizabeth Dixon, Widow, Robert Williamson, Thomas Williamson, Will'm Williamson, Margarett Williamson, Widow, Jonathan Newton, Jane Goodman, Jane Bell, Eliz: Jopson, and Bryan Brathwait.

Signed Will: Crosby, Rector of Wind'e.

(Endorsed) Mr. Crosby's Complaint for 1719.

1720 ffebruary 18th.

John Archer and Anthony Askew, Esq'rs, issues a Warrant To the Con'bes of the parish of Windermer and also Edward Dixon of Troutbeck and every of you, to Convene them the said John Brathwait, Richard Brathwait, Elizabeth Dixon, Widow, Robert Williamson, Thomas Williamson, William Williamson, Margarett Williamson, widow, Jane Godman, Bryan Brathwait, Tho. Tompson.

---

* The complaint is nearly in the same words as the one made by John Barton.

To appear at the House of Mr. John Ion in Kendal on Monday ye sixt Day of March next Ensueing.

Dated Eighteenth Day of ffebruary 1720.

(Endorsed) a sum'ons or Wart: for 1719.

1720, March 6th. The Magistrates having heard the case gave Judgment for the said persons to pay the sums appearing against their respective names for Tythes, &c., and costs.

		£	s.	d.
John Brathwait, nineteen shillings three pence				
Costs ffive Shillings six pence	Tot.	1	4	9
Richard Brathwait, One Shilling three pence				
Costs two shillings	Tot.	0	3	3
Elizabeth Dixon, seven shillings seven pence half penny				
Costs four shillings four pence	Tot.	0	11	11½
Robert Williamson, Six shillings eight pence.				
Costs four shillings six pence	Tot.	0	11	2
Thomas Williamson, six shilling one half penny				
Costs four shillings six pence	Tot.	0	10	6½
Will'm Williamson, ffour shilling five pence half penny				
Costs four shillings six pence	Tot.	0	8	11½
Bryan Brathwait, Twelve shillings Eleven pence				
Costs five shillings six pence	Tot.	0	18	5
Margarett Williamson, one shilling four pence half penny				
Costs Two shillings	Tot.	0	3	4½
Thomas Tompson, six pence				
Costs Two Shillings six pence	Tot.	0	3	0
Jane Godman, three pence				
Costs One shilling	Tot.	0	1	3

Signed John Archer.
A. Askew.

(Endorsed) Wart: of Judgement for 1719.

1719, Dec. 31st

The Reverend William Crosby, Clir: Rector of Windermere, Leased unto Benjamin Browne, George Cumpstone, George Birkett and John Suart, "All his the said William Crosby's whole and entire Rectory of Windermere in the County of Westmeland with the appurtinces and the Out houses and buildings thereunto belonging and alsoe all the Glebes and Glebe Land and all Tythes both great and smale and all compositions Easter recknings Surpliss fees or dues and all dues for Christnings and Burialls and all dues and

rights and profitts whatsoever to the said Rectory and premises belonging or in any wise of right appertaining, Except and always reserved out of this p'sent Demise the profitts and perquisitts of Preaching of funerall Sermons, and all Woods and Underwoods."

For the Term of Eight years if the said William Crosby soe long live—Rent £80 per annum.

The following year the Lessees of the Rectory took proceedings against the Quakers, and obtained Judgment against them and Warrant to make distress on their goods for the payment of their tithes.

WINDERMERE PARISH TITHES.

From 1719 the proceedings against Quakers for not paying their Tithes to the Rector of Windermere became an annual thing, and from the proceedings already published and those following (up to 1741) it will be seen that Quakerism in Windermere was almost stationary, the same names appearing again and again, the Brathwaites and Williamsons heading the list, mostly living in Applethwaite. John Brathwaite and Richard Brathwaite, his son, were ancestors of the maker of the celebrated "Black Drop," and lived at Mislet (sometimes written Mislethwaite), and Mary Brathwaite was Richard's widow. The Williamsons lived at the Gill, Banrigg, and the Common, all in Applethwaite.

The Rev. William Crosby (who was also Vicar of Kendal) resigned the Rectory of Windermere in 1728; his resigning appears to have made no difference to the Quakers, as Mr. Crosby's successor at the Rectory, the Rev. Girlington Butler Barton, continued to enforce them to pay their tithes.

Westmerland S.S.

To all Constables and Churchwardens within the Parishes of Windermer and Kendall in ye said County, and to every of them Greeting, and also to Isiah Blyth in the said parish of Windermer Clark.

Whereas upon complaint in Writing made unto us John Archer, Anthony Askew, and Thomas Shepherd, Esq'es, three of the next Justices of the peace in and for the said county by Girlington Butler Barton, clerk Rector of the said parish of Windermer in the said County, of all Tyths, Oblations, Obventions, Compositions, and other dues happening and renewing yearly and every year, within the Rectory and Parish of Windermer, and Tythable places thereof, that the persons hereinafter named being most of them Inhabitants within the said Parish, Have

substracted, Refused, or failed in the true payment of their severall and Respective Great and small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, obventions or Compositions and other dues which are due and payable from the said persons hereinafter severally and respectively named to the said Girlington Butler Barton who ought to have and receive the same.

Wee the said Justices according to several Statutes made for the more easy Recovery of Great and Small Tythes having duly called and sum'ond the said persons hereinafter named before us,
And we having heard the evidences, proofs and Testimonys on the part and behalf of the said Girlington Butler Barton, Do determine Order and Adjudge that all and every the said persons hereinafter named, shall well and truly pay or cause to be paid within Ten days after Notice hereof the Severall Sumes of Lawfull British money at their Respective names appearing unto the said Girlington Butler Barton for a reasonable alowance and Composition for their Severall and respective Great and Small Tyths, Offerings, Oblations, Obventions, Compositions and other due so Subtracted, withheld or failed in the true payment thereof as aforesaid, And for Costs and Charges of the said Girlington Butler Barton, Wee do hereby Order and Adjudge to be paid accordingly.

Given under our hands and seals at Kirkby Kendall in the said County the Twenty fourth day of Aprill Anno Domj. 1731.

John Archer
Thomas Shepherd
A. Askew.

	£	s.	d.
John Brathwaite			
his Tythe, Three Shillings Sixpence; costs 9s od ...	0	12	6
Richard Brathwaite			
his Tyth, Eight Shillings Sixpence; costs 9s od ...	0	17	6
Elizabeth Dixon Widow			
her Tyth, One Shilling Nine pence: costs 8s od ...	0	9	9
Robert Williamson			
his Tyth, Three Shilling five pence; costs 8s 6d ...	0	11	11
George Robinson			
his Tyth, One Shilling Ten pence; costs 7s 6d ...	0	9	4
Thomas Williamson			
his Tyth, Two Shillings Sixpence; costs 8s 6d ...	0	11	0
William Williamson			
his Tyth, One Shilling Sixpence half penny; costs 7s 6d	0	9	0½
Bryan Brathwaite			
his Tyth, Two Shillings Three pence; costs 8s od ...	0	10	3

Com Westmerland S.S.

To John Archer, Anthony Askew, Thomas Shepherd, and Thomas Crowle, Esqrs, four of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the said County.

William Crosby Clerk Rector of Windermer Parish in the said County and of all Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, and Obventions yearly accrewing and happening within the Bounds, Limitts, and Tythable Places of the said Parish and Rectory of Windermer, Doe Humbly Complain to your Worships thatt the Severall Persons under named Inhabiting within or near the Parish have Substracted, withdrawn, or otherwise failed in the true payment of Great and Small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, Obventions, or Compositions unto William Crosby for the Space of Twenty days after Demand therefor

Wherefore your Complainant Doth Humbly Pray that according to the Statute made in the Seventh and Eighth Years of King William the third of Glorious memory, and severall other Statutes made in those cases. Intituled Acts for the more easy recovery of Great and Small Tythes, your Worships will by Writing under your hands and Seals Summon by reasonable Warning the Persons undernamed to the end that you may proceed to hear and Determine the matter of this Complaint according to the Effect of the said Statutes dated the ffifteenth day of January Anno Domy 1725

Will: Crosby Rector:

John Braithwaite

Elizabeth Dixon

Robert Williamson

Thomas Williamson

George Robinson

William Williamson

Bryan Braithwaite

*Thomas Braithwaite

John Braithwaite

Nicholas Suart

James Rigg

*Richard Robinson

Westmerland S.S.

John Archer, Anthony Askew, Thomas Shepherd, and Thomas Crowle Esqrs, four of His Maj'ties justices of the peace in and for the said County to the Hight Conble of the Barony of Kendall, and to all the Pettitt Conbles for the Parish of Windermer and to every one of them, as also to Edward Dixon of Troutbeck in the same Parish greeting

Seal
John Askew
Seal
A Askew
Seal

Forasmuch as William Crosby Clerk Rector of the Parish of Windermer and Rectory aforesaid hath made his Complaint in writing this fifteenth day of January, and to us Directed, that John Braithwaite, Elizabeth Dixon Widow, Robert Williamson, Thomas Williamson, George Robinson, William Williamson, Bryan Brathwaite, Thomas Brathwaite and John Brathwaite, Nicholas Suart, James Rigg, Richard Robinson

Seal
Tho Shepherd

Inhabitants within, or near the Parish of Windermer aforesaid and being most of them Quakers have Refused and neglected to pay or Compound for the Great and Small Tyths Accrewed and become due within two years last past unto the said William Crosby, These are therefore in His Majesty's name to Require and command you and every of you to Convene them, the said John Brathwaite, Elizabeth Dixon Widow, Robert Williamson, Thomas Williamson, George Robinson, William Williamson, Bryan Brathwaite, Thomas Brathwaite, John Brathwaite, Nicholas Suart, James Rigg, Richard Robinson.
Before us or any two of us at the House of Mr. Robt. Criff at ye White Lyon Kendall on Fryday the Twenty Eight day of this present January . . . . at ten a Clock in the forenoon of the said day that upon their Respective appearances we may proceed to hear and Determine this Complaint according to the Form and Effect of Severall Statutes made for the more Easy recovery of Great and Small Tyths, Given under Our hands and Seals the fifteenth day of January—Anno Domj 1725.

Proceedings against Quakers, &c., for the year 1725.

The Custome of Tything in Windermer Parish in the County of Westmerland is as follows (viz.) For Wooll Tyth every Tenth (Hog Wooll Excepted) or one penny for every Old Sheep,—Lamb Tyth is paid 9d for every Ten Lambs that is to say for the first four lambs 2d the 5th lamb 2d ob. the 6th Lamb 2d ob. the four Last 2d in all 9d and for Mænu et Grand Composicon money payable with Easter Dues or Reconings and for Milch every Nuckeld Cow 1d ob. every Strip Milch Cow one ob. and for 5 Calves 1s 6d for 6 Calves 3s, &c.

	£	s.	d.	g.
John Braithwaite and his son Richard. 1725.				
150 Old Sheep	0	12	6	
50 Lambs	0	3	9	
Easter Dues. Garth 1d Smoak ob. 6 Oblations 9d ...	0	0	10	2
Feild Tythe 5s Lac 9d Vit 3s	0	8	9	
	1	5	10	½
Costs	0	8	6	
Elizabeth Dixon Widow. 1725.				
55 Old Sheep	0	4	7	
15 Lambs	0	1	1	2
Easter Dues. Garth 1d Smoak ob. 3 oblacons 4d ob...	0	0	6	
Feild Tyth 6d Lac 2d ob.	0	0	8	2
	0	5	11	
Costs	0	6	6	
Robert Williamson. 1725.				
60 Old Sheep	0	5	0	
21 Lambs	0	1	6	2
Easter Dues. Garth 1d Smoak ob. 3 Oblacns 4d ob....	0	0	6	
Feild Tythe 1s 4d Lac 1d ob.	0	1	5	2
Costs	0	8	6	
Thomas Williamson. 1725.				
65 Old Sheep	0	5	3	
28 Lambs	0	2	2	
Easter Dues. Garth 1d Smoak ob. 3 Oblacns 4d ob....	0	0	6	
Feild Tythe 5d and 9d Lac 4d	0	1	6	
	0	9	5	
Costs	0	8	6	

	£	s.	d.	g.
George Robinson. 1725.				
25 Old Sheep	0	2	1	
15 Lambs	0	1	1	2
Easter Dues. Garth 1d Smoak ob. 3 Oblacns 4d. ob. Lac 1d	0	0	7	
	0	3	9	2
Costs	0	3	4	
William Williamson. 1725.				
36 Old Sheep	0	3	0	
16 Lambs	0	1	4	
Easter Dues. Garth 1d Smoak ob. 3 Oblacons 4d ob.	0	0	6	
Feild Tyths 4d Lac 4d	0	0	8	
	0	5	6	
Costs	0	7	6	
Brian Brathwaite. 1725.				
60 Old Sheep	0	5	0	
22 Lambs	0	1	7	
Easter Dues. Garth 1 Smoak ob. 4 Oblations 6d ...	0	0	7	½
ffeild Tythe 4d Lac 2d ob....	0	0	6	½
	0	7	9	
Costs	0	7	6	
Thomas Brathwait and John Brathwait. 1725.				
Easter Dues. Garths 4d Smoak ob. 2 Oblations 3d	0	0	7	½
Feild Tythe 3d, 11d and 4d	0	4	3	
	0	4	10	½
Costs	0	6	0	
James Rigg. 1725.				
61 Old Sheep half tythe	0	2	6	½
Costs	0	4	0	
Nicholas Suart. 1725.				
Garth 1d	0	0	1	
Costs	0	0	6	
Richard Robinson. 1725.				
Lac 2 Vit. 3d...	0	3	2	
Costs	0	5	0	

Westmorland to Wit.

Thomas Shepherd and William Mattson, Esquires, two of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the said County of Westmorland,

To all Constables and Churchwardens in the parish of Windermere and Kendall in the said County of Westmorland, and to every of them Greeting.

Whereas upon complaint in Writing made unto us the said Justices, By Girlington Butler Barton Clerk Rector of the said parish of Windermere, And of all Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, and Compositions happening and Accrewing yearly and every year within the Rectory and parish of Windermere aforesaid and the Tythable places thereof. That the persons herein after named being Inhabitants in the said parishes of Windermere or Kendall Have substracted Refused or otherwise failed in the true payment of their Several and Respective Great and Small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, Obventions and Compositions, which are Due and payable (from the said persons hereinafter severally and respectively) to him the said Girlington Butler Barton who ought to have and receive the same. Wee the said Justices according to several Acts of Parliament made for the more easy recovery of Great and Small Tythes, Have duly Summoned and Called the said persons herein after named before us, And upon Default of their Appearance, The said sums being proved before us upon Oath and as have heard the Evidences proofs and Testimony, on the part and behalf of him the said Girlington Butler Barton, Did under our hands and Seals, Determine, Order and Adjudge that all and every of the said Persons hereinafter named should well and truly pay or cause to be paid within Ten Days after Notice thereof the Several Sums of Lawfull British money at their respective names appearing, unto the said Girlington Butler Barton for a reasonable allowance or Composition for the Great and Small Tythes, Offerings, Oblations, Obventions and Compositions so by them with held or failed in the true payment thereof as aforesaid, And for the costs and charges of the said Girlington Butler Barton as by the said Order and judgement Given under our and Seals the Eleventh Day of December, 1741, may more at large appear,—And whereas it Doth this Day appear upon Oath unto us the said Justices that the said person herein after named have refused According to Order abovementioned to pay the said Several and respective Sums of money at their respective names appearing unto him the said Girlington Butler Barton, That is to say:—

	£	s.	d.
William Williamson			
his Tythe, £0 2s 8½d, and for his costs, £0 7s 0d;			
In all	0	9	8½
Robert Williamson			
his Tythe, £0 4s 11½d, and for his costs, £0 9s 6d;			
In all	0	14	5½
George Robinson			
his Tythe, £0 4s 2d, and for his costs, £0 9s 6d;			
In all	0	13	8
Abigail Dixon			
her Tythe, £0 3s 3d, and for her costs, £0 9s 6d;			
In all	0	12	9
Mary Brathwaite			
her Tythe, £0 6s 0½d, and for her costs, £0 9s 6d;			
In all	0	15	6½
Dinah Williamson			
her Tythe, £0 3s 3d, and for her costs, £0 9s 6d;			
In all	0	12	3
	4	1	6

These are therefore in his Majesty's Name to Require and Command you the said Constables and Churchwardens and every of you, That you some or one of you Do forthwith Destrain the Goods and Chattells of the partys so refusing or neglecting to pay as aforesaid, and after Detaining them the space of three Days (in case the said Sums of money so adjudged to be paid as aforesaid together with reasonable charges for making and keeping the said Distresses be not Tendered and paid) you or one of you shall and may make publick sale of the same and Pay the party Complaining so much of the money arising by the said sales as may Satisfye the said Sums of money so Adjudged to be paid as aforesaid, retaining or keeping such sum or sums as shall be reasonable, and be by us allowed for necessary Charges of Destraining, keeping and Selling such Distresses, And you are to render the Overplus (if any be) to the several and respective owners thereof, And hereof fail not at your Perills.

Given under our hands and seals within the said County of Westmorland the Eleventh Day of December and in the Year of our Lord God One thousand Seven hundred and fforty One.

THOMAS SHEPHERD.
WM. MATSON.

A List of all the Persons names that took the Oaths of Allegiance att the Generall Quarter Sessions Held by Adjournment att Ambleide and Rydal in October 14th, 15th and 16th, 1723, For the Parishes of Grasmere and Windermere and the Township of Hartsop and Patterdale in the Parish of Barton. Altogether 391 took the Oath.

Oct. 15th, at Rydall.

No. 140	William Williamson	Quakers.
,, 141	Robert Williamson	
,, 142	Thomas Williamson	
,, 143	John Braithwaite	
,, 144	Richard Brathwaite	
,, 145	Elizabeth Dixon	
,, 146	Elizabeth Dixon, jun.	
,, 147	Brian Brathwaite	
,, 148	John Harrison	
,, 149	Nicholas Suart	
,, 150	John Dixon	
,, 151	Franceis Benson	
,, 152	Edward Rigg	

ART. V.—*Some Mediæval Crosses, Cross Sites, and Cross Names in West Cumberland.* By C. A. PARKER, M.D., F.R.C.S.E.

Read at Carlisle, September 12th, 1907.

IN writing on mediæval crosses I feel that I am venturing into an unknown country, and speak with caution. Few are known of in Cumberland in comparison with the number in Lancashire, but the remarkable result of a survey of these coast lands encourages search in other parts of our district. The ground covered is practically a radius of ten or a dozen miles round Gosforth, including the eighteen ancient parishes and five chapelries that lie between the fells and the sea from Moresby and Dean on the north to Bootle on the south.

MARKET CROSSES (3).

BOOTLE MARKET CROSS.

In the main street of this tiny market town, whose charter was granted in 1346, there was formerly a cross standing on three steps formed of blocks of blue cobble and granite, some of which form the foundation of the present cross base. The shaft was of freestone, and had no head within the memory of any one now living; probably it was knocked off in the time of the Commonwealth. Jefferson says that on each of the four sides of the base of the shaft a shield of arms was sculptured, three of which had become much defaced (in 1842), but that on the south was charged with the arms of the Hudlestons—gules a fret argent—to whom the market was granted, with a fair of four days at the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross (September 14th).

The shaft was broken off about 1865, and the base shared the same fate twenty years later, leaving only the steps. Part of the base was built into the new churchyard wall, but there are no arms upon it, and an old inhabitant, who remembers it being built in, thinks that they were upon the shaft. In 1897 a granite cross, with a suitable inscription, was erected on the ancient site in commemoration of the diamond jubilee of the late Queen.

Ravenglass Market Cross.

King John, in 1209, granted to Richard Lucy, lord of Egremont, a market at Ravenglass on Saturdays and a fair yearly, in right of the haven there, on the eve, day, and morrow of the feast of St. James the Apostle (August 5th), to whom the neighbouring church of Waberthwaite was dedicated. The customs of the fair, under the control of the borough officers of Egremont, are given at length in the county histories. On the third day sports were held, which were known up to 1850 as "St. Jam's races." By 1796 the fair had dwindled down to one day, and John Lord Muncaster then procured a charter for two weekly markets and three fairs of one day each, all of which have become obsolete.

In the village street can still be seen the site of the market cross, which stood on steps, two rows of which remained until quite recently. From their size the cross could not have been more than a pillar; it disappeared long ago, and no description or drawing of it are known of.

Egremont Market Cross.

A charter was granted to Egremont in 1266-7 for a weekly market on Wednesdays and a fair yearly for three days, on the eve, day, and morrow of the Nativity of the Virgin (September 8th). The borough officers also had control of the fair at Ravenglass.

In the main street is a pyramid of six steps, the top one modern, and surmounted by a huge green lamp-post. At this point the roads from the north, south, and west converge. Here the lords of Egremont exacted their numerous market tolls, and near it the "pilliorie" probably stood, though the gibbet was over a mile away to the north. The cross stands within a few yards of the old boundary between Egremont and Lowside Quarter, and from it a road runs past other crosses in a direct line to St. Bees.

The steps were formerly surmounted by an octagonal pillar of local red sandstone, nicely worked, and 6 feet 3 inches high. It was about 12 inches in diameter at the base, tapering to 9 inches at the neck, where it was surrounded by a projecting fluted band 3 inches wide, above which the eight sides curved into a point. The steps were then five in number (Fig. 1). This pillar was removed about 1860, and is now set up as a rubbing post in a field on the Marlborough Hall farm, St. Bees (No. 560, Ordnance Survey), and not far from Moorleys. The then tenant of Marlborough seems to have been an archæological sinner, as I understand it was he who blasted the standing stones which stood in a circle at Ringlen Stones, St. Bees Moor. Buck's view of the town in 1739 shows the original cross in the distance. The head is broken off, as usual; the shaft seems square in section, about 4½ feet high, and much battered. There are five steps (Fig. 2).

BOUNDARY CROSSES.

Gosforth: Adam de Newton's Crosses.

That boundary crosses existed in the parish of Gosforth is proved by the grant of Græcia de Gosford to St. Bees (1235-1250) in the chartulary of that priory, which thus describes the boundary of the lands given (these

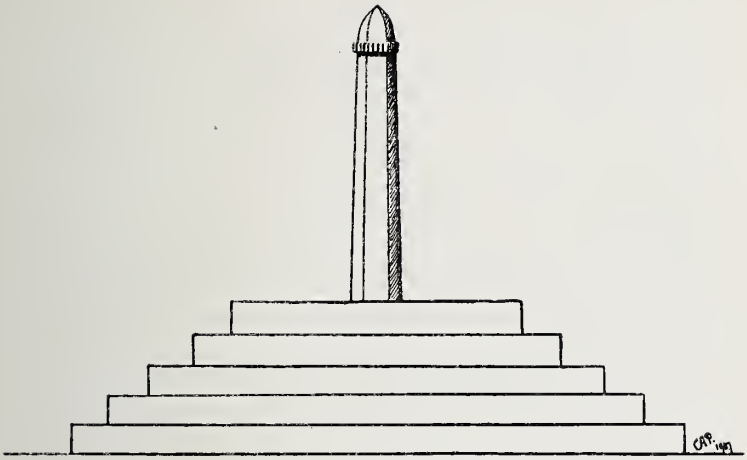


FIG. 1.—EGREMONT, 1853.

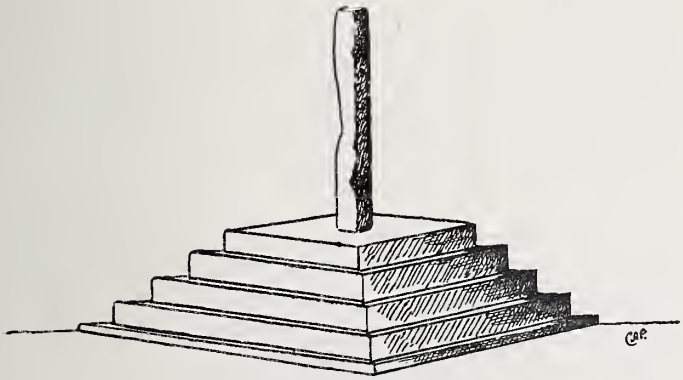


FIG. 2.—EGREMONT, 1739.

Transactions, N.S., ii., p. 309) :—" From the second ford above the house of Adam, son of Richer, and as far as a cross, to wit towards the north, and lineally from the cross to the road."

Also by a grant by the same Adam de Newton, son of Richer, which cannot be later than January, 1239 (*Ibid.*, p. 313) :—" From St. Helen's Well . . . . to Scelerun, and from Scelerun in a straight line to a cross which stands in Stainraise above Wellberch, and from the cross to the syke which falls from Hessegile, and by the syke descending to the great road which comes from Caldra, and from the said road by the bounds which divide my land from the land of Blessed Mary of Gouseford, &c."

These crosses may be identical. I cannot certainly locate them, but if the well near Newton be St. Helen's Well, I think that Stainraise is the field marked 730 in the Ordnance Survey of 1860.

Gosforth Hall Cross.

In 1895 Joseph Tyson of Low Bridge Petton drew my attention to a cross which had been lying loose in the hedge of one of his fields for many years. There was no trace of any socket. The fragment consists of the arms and part of the shaft of a Latin cross of red sandstone, the top limb being broken off. The shaft is 6 inches wide and the arms 5 inches, measuring 18 inches from tip to tip. On one face is a cross formed by two faintly scored lines about a foot long.

William Steele of Thornbank tells me that he brought this cross, with other dyking stones, from near Gosforth Hall about thirty years ago, and that it had lain near the stick heap there for many years. The workmanship is much too old and rude for the cross to be part of the architecture of the seventeenth century hall, nor does it correspond with the fragment found at the Holy Well. I think it must have been a boundary cross, and that it possibly marked a dividing line between one of the many

parts into which the manor of Gosforth was split in the fourteenth century, or the boundary of the land of "Blessed Mary of Gouseford."

It has been removed to the churchyard, and is now fixed on the top of the boundary wall (Fig. 3).

Bridgerpeten Cross.

In 1905 a labourer named William Guiness arrived at my house carrying a red sandstone cross, which he had found in another hedge of the same field in which the last was. Again there was no socket.

It is a Latin cross, measuring 17½ inches by 9¼ by 3½. The workmanship is very rude, suggesting the hand of a novice, the arms are of unequal length, and the shaft widens as it descends. The top and foot are chipped and broken, and on each face a cross, consisting of two pairs of lines crossing at right angles, has been roughly scored with a pick. The lines are intended to be straight and parallel, and are deeper and wider than those on the Gosforth Hall cross, beside which this stone will be placed (Fig. 4).

Low Bridge Petton is in part a seventeenth century building, having above the kitchen fireplace the date 1679. It lies close to Harecroft on the main road south of Gosforth, a continuation of "the great road from Caldra," which here makes an awkward bend to avoid a small tarn which formerly existed. It crosses by "Bow" Bridge the stream Harebeck, which forms the boundary between the manors of Bolton and Gosforth, and drains what was known in the thirteenth century as "Brigerpeten mire."

As the cross was found so very near this boundary, here well marked by a stream, it appears to have been at a point at which some other boundary abutted upon it, or it may have marked the limits of the "acre of land divided into an eastern and western moiety by the highway near the mire of Brigerpeten," given by Annabilla Sewenhouis

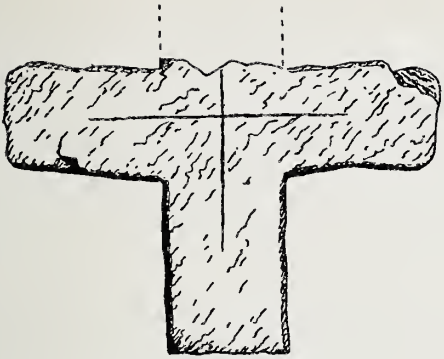


FIG. 3.—GOSFORTH HALL.

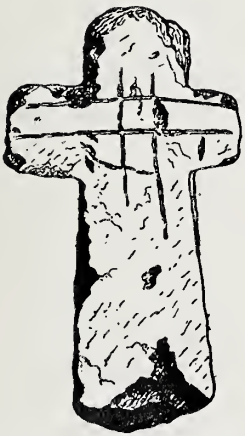


FIG. 4.—BRIDGE PETTON.

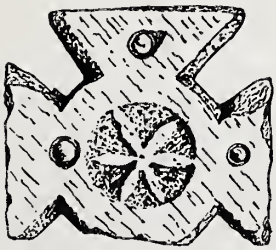


FIG. 5.—GOSFORTH RESTING CROSS.

to her brother William about 1280 (these *Transactions*, O.S., xii., p. 249). The two fields now existing on each side of the highway do not contain more than an acre and a half, and as the grant was specified as corn land, the miry bottom and tarn would not be measured in. The cross was found on the eastern boundary of the eastern moiety.

Holy Well Cross, Gosforth.

During the excavations at Gosforth Holy Well in 1901 a fragment of a red sandstone cross was found, which when perfect would measure about 12 inches across the arms. It is a free head, chiselled, chamfered, and decorated in a more artistic way than any of our examples, and may have been a gable finial. It is in the possession of Mr. J. S. Ainsworth of Harecroft, and has been figured by Mr. Collingwood in these *Transactions*, N.S., ii., p. 80.

Resting Cross, Gosforth.

At the parish church is the head of a cross of light-coloured red sandstone, roughly hewn with a broad chisel, and measuring 11 inches in diameter and 3½ inches in thickness. It is a free head, a cross patée with very short arms, chamfered with the pick on their sides, but not on their ends. On each of the three limbs is a small incised circle containing a pellet, and in the centre of the head a sort of circular sunk panel, formed by rudely picking away the spaces between six objects like willow leaves arranged in the form of a star. On the back is the same ornament on a rather larger scale, but no small circles, the whole (Fig. 5) being very like a mediæval cross head at Cumwhitton. The shaft has disappeared, and one might have supposed it a finial if the socket were not to hand, having been found by myself some fourteen years ago amongst the débris of the old churchyard wall.

The socket is a massive block of darker sandstone, oblong with one corner broken off, measuring about 3 feet 2 inches by 2 feet, and about a foot thick. The central

hole is square, 8¼ inches each way at the top, but diminishing as it descends. This is large enough to secure the shaft of the Resting Cross, but much too small for that of the "Fishing" Cross, which was a heavy stone. The cross head was found in 1843, along with other carved stones, when the late Rev. F. F. Pinder re-opened the ancient vestry doorway which had probably been built up when the church was altered in 1654. This doorway was removed in 1877, and is now built into a house in the village called Beck Place.

There is some talk of restoring this cross, which cannot have been on any boundary save that of the churchyard, and is considered to be a resting cross. It probably stood at the gate of the churchyard like those at Milburn and Melmerby.

The tale of crosses formerly at Gosforth is now as follows:—

Pre-Norman crosses	3
Resting cross	1
Well cross	1
Boundary crosses	4
Cross on the Drigg boundary	1
	10

Bootle: Cross House.

Cross House, the residence of Mr. Richard Grice, stands north of the village of Bootle and about three-quarters of a mile south of the ruins of Seaton Nunnery, at cross roads, one of which is Bootle "High Street" and the other the road from Corney to Annaside, the latter crossing Annaside Beck just before intersecting the first road. Mr. Grice knows of no tradition, and, for want of a better reason, supposes the house to be named from the cross roads, or the crossing of the beck. This may be so, but, being on "the great road to the south" of thirteenth century deeds, a continuation of "the great road from

Caldra," it is a very likely site for a cross, and is no nearer Bootle Market Cross than St. Thomas' Cross is to that at Egremont. Also, when we find that the Seaton farm lands, once the property of the Nunnery, run exactly up to this spot, we may well believe that it was in all probability the site of a boundary, and possibly a sanctuary, cross.

Waberthwaite: Cross.

This is a name of a farmhouse on a byeroad leading straight from the scattered hamlet of Row to Waberthwaite Church and ford across the Esk, 600 yards away. It is not at a road junction nor on the Roman track, traces of which turned up two years ago, half a mile south-west.

Drigg: The Percy Cross.

Drigg Cross is the name of a house standing across the boundary line between that parish and Gosforth, near the point where the manors of Drigg, Bolton, and Seascale meet, and has a sandstone quarry within a few yards of it. Here there is no cross, but upon the top of an outhouse at Hallsenna, about 650 yards away and within 160 yards of the division between the parishes, is a stone which has been a boundary mark. This stone is therefore now within the parish of Gosforth.

Having got upon the roof, I found it to be a square block of red sandstone, much mutilated, and upside down. It has traces of mouldings and diminishes below the cube, showing that it is part of a pillar of some kind, but not the base. On each of the four sides is an escutcheon charged in bold relief—on what is now the east face, five fusils in fess; on the south, a fetterlock within the horns of a crescent; on the west, a crocketed pastoral staff turned to the sinister, with a four-petaled rose in the centre of the head; on the north, a ten-rayed star, having all its arms curved in the same direction, apparently meant for a Catherine wheel (Fig. 6).

One would naturally suppose the first coat to be that of Pennington of Muncaster, "or, five fusils in fess, azure," but that family did not possess the manor of Drigg until about 1610, and, as Dr. Haswell points out, the carving answers equally to Percy, "azure, five fusils in fess, or." The second shield bears the badge of the Percies, "a crescent, argent, within the horns per pale sable and gules, charged with a fetterlock fesswaysways, or," commonly called "The Duke's black eye."

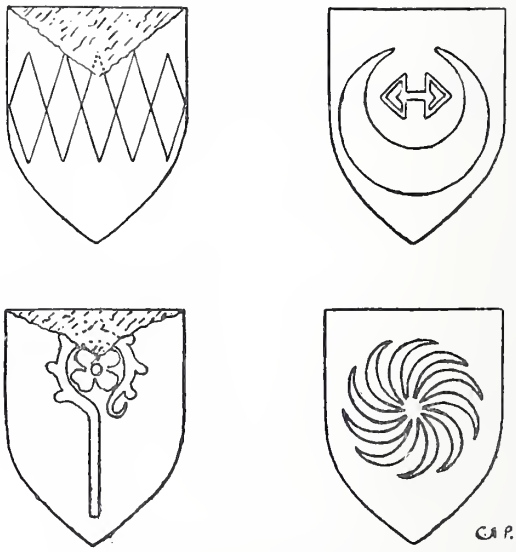


Fig. 6.—Arms on Percy Cross.

The Lucy third of the barony of Egremont was settled upon the Percies in 1384, and having been forfeited to the Crown, was restored to the second earl in 1414. It was forfeited a second time from 1461-1469. Henry Algernon Percy, sixth earl, obtained the Fitz-Walter third by exchange for other lands between 1527-1537. They were again forfeit, but were restored by Mary in 1553, the deed specifying Drigg and Carleton.

The pastoral staff in pale is Furness Abbey. Drigg and Carleton were originally granted to the Stutevilles. The first Sir Matthew de Redman of Levens married Amabel, with whom he got in free marriage a portion of the manors of Drigg and Carleton, previous to 1234 (Beck's *Annales Furnesienses*, p. lxxx.). Mr. W. Greenwood believes that Amabel was a daughter of William, Lord Stutevill, and aunt of Joan, heiress of Nicholas de Stutevill, lord of Liddel, who was dowered with a portion of these very manors.

Later Sir Matthew, who died about 1250, gave his portion to Furness Abbey :—

Ego, Matheus de Redman, voluntate et assensu Amabillæ uxoris meæ, dedi Deo et beatæ Mariæ de Furnes terram meam de Dreg et de Karlton, quam accepi in liberum maritagium cum prefata Amabilla sponsa mea, &c.—West's *Antiquities of Furness*, Appendix xi., No. 79.

The Catherine wheel, if it be such, is a rare charge, and is, I think, unknown in Cumberland heraldry. It may well correspond with the "Black Eye" on the opposite side, and from its ecclesiastical character have been, as Dr. Haswell suggests, the badge of the abbot of Furness who was in power when the stone was set up. The abbey had, since 1242, possessed lands in the neighbouring parish of Eskdale, the church of which is dedicated to St. Catherine, and had her wheel displayed in stained glass.

The cross appears to have been a boundary mark between the lands of the Percies and the abbey lands, and must be dated between 1414 and the suppression of the monasteries in 1537, or between 1527 and 1537, after the Fitz-Walter third was acquired by the Percies.

Drigg was very much appropriated, as the abbot of Calder held part of the manor and Conishead Priory had the church.

Cross, Drigg.

Cross is a farm close to Drigg Station on the main road, a branch of which curves to cross the Irt 600 yards away, being the shortest way to Ravenglass. The farm lands run down to the water. There are no traditions, but a boundary cross may have stood here, marking the limits of some of the numerous church lands in this parish. In a field near, cattle going to Ravenglass fair were assembled until the tide was low enough for them to cross the Irt. This may account for the name.

Ponsonby: Churchyard Cross.

On the south side of the church of Ponsonby, which was given by John, son of Punzon, to Conishead Priory in the thirteenth century, is the stump of a cross of red sandstone of mediæval type. The socket is massive, measuring 31 inches by 27 by 17 above ground, and is bevelled on its east and west sides. The shaft, which has been cut off square, probably with the intention of making it a sundial shaft, is 31 inches high; and at the base, where there is a projecting band ½ inch thick and 3 inch wide, is 15½ by 10, tapering to 12 by 8 at the top. The upper five inches are broadly chamfered, converting the square base into an octagonal shaft (Fig. 7). This cross appears to have been several feet in height.

St. Bridget's, Beckermet: Sanctuary Cross.

At Calderbridge the old road to the abbey turns in at the gate of the abbey mill, and runs straight up the valley. Mr. Loftie tells us (these *Transactions*, o.s., viii., p. 468) that half-way up it passes an enclosure of nine acres, described in the abbey deeds as "Juxta crucem extra portas monasterii," showing that a cross stood there marking the limit of the abbey sanctuary, within which any fugitive from tyranny or justice was safe for the time. No trace of it remains. The sanctuary cross at Nunnery

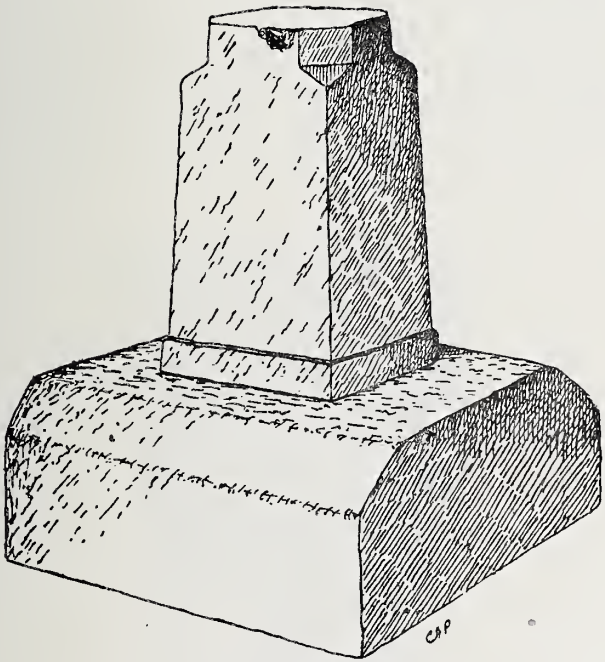


FIG. 7.—PONSONBY.

was a pillar having on one side an oval containing a cross, with the word "Sanctuarium," and figures read as "1088."

Haile: Ring Cross.

This curious stone was found in the interior of the churchyard wall in 1881. I came across it when hunting among the débris of Haile Church at the restoration in 1883, and it is now built into the vestry with a Roman altar. It is of red sandstone, 10 inches by 6½ inches, and on it is chiselled in relief a Latin cross, the head of which is surrounded by a ring, beyond which the arms do not project though the top limb does.

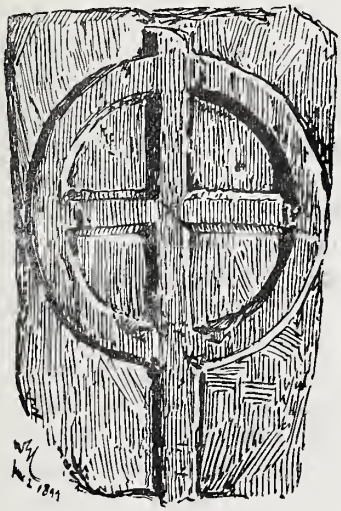


Fig. 8.—Haile Ring Cross.

This was more probably a tiny grave-slab than a standing cross. It is figured in these *Transactions*, N.S., ii., p. 96, and another illustration of the same is here reproduced from Calverley's *Early Sculptured Crosses*.

From Haile a road runs directly to St. Thomas' Cross.

St. John's, Beckermet: St. Thomas' Cross.

In the parishes and chapelries clustering around St. Bees are many cross names still in use—Egremont, St. John's, Cleator, Arlecdon, Lamplugh, Dean, Moresby, Hensingham, and Loweswater having each one place, and one only that I can find, named Cross, with a road running from each in a fairly direct line to the priory church. At several of these places we know that crosses exist or existed; and the chartulary tells us of some half-dozen more in St. Bees itself, which have been forgotten. The road from Loweswater is remarkable, passing no less than seven cross sites before reaching St. Bees churchyard.

St. Thomas' Cross is a place-name on the main road 550 yards south of Egremont Bridge, at a point where the conjoined roads from Haile and Wilton come into it. It is in St. John's, Beckermet, but a cross standing on the west side of the road would be exactly on the boundary between that parish and Lowside Quarter, and about the spot where the present boundary leaves the main road, so that travellers from Hale, Wilton, and a great part of St. John's would have to pass it to gain Egremont Bridge and market place. It disappeared long ago, for a cross by the roadside bearing the name of a saint would meet with scant mercy in the days of the Commonwealth, and it probably marked the boundary between the lands of the Flemings of Beckermet, whose descendants still hold the manor, and those of the lords of Egremont. From it a road runs direct to the market cross, and thence by Ellerbeck Cross to St. Bees; and local tradition states that it was a resting place for funerals from the northern half of St. John's to the parish church. It is more likely to have been dedicated to Thomas à Becket than to the Apostle.

Moresby Cross.

A little to the north of the west gate of Rosehill, on the east side of the road running towards the church of Moresby,

is a shed which marks the site of a house that was for some generations the home of a family named Wilson. In 1829 Robinson Wilson, yeoman, was living there. This house, which was pulled down by Mr. Hartley of Rosehill about 1850, went by the name of Moresby Cross. It is not at a road junction, nor was the house an inn. In fact, there is an inn within half a mile; but it is to be borne in mind that the Moresby arms were "sable, a cross argent, in the first quarter a cinquefoil, or." There are no traditions, but from the name and situation about the centre of the inhabited part of the parish, we may infer a cross by the road which runs on to Hensingham, passing near "The Cross," and so to St. Bees.

Hensingham: The Cross.

Half a mile south-east of the village of Hensingham, and at about the centre of the parish, is a house named "The Cross," the residence of Mr. G. L. McKelvie. Although several byeroads connect near it, it cannot be said to stand at cross roads. There are no traditions, but unless the name be modern, and I find it as far back as 1800, it seems singular that a place should be so named unless a cross formerly existed. A road runs from it to St. Bees, passing Chapel How on the way.

Dean Cross.

In the township of Branthwaite, Dean, at an elevation of 560 feet, at a spot less than half a mile from the south boundary of this large parish, and on the present edge of Dean Moor, two main roads cross almost at right angles. It was formerly common, a desolate uninhabited moorland, on which there is a stone circle. Mr. Joseph Dickinson of Red How tells me that the name is modern, a house having been built there about forty years ago, which is called indifferently Dean Cross or Dean Cross roads; also that the cross roads are virtually new, having

been straightened and made parish roads about 1810. Before that they must have been mere tracks, and a cross set up as a way-mark, as was frequently done on lonely commons in many parts of the country, would be a boon to travellers. But there is no evidence of this. The crosses at Castle Sowerby, Dovenby, and Warcop were on the common. From Dean Cross one of the roads runs to Rowrah, where it joins the road from Loweswater to St. Bees.

Loweswater: High Cross.

This farmhouse stands at the foot of Loweswater near the road leading to Lamplugh, on elevated ground, and not far from an irregular junction of cross roads, which are numerous in the dale.

It is an alluring name. Being the most distant from the mother church, of which Loweswater was a chapelry, and the highest up among the fells, one is tempted to believe there may have been a cross here; but there are at least three sets of cross roads within a mile, all on lower ground, one of which might be "Low Cross." High Cross at Coniston is well known as the junction of cross roads on the watershed between the Coniston and Hawkshead valleys. Low Cross is the cross road lower down, not so well known. Mr. Collingwood writes:—"If we did not happen to know about Low Cross at Coniston we should be puzzled with High Cross. It is quite possible, after your researches, that actually there were once crosses at both places, but there is no evidence that this was so. And yet there was the oaken cross on the lake shore at (apparently) some boundary of manors, and Miss Armitt has just unearthed the name 'Blackrod' on the shore of Windermere, which may mean another oak cross at the barony bounds."

Again, at Broughton-in-Furness we have "High Cross" at cross roads on the top of the hill west of the town, "Low Cross" being probably represented by the market

cross below. In the parish of Crosby-upon-Eden are the townships of High Crosby and Low Crosby, and Crosby manor in Cross Canonby parish was known in 1578 (Whellan, p. 318) as High Crosby, a name it had long borne (John Denton, p. 42).

Lamplugh: Lost Cross.

The place at present called Lamplugh Cross, or Lamplugh's Cross, is situated at the junction of the main roads from Cockermouth, Loweswater, and Cleator. Here is the Lamplugh Arms Inn, which has an escutcheon over the door bearing "or, a cross fleury, sable." The farm adjoining is also called Lamplugh Cross.

Samuel Jefferson, writing in 1842, says:—"An ancient cross, which until lately remained in the parish, has shared the same fate as the old hall, and has been wantonly destroyed."

The ruins of the hall were demolished about 1800. The cross appears to have been by the road side, for if it had been in the churchyard, Jefferson, who was particularly careful about such matters, would have said so. Tradition, backed up by one of the Machell MSS., states that the parish church was originally at Kirkland, in the manor and township of Kelton; and that Sir Robert de Lamplugh, on receiving the advowson, removed the church and glebe to Lamplugh, three miles away, about 1160. The chancel of Lamplugh Church is said to have been a chapel of the Lamplughs, being much older than the nave.

If the stone had been a pre-Norman churchyard cross one would look for it at Kirkland, but Lamplugh's Cross would be near his chapel, and probably on the farm which still bears his name, unless it was on the boundary between Lamplugh's manor and that of Kelton.

By the side of the road at Millgillhead is a curious object known as the "Corpse Rest." It stands about half a mile from the inn at the foot of a slope on the road

from Wright Green to Lamplugh Church, which is on higher ground half a mile further on, and consists of an oblong mass of rude masonry 3 feet high, 8 feet 3 inches long, and about 4 feet 9 inches broad, surmounted by a slate slab. The comparatively modern roadside wall has been built over it, enclosing it in the meadow, but it is said to have been formerly open to the road which at that point ran through a strip of common. In the centre of the slab is a pillar of sandstone, 4 feet 5 inches high and 9½ inches square, partly chamfered on its edges, and bearing on its top marks of a sundial plate (Fig. 9). The

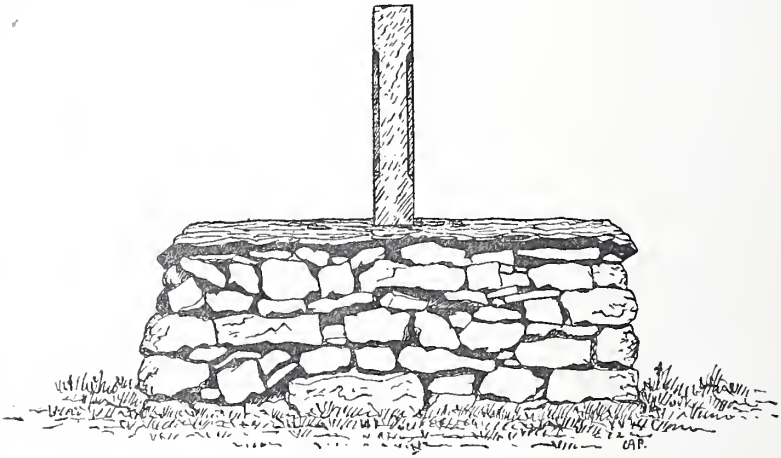


FIG. 9.—THE CORPSE REST, LAMPLUGH.

pillar fits the socket hole well, but the difference between the workmanship of it and the rude slab and masonry below is marked, and it does not seem clear why a sundial should require such an enormous base or be perched up so high that it would be necessary to climb up to see the time. The pillar, in fact, seems later than the base. It may have been preceded by a cross, which was possibly the cross mentioned by Jefferson, but I do not assert this. Mediæval crosses often had large bases, and a heavy cross sometimes had a smaller tongue for the socket hole, as at

Arthuret. Again, the sundial post may have been cut out of the older cross, as occurred at Gosforth.

From Lamplugh the road runs south-west to Rowrah, where it enters the parish of Arlecdon, and curving somewhat reaches Rheda in about 4½ miles.

Arlecdon: The Cross Lacon.

Here we have a tolerably perfect cross of red sandstone standing on the wall by the roadside near the south gate of Rheda. It is on the Cross Lacon estate, and near it are Cross Gill and Criscola, to all of which it gave name.

About twenty years ago, Mr. Thomas Dixon of Rheda built the wall by the side of the road, and placed the cross in a massive socket on the top of it, for safety, within a foot or so of its original position. He found no socket, but simply one or two large stones round the base, which he believes were put there by his father. It is now 3 feet 8 inches in height above the socket, and when perfect has been about 4 feet, and has a plain, square, chamfered shaft, measuring 13½ by 12 inches at the base, tapering to 12 by 10 at the neck, and a wheel head nearly 20 inches across, facing north and south. The workmanship is rude, and the head, which is not set quite straight on the shaft, has a circular centre 8 inches across in slight relief on the south face, while round a smaller centre four shallow hollows, nearly square, but expanding as they diverge, form a cross, producing between them a sort of Maltese cross in relief. The three lower limbs expand rapidly, and are connected by a wheel 2½ inches square, sunk about 2 inches below each face of the head. The upper limb is broken off, leaving a fairly regular nick, which runs wel into the uppermost hollow. High up on the south side of the shaft is a deep mark made by several blows with a heavy pointed instrument. The assailant finding it a difficult task to knock away the head has broken off the upper limb, but marks of dowelling show that the piece was fastened on again, though it is now lost. There is a

tradition about the nick, which may be dismissed as mythical, to the effect that "in olden times when a corpse was being brought to St. Bees for interment, it was set down here for a short time while a portion of the burial service was read, the indentation on the top of the cross having been made for the purpose of supporting the book used by the reader" (Fig. 10).

The name Cross Lacon, written in old deeds "lakin," suggests that games or semi-religious festivals were held near it. Maypoles were often set up near to market crosses, and sports held at which the church looked askance, and it may well have been that the clergy endeavoured to supplant games which had a Pagan origin by festivals held at the cross. The nature of the ground is suitable, and we may compare this high, dry, and gently sloping hill with Lacon or Laking How at Seascale, where games were held up to 1850, and with Laconby in Gosforth, a dry level on which the earthwork called King Camp formerly existed.

We have also Laykwylgram on the boundary of a tract of land in Bolton, Gosforth, which cannot have been far from Laconby, and may have been on its boundary, as it marked the limit of land given by William de Wabyrthwayte to Walter de Sewynhouse about 1200 (these *Transactions*, o.s., xii., p. 247). At the instigation of our ever helpful editor, I venture to suggest that "lacon, layk," may be possibly connected with the Welsh *llech* (stone pillar, standing stone), or some survival of the word. A district which has a Carnarvon Castle might well have other Cymric survivals, and "between the pillar of Wylgram and the summer holm, thence extending within the arable land as far as the holm by the fox's bridge" is a very good rendering of a boundary for a thirteenth century deed. This would make Cross Lacon the cross pillar, and perhaps Laykwylgram ought to have been reckoned among the Gosforth boundary crosses.*

* A field near Parknook, Gosforth, is called Lacandrew.

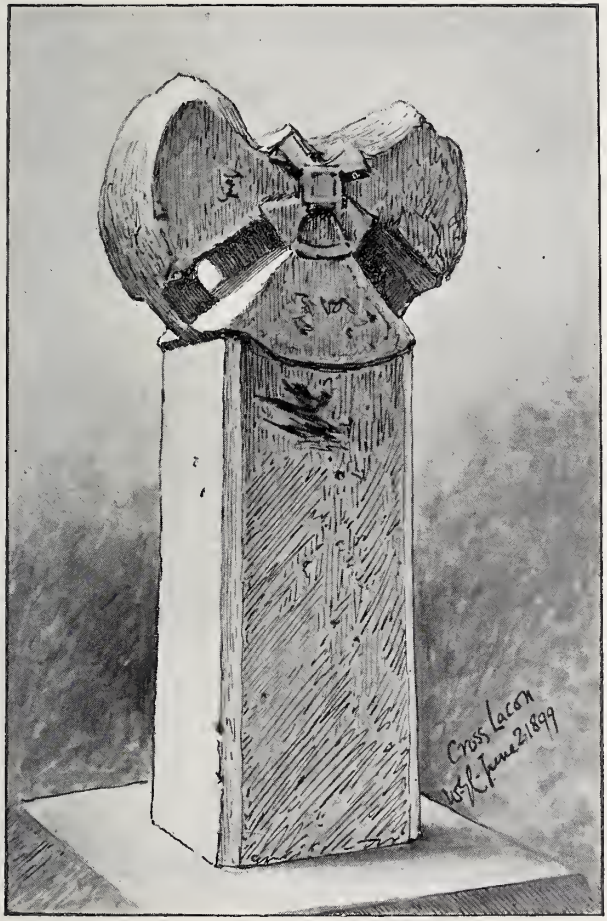


FIG. 10.—THE CROSS LACON.

TO FACE P. 102.

Criscola is a small estate adjoining Cross Lacon, an ancient freehold by Linglabeck, which runs down Cross Gill. Mr. Dixon tells me it is spelt Kirlsgillhow, seemingly a corruption of Cross Gill How, which in the jammed together dialect of the district would easily become Criscola, in the same way as Gillingholme in Gosforth has become Julianholme.

Arlecdon is divided into three townships, but Cross Lacon is not on the boundary of any of them. It has now, as it had when Mr. Collingwood saw it in 1899, many recent wounds from stones, and it might be well if Mr. Dixon were to remove it into his private grounds, where it would show to advantage and be safe. An inscription on the socket might say where it came from, and a stone inscribed "Cross Lacon" be placed on the original site.

From this cross the road runs on in almost a straight line to Fawn Cross, $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles.

Cleator: Fawn Cross.

On the Jacktrees road, between Cleator and Cleator Moor, and near the south level crossing, there formerly stood a farmhouse called Fawn Cross, which collapsed some thirty years ago owing to the subsidence of the ground. The late Mr. Ainsworth of the Flosh, thinking that the name was a corruption of "Fallen Cross," had excavation made by the roadside and discovered a cross head, which is now upside down on a pedestal in the garden of the Flosh.

It is of red sandstone, cut with a broad chisel, and of good workmanship. The head is free, measuring $19\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the arms, all three limbs expanding slightly and chamfered on their edges, with a small cockspur at the outer end of each chamfer. The ends are plain, flat, and unchamfered, and the intersection of the arms is filled by a plain shield in relief on one of the faces. The shaft is broken short off, and might well be restored (Fig. 11).

Fawn Cross is not at or near the boundary of the parish or manor, but is near the centre. The hamlet of Crossfield is three-quarters of a mile away. Cleator consists of a single manor, and has no independent townships.

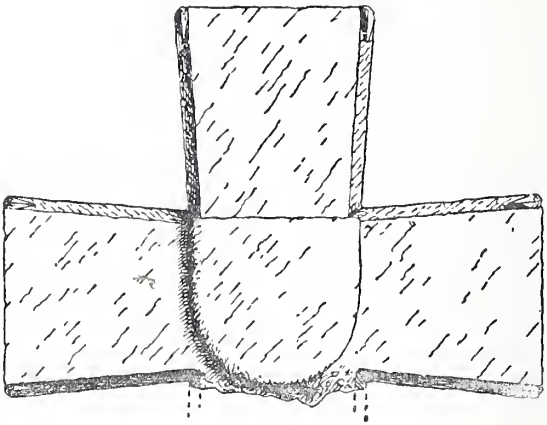


FIG. 11.—FAWN CROSS. C.A.P.

From Fawn Cross the road runs through Cleator to Pallaflat, in the parish of Egremont, where it passes Coltmoor Cross and Jordan's Cross, and then runs on to Loughrigg Cross (2½ miles in all). Here it makes a detour to avoid a steep descent, but a footpath, probably an old corpse road, carries it on in a direct line to the village of St. Bees.

ST. BEES.

The chartulary of the priory gives a description of the boundary of the liberties of St. Bees, mentioning five carved boundary stones. For the extended Latin text of this and for other help I am indebted to Mr. W. N. Thompson:—

Bunde franchise Sancte Bege.

Inprimis incipiendo a litore maris juxta Culderton et ascendendo per murum lapideum, in quo crux franchise situatur, usque le

Ellergyll, et sic per dictum Ellergill usque Craikhowe et Snelehow Whynnys, et sic versus orientem usque Wynewell et deinde usque ubi Ellerbek crosse situatur juxta viam tendentem ad Egremonde, et deinde usque stagnum vocatum Goseterne et a Goseterne linialiter per magnos lapides positos in vasto usque signum Sancte Bege in sculptura, in lapide posito in via tendente versus Cleter et Salter extra bundas de Egremunde, et a dicto lapide sic insculpto usque crucem vocatam Coltmar crosse, quondam Jordani crosse, et deinde versus orientem usque lapidem insculptum (ut supra) jacentem juxta Coltmar-kylne et juxta divisas de Walton, et per dictas divisas usque quoddam siketum quod descendit a Bigryggyl ad Brasewykegyll, et per eundem ad Skalegyll, et per eundem ad quoddam siketum quod dividit Guderby et terram prioris Sancte Bege, vocatam Kirkebyskal, modo in tenura Roberto. Et per dictum siketum versus northest ad divisas de Hensyngham, et tunc ascendendo et descendendo semper per easdem divisas ad Brekyll at per Brekyll and Prestgyll, et per Prestgyll ex transverso per medium more vocate Willimar, ad le bec stane modo inclusum in clausura vocata Arras Parke, et per dictos le bec stanez ad siketum extra dictum in clausura quod descendit in quoddam magnum lezgyll ultra et juxta Howthwaitt, modo vocatum Brakenthwaitt, et sic per dictum lezgyll in mare juxta Whithawyn.

By comparing this deed with the survey of the barony of Egremont in 1578 (Whellan, p. 381) and modern boundary lines, the sites of these crosses can be made out with tolerable certainty.

The "Bunde" does not follow the boundary of the parish except where that coincides with the boundary of the lordship. As Mr. Thompson has pointed out, when William Meschin gave the church of St. Bees to the abbey of York he restored to it its parish, the bounds whereof were proved to be from Whitehaven to Keekle, and by Keekle as it falls into Ehen, and by Ehen to the sea. This included the chapel of Egremont, but by about 1250 the chapel had become a church.

The lordship proper of St. Bees seems to have consisted of the vill of Kirkby Begogh, Whitehaven (without Bransty and Corkickle), Sandwith, and land in Rottington, the greater part of the last being a fee of Beckermet. All the outside places included in the "Bunde," or rights for the

abbot's tenants, seem to have been taken as part of, or at least appurtenant to, the manor of St. Bees. Probably one court was held for all.

The "Bunde" excludes the part of the parish called Lowside Quarter, which was of the lordship of Egremont.

St. Bees: Coulderton Cross.

Bunde.—"Beginning at the shore of the sea near Culderton, and ascending by a stone wall in which the cross of the liberty is, unto the Ellergill."

Survey.—"Beginning at the sea, and so over the scars or rocks to a ditch called the Mereditch, between Kirkby and Coulderton towards the east, unto Ellergill Beck."

The modern boundary between St. Bees and Lowside Quarter commences on the shore a little north of Coulderton, being marked by an old stone wall running from the beach itself up the railway embankment. After crossing the railway it is continued by an old fence full of cobble and freestone as far as the road from Coulderton to St. Bees, where it is marked by a boundary stone. It then runs up a lane leading to Coneyside House, alongside of which is a narrow stagnant pool, which probably represents the Mereditch. From the house an aged freestone wall carries it on to the road leading from Coulderton to Gill, along which it runs to Ellerbeck, here flowing through a well marked gill. In the old fence or wall the remains of the cross are probably buried. There are two points where it would be likely to stand—on the top of the steep bank facing the sea, now swept away by the railway cutting; or at the point where the old wall joins the road. The first is, I think, the correct site.

This cross is distinguished as "crux franchise," because it marked the boundary of the liberties or lordship, but not that of the parish. The other four stood at points where the lordship and the parish were co-terminous.

Close behind the house is Coneyside Cop, a name which, like Coneygarth Cop, 2½ miles away, seems to mean "the chief's seat." It is a remarkable, natural, grassy cone, with a small plateau on one side a little below the summit, 255 feet above sea level, and commanding an extensive view. It is exactly the kind of place the original settler who named Coulderton would set his dwelling on. The top resembles closely in size and shape the motes in Lonsdale, and a stockade alone would be required to defend its steeply sloping sides.

On the top the stump of a freestone slab about 14 inches by 4 inches is embedded in the soil, and on the sides of the hill are two more fragments, on one of which is deeply and roughly cut in cursive lettering "Fleming," with a battered date which looks like 1706. Mr. Anthony Steele of Gill says that four years ago it was over 5 feet high, and maintains that it had carving in relief. The upper fragment curves in on both sides in a way that suggests the neck of a cross, but I think that this is accidental.

At the foot of the cop, on the north side, is a well called Cold Kell, reputed to be a holy well. The water is extremely cold and is medicinal, being yet resorted to for sore eyes and dysentery. Close past the cop runs an old corpse road to St. Bees, along which there were formerly several large stones on which it is said that the coffin was rested when the bearers were changed.

St. Bees: Ellerbeck Cross.

Bunde.—"And from the aforesaid Ellergill unto Craikhow and Snelehow Whynnys, and so towards the east unto Wynewell, and thence unto where Ellerbeck Cross is set by the road leading to Egremond, and thence unto the pool called Gosterne."

Survey.—"And so ascending the said beck to a close called Brackenthwaite, being of the lordship of Egremond to a stone, being a meerstone."

North of Gill the beck, the road, and the present parish boundary, run side by side, passing Craikhow; field No. 560, Ordnance Survey, in which the Egremont pillar stands; Snelhow Whins, which Mr. Steele's deeds show was the old name of the fields called Coatyeat; and Winewell, by the roadside near Moorleys. The boundary follows the beck until it crosses the present road from St. Bees to Egremont at Ellergill Bridge, the roads crossing one another 150 yards to the west. Both roads appear to have been straightened in modern times. North of the Egremont road the beck runs through field No. 459, Ordnance Survey, 1861, which Mr. John Smith of Egremont, who has given me much help and information, tells me is Brackenthwaite. North-west of the cross roads is Goosetarn.

Ellergill Bridge is now being rebuilt, and by Mr. Smith's directions the cross is being sought for. One of the men, William Mather, tells me that about the centre of the top of the north wall of the bridge there was a stone with a socket hole six inches square. The swamp below the bridge is to be drained, and the cross looked for therein.

St. Bees: Loughrigg Merestone.

Bunde.—"And from Goseterne lineally by the great stones set in the waste land unto the stone carved with the figure of St. Bega, placed in the road leading towards Cleter and Salter outside the bounds of Egremont."

Survey.—"And from thence to another stone near to the turn of a close called Boardland of Pallaflat."

"Signum in sculptura" is, of course, dubious. I have translated it "figure," as it seems more likely to have been a representation of the saint in a relief panel, such as was not uncommon elsewhere, than a badge. If so it is probably of great antiquity, and may be compared with the Brandreth stone at Tebay, which is said to have borne

two crosses incised. Tebay has been thought to signify the house of Bega, and Brandreth three legs—*i.e.*, the meeting point of three boundaries.

The "signum" probably included a cross; anyhow such a thing would be assuredly smashed by the reformers. The meerstone may have been a boulder like the Tebay stone, and it stood near where the boundary makes a sharp angle, so that any third boundary would form a brandreth.

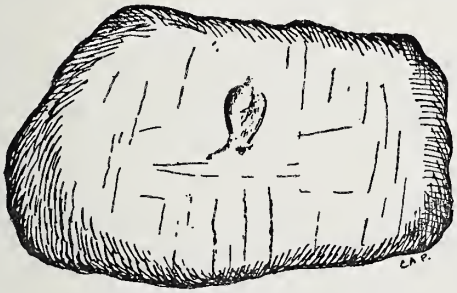


FIG. 12.—THE BOULDER AT LOUGHRIGG.

The boundary follows the road from Ellergill, keeping on the Egremont side of it, until it arrives at field No. 314, Ordnance Survey, which Mr. Smith shows from the Egremont common award of 1783 to be the "Bordeland of Pallaflat." Here the road we have been following unites with the Walton road, the Watson Hill road, the road to Cleator and Salter, and a footpath to St. Bees, about 100 yards north of the boundary, which zigzags across the field turning abruptly to the east, and keeping on the Egremont side.

Since writing the above I have visited the place. The "Bordeland" is surrounded by rough freestone walls; in fact, the abundant supply of freestone in the district makes it hopeless work searching for an ancient fragment of the kind. In the mouth of the Watson Hill road (which appears modern), just where the old track would bend round, and "outside the bounds of Egremont," is a single

grey boulder, the only one near. It measures about 3 feet 6 inches by 2 feet 6 inches, and is scored with faint straight lines. In the centre of its surface are deeper scorings, some of which are curved and do not appear natural, the whole having a curious resemblance to a human figure. The head of the figure is cut deepest, and the face looks as if it had been battered out. This may be a mare's nest, but it is exactly where one would expect to find the missing stone, and I give it for what it is worth (Fig. 12).

St. Bees: Jordan's Cross, Cross Hill.

Bunde.—"And from the aforesaid stone thus carved unto a cross called Coltmar Cross, formerly the cross of Jordan."

Survey.—"Then turning east by way and the said close edge, unto a close called Jordan Close."

From Loughrigg the boundary runs east along the south fence of the Cleator road for about 650 yards, and at Pallaflat boundary stone turns abruptly north. The road rises fifty feet and then drops steeply to Pallaflat, the latter slope being known by the name Cross Hill. Jordan Close Mr. Smith has found on the 1783 award. It is No. 287, Ordnance Survey, and lies on the south of the road opposite Bankend House.

Coltmar probably means Coltmoor, like Willimar further on in the "bunde." As Jordan became forgotten the cross was named from the moor it stood on, though the name survived in Jordan Close. Jordan may have been the designer or carver, possibly a monk of St. Bees; or it may be that his death occurred hard by, so that it was in a sense his memorial. It was not an uncommon name; a Jurdan was "parson of Gosford" about 1170.

By the analogy of "Bordeland" one would look for this cross at a point where the road first touched Jordan Close, and here I think it stood, two-thirds of the way up

Cross Hill. The field and road are separated by a freestone wall, and there is no trace whatever of cross or socket.

St. Bees: Coltmoor Meerstone.

Bunde.—"And thence toward the east unto a stone carved as above (Loughrigg) lying near Coltmoor kiln and near the boundaries of Walton, and by the said boundaries unto a certain syke which descends to Bigrygyl."

Survey.—"And so continuing towards the east to a place of an old hedge where it cometh to the ground of Walton, and thence north.

From the supposed site of Jordan Cross the parish boundary runs east to Pallaflat boundary stone, and then north. Here the boundary of Walton carries it on to the syke which runs north to Bigrigg Gill. The district is cut up by mines and quarries, and nothing is to be found. The stone lay probably at the present boundary stone, or one hundred yards north of this at Bankend Quarry cottages.

St. Bees: Resting Cross, Chapel How Cross.

Opposite the west door of St. Bees Church is a short cross of red sandstone, 38 inches high, standing on two modern steps. The shaft, which is not chamfered, measues 11 inches by 9 inches at the base, tapering to 10 inches by 8½ inches at the neck, and the circular head, which is flush with the shaft and marked off from it by an incised curve, is 16 inches across. The circumference of the head has apparently been worked with a pick, but the rest is chiselled. Four hollows, about 1½ inches deep on each face and set saltirewise, resolve the head into a cross patonce, having the extremities of the arms joined by a narrow circle. The circumference of this degraded wheel head is plain save for four angular ridges 1½ inches high,

which run across opposite to each hollow. On both faces of each arm is an incised circle, and at the intersection of the arms a similar smaller one, suggesting a survival of the motive of five bosses set crosswise on the heads of spiral crosses at Beckermet and elsewhere; also seen in the centre of the head of the Anglian cross at Irton (Fig. 13). The whole resembles Cross Lacon in character, but the design is singularly degraded, solidity being the chief aim. Is it possible that the coffin was rested upon these short stumpy crosses?

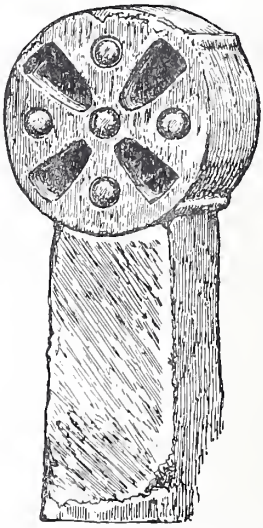


FIG. 13.—ST. BEES RESTING CROSS.

The same incised circles, looking like rudimentary bosses, occur on both head and shaft of the mediæval cross in Arthuret Churchyard, this being the only mediæval shaft we have left that is decorated at all.*

Of the St. Bees Cross the late Canon Knowles wrote (these *Transactions*, O.S., p. 29):—"It possibly stood in the

* Croglin shaft was decorated.

socket which, as I remember, remained some time ago on two steps, about a mile out of St. Bees, on the lower or newer road to Whitehaven. It has been recently restored to the church by the kindness of Mr. William Fox from a hedge bank where it had lain for years."

The new road runs from the Grammar School by Greenbank to Whitehaven.

Mr. Henry Fox writes:—"There is a field on the left hand of the low road to Whitehaven called Chapel How. Some years ago I went with the late Mr. William Jackson to explore the hedge which is the boundary between the Demesnes and Abbey farms. After poking about in the grass with our walking sticks for some time we discovered some stones which had evidently formed part of a building. It was probably in this hedge the cross was found."

For three-quarters of a mile from the Grammar School the low road is one weary hill. Close to the top the fence between Abbey and Demesnes meets the west side of the road at right angles. The first field on Demesnes is Chapel How,* being on the summit of the hill, and commanding an extensive view. In the boundary fence are many squared blocks of freestone, one bevelled, having every appearance of age and of having been part of a building. Also, at the point where the fence joins the road there is a sharp depression in the corner of each field, the whole having apparently formed a triangular space formerly open to the road, just such a recess as a roadside cross would stand in. This corresponds with Canon Knowles' "about a mile from St. Bees."

Exactly opposite to Chapel How, and 150 yards east of the road, is St. Bega's Well, with traces of a lane leading down to it. The chapel by the roadside was probably connected with the well one hundred feet lower down the hillside, and a supply of the water may have been kept at the chapel for the benefit of wayfarers. It must not be

* No. 435, Ordnance Survey, 1861.

confused with St. Michael's Chapel, Rottington, from which the dragon impost at the church is believed to have been brought, for that building is shown by the Chartulary to have stood on or near the Scalebarrow road leading to Rottington. A levelled cart road runs diagonally down the hill from the triangular recess to the head of the lane going to the well, and appears to mark the ancient path between the two.

Though we have not conclusive evidence that the Resting Cross at the church was brought from this place it very probably was, and at any rate we must infer from the socket, chapel, and well that a cross of some kind stood here. It would form a welcome resting point to those who had ascended the hill, and to those coming from the north was at the spot from whence they first caught sight of the church tower. It also marked the boundary between the Demesnes and Abbey lands if, as I believe, it stood in the triangular recess by the roadside.

Mr. W. N. Thompson tells me that, up to the time of the covering in of the well, visitors used to drop pins and other small objects into it, a curious survival of a custom as old as Roman days; also, that in the early part of last century the road from the site of the cross northward had no fence at all on the west side.

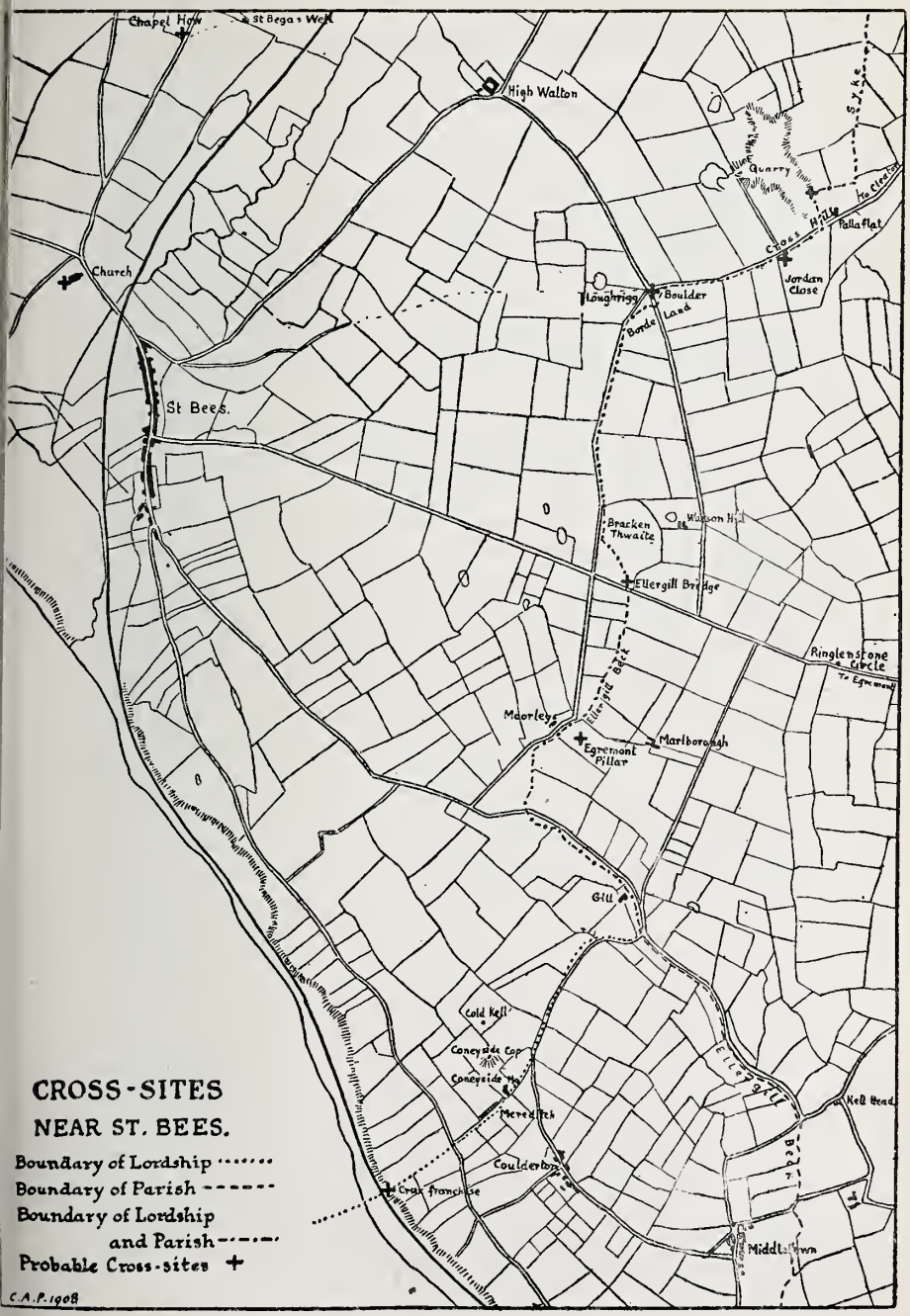
Conclusions.

In the eighteen ancient parishes and five chapelries examined we have found so far thirty-two crosses, cross names, and cross sites. Of these thirty-one (after leaving out Crosshill, St. Bees), only two crosses, Cross Lacon and St. Bees Resting, remain entire.

At nine other places fragments remain, at two of which, Ponsonby and Gosforth Resting, sockets show more or less the original sites.

Four (Newton, St. Bega's, Coulderton, and Gosforth) were near wells reputed to be "holy."

Twelve were on the monastic lands of St. Bees, Calder,


Chapel How
St Bega's Well
High Walton
Quarry
Cross Hills
To Cleator
Pallaflat
Jordan Close
Church
Loughrigg
Boulder
Borde Land
St Bees.
Bracken Thwaite
Watson Hill
Ellergill Bridge
Ringlenstone Circle
To Egremont
Ellergill Beck
Moorleys
Egremont Pillar
Marlborough
Gill
Cold Kell
Coneyside Cop
Coneyside Ho
Meredith
Coulderton
Cross franchise
Ellergill Beck
Kell Head
Middletown
CROSS-SITES
NEAR ST. BEES.
Boundary of Lordship
Boundary of Parish
Boundary of Lordship and Parish
Probable Cross-sites +
C.A.P. 1908

and Seaton; and Chapel How, Ponsonby, Gosforth Resting, and Gosforth Holy Well were at a church or chapel.

In twenty-five instances there is more or less evidence of an actual cross, and in only six (Waberthwaite, Drigg, Moresby, Hensingham, Dean, and High Cross) is there no evidence but the name.

Two or three were on the common, twenty-one occur by the roadside, and ten not at a roadside, or doubtfully so.

Only four (Cross House, Dean, Loughrigg, and Ellerbeck) are at cross roads, though two more (High Cross and Hensingham) are near such.

Of the cross names we have seventeen instances. Leaving out the three market crosses, at one place a cross stands, at three others fragments exist, and there is good evidence concerning St. Thomas', Crosshill, Pallaflat, and Cross House. The other seven are the doubtful cases before mentioned. Of the fourteen two are at and two near cross roads, and two are at the junction of three roads, but this is not a cross. Eight are not at junctions at all, and as at three of these stones remain, and at Crosshill, Pallaflat, there was a cross, it seems as if a cross name not at a junction was better evidence of a cross than a name at cross roads; and one fails to see why the name should have been given unless there was once a cross there.

We do not know enough yet to assume that the word "cross" at cross roads necessarily means an actual stone, though as facts accumulate they may very probably confirm the theory; but we know that in some parts of the country, Cornwall in particular, there were crosses at nearly all old cross roads, though many of them have been removed. Cross roads have for centuries had semi-sacred ideas and superstitions connected with them, perhaps as far back as Celtic times; and it has been affirmed that even these early folk erected upright stones

at such places. The idea died hard, and ended horribly in the ghastly stake used at a cross roads burial.

A study of the map shows that cross names are more abundant, or better known, in the district we have gone over than in other parts of the county; but local searchers would probably find many such names in use which do not occur on maps that would repay investigation, such a name as Little Cross in Plumbland for example.

Here they are found in the ancient parishes, the chapelries and dales yielding only the doubtful High Cross, Loweswater; and Cross, Hensingham. Ennerdale has Crossdale, and Eskdale Cross How, neither of which are convincing. Two parishes, Irton and Corney, have been drawn blank; but Irton consists of two manors well separated by the river Irt, and Corney is a single manor.*

It is noticeable that three of the St. Bees boundary crosses were placed where the boundary touched a road now in use, or so near to one that the old wandering track and the boundary probably united. This strengthens the theory that roadside crosses were originally boundary marks, but most crosses probably served more than one purpose, and may have been used as resting crosses. It is impossible to ignore the long line of crosses between Loweswater and St. Bees, any of which would be an acceptable excuse for a halt by a weary funeral party whether the coffin was borne by hand or on horseback. There is no evidence of any of our examples having been a weeping cross, and the only trace of a memorial is the cross of Jordan. Nor were any of them preaching crosses proper, although it is quite possible the three market crosses may have been preached from on market or fair days, especially Egremont, the church of which place was served by the priory of St. Bees.

As to date little can be yet said save "from the

* Hale is also a single manor.

thirteenth century downwards." Laykwylgram must have been about 1200; Newton's crosses thirty years later. The Percy Cross and Gosforth Holy Well seem fifteenth century. Fawn Cross has a latish look, but the cockspur is as old as the thirteenth century. The "bunde" does not help us much; "Whithawyn" and other evidences point to its being as late perhaps as 1500.

Of art there is next to none. The floral scroll of the Anglian, the dragonesque interlacing of the Norseman, and even the confused—don't quite know what I am handling—twelfth century art has all vanished. Dull, uninteresting shafts, mostly chamfered, with bastard wheel heads, take their place. Solidity is their chief characteristic; endurance what they preach.

Doubtless this was a poor district, inhabited by a rough folk with little taste; yet the want of design is striking considering the infinite variety of cross head on mediæval grave slabs. Our relics are very few, but the marvel is that any have survived at all.

Art. VI.—*Agriculture in Cumberland in Ancient Times.* By Francis Grainger.

Communicated at Carlisle, April 9th, 1908.

AGRICULTURE in mediæval Cumberland probably did not differ greatly from the systems pursued in the south of England, only that owing to its situation—so far removed from the capital and exposed to Scottish raids—the county was probably the poorest and most backward in the kingdom. Cultivated land was practically confined to isolated clearings; communication by road was of the roughest. In 1298 and the following years we find that the abbot of Holme Cultram, notwithstanding his large manor and possessions spread over the whole northern part of the county, was largely dependent on Ireland for corn and provisions.*

Prices in the thirteenth century which have come down to us are not numerous. Wages are reported as 2d. per day at Skinburness in 1299, coopers being paid at the rate of 3d. per day. At Holme Cultram damaged oats and malt were disposed of for 1s. 6d. per quarter,† while a few years later wheat carried away by the Scots from the abbey was valued at 8s. per quarter; barley, 6s. 8d. per quarter; beans and peas, 6s. 8d. per quarter; salt, 6s. per quarter; and salt fish, 30s. per hundred. And although the accounts of the bishops of Carlisle furnish us with a pretty extensive knowledge of the prices current 1407-1509, yet our actual knowledge of the state of Cumbrian agriculture, as indeed of the whole of England, dates from the first quarter of the sixteenth century. The revival of learning which then took place brought in its train several writers on agricultural subjects.

---

* *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward I., p. 221. † *Ibid.*

Chief of these was Sir John Fitzherbert, a landowner, who resided at Norbury in Derbyshire, where he succeeded his father in 1483. He published his *Boke of Husbandrie* in 1523, and his *Boke of Surveying* two years later. He quoted Latin authors freely, and drew upon Walter de Henley and other early English writers. His book, however, was undoubtedly the most valuable work in existence until a comparatively recent date.

Other writers of the period are Thomas Tusser the rhymist, who published *Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry* in 1573; Barnaby Googe, *Four Books of Husbandrie*, 1517; William Harrison, *Description of England*, 1586-1593; Gervoise Markham, *The English Husbandman*, 1613; Samuel Hartlib, *Legacy of Husbandry*, 1651; Walter Blyth, *English Improver Improved*, 1652; Thomas Houghton, *Letters on the improvement of Husbandry and Trade*, 1681; and Sir Hugh Platt. These authors, who describe the general practice of agriculture under the Tudor and Stuart kings, together with information garnered from parish papers, manor accounts, and the *Household Books of Lord William Howard of Naworth*, enable us to describe pretty accurately the Cumberland farmer of the period.

The tenure of land is a wide subject, which cannot be discussed fully in the limits of this article. Much information will be found in these *Transactions** in connection with the question of customary and copyhold tenure and the common-field system of cultivation, which we must pass by, and picture to ourselves the Cumberland farmer of Elizabeth's reign paying his half-yearly rental to the Manor Court, keeping horse and armour ready to repel border reivers, and performing the necessary services on his lord's ground in seed time and harvest.

---

* See papers by Sir George Duckett (O.S., iii., art. xxiii.), Mr. W. Nanson (O.S., vi., art. xxix.), the Rev. T. Ellwood (O.S., xi., art. xxxiv.), Mr. T. H. Hodgson (O.S., xii., art. xii.), Mr. T. H. B. Graham (N.S., vii., art. iv., and viii., arts. ii., v., and xx.), and Mr. J. Rawlinson Ford in this volume (art. vii).

known as "Lammas lands," because, though fenced off from the common pasture from seed time to Lammas Day (August 1st), they were, after the corn had been gathered, thrown open to the commons and pastured until next seed time. The common field land was usually divided into three equal portions, and in the midland counties was divided into land under winter corn, spring corn, and fallow. In the north, I believe, in many instances, little fallow crops were grown, and in the case of the upper part of the manor of Holme Cultram, the common field, known as acre dales, spread over an area of some three miles by two of light sandy soil. The land of each of the three dales was cropped with grain three years in succession, and then laid to pasture six years—rent and tithe being paid only while the land was under crop. Thus out of an estimated area of two hundred and forty-three acres one-third paid rent yearly, the rental being calculated at 1s. per acre.

The word "acre"* originally meant any agricultural ground or field; it then came to imply the lots into which the field was divided. It frequently was regulated by the amount which was ploughed in a day, hence a "darrick;" and was found so late as 1876 by the Commissioners to vary widely in area even in the same locality. After careful examination of several holdings, I have come to the conclusion that an acre as returned in Elizabeth's reign consisted of three modern statute acres, and the rent paid in addition to tithe and certain customary services varied by 1s. to 2s. per acre. The rental paid per statute acre did not exceed in Tudor times for ordinary Cumberland soil from 4d. to 6d. per acre.

The third great land division of the period included the Lammas meadows. These were situate in some low-lying part of the manor, preferably near some stream.

---

* German *acker*, old Norse *akr*, Anglo-Saxon *æcer*, Gothic *akrs*, Latin *ager*, Greek ἀγρός.—Ed.

This land was fenced from the common pasture until Lammas or until the last hay was carried, the Manor Court laying heavy "paines" or fines for breach of the custom in this particular.

The "Terrier" of the parish of Great Orton of 1704 gives an example of the common field system, quoted by Mr. T. H. Hodgson in these *Transactions*, o.s., xii., pp. 137-139; he also instances a survival of balks and raines at Halltown, near Rocliffe. Others can be seen at Aldoth, Abbey Town. From Holme Cultram we have the following:—

Acredale 1581.

A whole Riving called Whinny Rigg and his fellows: First, to Southerfield, vi acres, whereof one acre of Whinny Rigg, one acre of Askew Brigg, v acres of the East End of Stoney Law, 2 acres of the Undle Flatt of Stoney Law, one of the wester-most Flatt of Stoney Law, to their footmen* which Thomas Challenor had: Thomas Benson 2 acres in Little Flatt.

Gervoise Markham *(The English Husbandman)* said that meadows should be "bared"—that is, cleared of stock at Candlemas if the weather was cold; if fruitful, May 1st, and on the average by Lady Day, hay to be mown at the Translation of St. Thomas (July 7th). William Harrison (*Description of England*, 1586-93) described "the crop of upland meadows as not having more than on load of haie on an acre of land. . . . Low meadows have two loads or upwards; the latter-math is not so wholesome as the first; thereby they (cattle) often increase so fast in the bloud that the garget and other diseases consume them." From an inquisition held January 23rd, 1591, the custom of the ancient meadows of Holme Cultram is thus described:—

We alsoe doe say that after the said hay be led away, ye said meadow in ye Abott's tyme was used to be closed and ye said yeate safely well kept locked until All Hallowes tyde and then ye cattell

* That is to say, they were bound to find foot soldiers for border service.

to be putt on to ye foggage or after crop of Benwary and not before; and there and then they shall staye and feede all the winter tyme withoute driveing fforth, or in even and Morne until our Lady Day in Lent, commonly called ye Annunciation of o^r Blessed Virgin Mary, and then ye said cattell were taken away from ye said meadow ground of Benwary and ye same was frithed for ye tenants Profitt, until it was mowne and then for ye better rizing of ye foggage, it was spared till All Hallowes tide.

The fine for too early stinting ran as follows :—

We doe order and p'sent that everyone which hath any meadows in the High Meadows shall yearly make forth thereof from o^r Lady Day in Lente untill the hay be mowne and led away, upon payne for every head of Cattell and every nagg or mare to the King's Majestie's use, vis. viiid.

The several portions of the tenants lay undivided by fences, the allotments being divided by "meare steanes" or rheins.* The area being measured by "darricks" or day's works, the space mown in one day would vary according to the soil and situation. Mortimer in 1708 says that a man will mow one acre of meadow if light, or if good to mow, 1½ acres per day; on upland meadows, if thin, two acres—the cost per acre being from 1s. 6d. to 1s. 8d.; or for mowing and making the hay, 3s. 6d. to 4s. per acre. Lord William Howard appears to have paid 4d. with meat† and without meat 10d. and 1s., paying 1s. 6d. for mowing and winning a day's work of hay.‡ Professor Rogers gives the price per acre at 8d. in 1401, 1s. 1d. in 1436, 8½d. in 1550—the average during the middle of the fifteenth century being 9d. per acre; the average wage of the day labourer during the same period being about 4½d. per day, the cost of maintenance per day being calculated during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries at from 1s. to 1s. 6d. per week.

---

* Old Norse, *rein*, a strip (of land); *mærr*, *mœrr*, border-land; *deild*, a share (*deila*, to divide) is a different word from *dalr*, a valley. In Anglo-Saxon *dǣl*, a share, and *dæl*, a valley.

† *Household Book*, p. 39.

‡ *Ibid*, p. 324.

Artificial grasses, though recommended by Blyth in 1652, did not come into general use until the eighteenth century. Mortimer (1708) speaks of clover grass, St. Foin or holy hay (Sainfoin), Lucerne and rye grass; but in Stuart times the hay consisted of the natural grasses. In mediæval times the demand for hay as a commodity was practically non-existent, but an entry in 1461 gives 2s. 6d. as being paid for a load of hay for the Bishop of Carlisle.

The size of agricultural holdings in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries varied according to the circumstances of the holders. Some of the territorial lords farmed the great bulk of their manorial lands; in many cases the desmesnes were let to substantial yeomen and freeholders. Lord William Howard was an example of a territorial farmer. He was also perhaps the first pioneer in farming in Cumberland since the dissolution of the monasteries. As showing his efficiency in management the following figures speak for themselves. In 1596 the yearly value of Lady Elizabeth Howard's property is given by himself in a return to Queen Elizabeth as of the approximate value of £1,042 a year. Five or six years later Lord William took the management into his own hand. No record is available of the value of the estate until 1611, when the number of cattle of all sorts is given as amounting to 1,110 and the number of sheep as 3,000, besides the number consumed as provisions by the household at Naworth. The profit derived from such cattle and sheep is put down as amounting to £620, and the annual value of the estate had risen to £3,884; in 1633 the income had again increased to £6,144. That this increased value was not entirely due to good management, but to the increased security owing to the settlement of border feuds at the union of the two kingdoms is evident. Still there is ample proof of good management, although the relations existing for some years between Sir William and his tenantry were not amicable. Their revolt in 1612, and condemnation by the Star Chamber, are well known.

There is no evidence as to whether the ancient copyhold rents were increased by Lord William, but a similar attempt on the part of the Crown against the tenants of Holme Cultram in 1561 led to the appointment of a Commission, of which Lord Scrope of Bolton was the head. The demand for an increased rent, amounting to two and a half times the ancient rent, was defeated, and the rents fixed in the early years of the sixteenth century are still paid by the copyholders of that manor.

To judge from the records which have come down to us, the holdings of the bulk of Cumberland farmers did not often approach one hundred statute acres in extent. At the dissolution of the greater monasteries in 1538 a careful survey was made of the tenants of Holme Cultram, who were found to number three hundred and ten occupiers of arable land and fifty-four cottagers having common rights. The holdings of arable and meadow land range from two acres to seventy-three acres of the period, the average holding being about twelve "acres," or thirty-six statute acres; in addition, each tenant held in the common field from two to four acres, or an average holding of forty acres. Of course, in addition to this, each tenant had a right on the stinted pasture, the size of which to each stintholder would be about the same area as his allotment of arable land.

In a survey in the first quarter of the sixteenth century occurs an entry, of which the following is a translation :—

John Borrowdale received his land at an annual rent of 20s., gressom 20s., and he pays all tithe, fifteen bushels of barley or 8s., and he may keep on the pasture twelve oxen, twelve cows, six horses, and twenty sheep. He renders three ploughing days and twelve reaping days; one acre in Swabey Ing, rent 3s.

In addition, this tenant had to furnish three horsemen and one footman for border service. In the next survey (1572) the area of Borrowdale's farm is given as being

twenty-two acres in extent, so that the total holding would be seventy acres of land. In the summer of 1575 John Borrowdale died. His will, dated June 10th, may be of interest :—

In nomine Dei Amen, and the xth day of June, mdlxxv, I, John Borrowdale of Souterfield in the parish of Holm, seick in bodie, but perfect in minde, do ordaine and sett furth my last Will and Testamente in maner and form followinge. ffyrste, I gyff my Soule to Almightie God, trustinge to be one of his elect chyldren through the merits and passion of our Savyour Jesus Christ, and my bodie to be buryed in my Parish Churchyard of Holm, and my deuties payd to the seyd Church accordinge to the lawes.

Imprimis. I geve to Anthony my sonne all my double husbandrye gear, together with a great arke, and a cupboord, on greate bedde, on pare of blanketts, on coverlette, my best horse, ryding gear, my younge gray meare: All my leasses, one round bason, one washinge bason, on morter, on pistell, on pare of hibberts, thre spits, on ewer, one lead one, one mushe satte, on gyle seatte (for brewing). Item, I geve Mabell, my eldest daughter, one almarye, thre podigers, iii poyder (pewter) dishes, one pare sheets, xiv head of cattal, one housant fyllye, and Tordiffs fyllye. I geve Esabell my daughter xii Head of cattal wch are promised to her, one fylly called Tyndall fylly, tenne ewes and ther lammes, one nagge worth two nobles of money, thre unked podigers, the poyder dishes and one of the greate plaites for her wholl marriage goodes, and I wyll that these goodes be divyded by my Executors and assigns at the terme of v years next comynge after the datte hereof. I wyll that Thomas Nicholson shall have divyded for his use fower bushells of bigg, iiii bushell of rye, and viii bushell of oates or haver in recompense of all his childe portion of goodes wch came to my hands. I geve to William Barn 1 ewe and iiii lammes. I geve the residew of my goodes, my detts and funeral expenses being paide, to Anthony Borrowdale, my sonne, whom I appoynt my wholl Executor. Supervisors of this my last Wyll—Mr. Anthony Carwen of Camerton, Esquire, Mr. Anthony Hewath, Clerk, Edward Musgrave, and William Tickell. Witnesses hereof, Thomas Denys, Leonard Musgrave, John Tyndall cum aliis.

Inventorie of the goodes and cattells of John Borrowdale lately departed pryzed by Robert Barne, William Tremell, Thomas Waite, and Anthony Ullock, xiii June, 1575 :—

	£	s.	d.
1 Hors	iii	—	—
iiii Meares & folles	xii	xiii	iiii
v Oxen vii Kye	xxi	v	viii
v Whyes viii Stotts	vi	viii	iiii
vi oulde sheapp	—	xxxv	—
xiv Lammes	—	xxxvii	viii
ii Cartes & ii Waynes			
iiii Coulters iii Forkes			
v of New Gear		xxxii	—
vii Bu: of Rye unthreshed	—	xxviii	iiii
xxii Bus: Maulte	iii	vi	—
x Bus: sawn [sown] rye			
& xx Bus: sawn bigge	vi	viii	iiii
½ Bus: sawn wheatt	—	iiii	—
xliii Bus: haver sawn	v	—	—
xviii young geas & 12 oulde geas ...	—	xxxvi	viii
Beddinge, a pare of Bedhangings ...			
1 sheits	v	ii	—
xiii Secks, iiii wynding clothes ...			
ii axes & one great scath			
iii Basons i ewer	—	xl	—
v plattes & iii poyder dishes... ...			
vii Unked poddigers	—	xxii	—
v round poddigers, iiii Sawcers ...			
vi Candlesticks	—	xiii	iiii
i chisle, i seatt	—	—	xx
v Brasse potts	—	—	xxx
iii pannes, i fryinge panne			
v spitts &			
xii hopp[t]s			
i pare of tongs i lead &			
iii seatts	—	xxv	viii
iiii Landers, ii more, iiii stands ...			
iii poyd potts, 1 Brandreth, one ...			
pistol, 1 chaffinge dishe one			
great chisl	—	viii	iiii
One pyke & Bands 1 Cupboard ...			
1 almyrye crookes	—	xxv	—

This inventory gives us a fairly good insight into a Cumberland farmer's house three hundred years ago. The value of his farming stock is £49 7s. 8d.; implements,

about £4; crop, £16 6s. 8d. It will be noticed that, this inventory being made in June, the whole crop was in the ground. Although it was the custom in the midland counties to sow two London bushels of wheat and rye per acre, we shall not be far wrong in estimating John Borrowdale's crop as half an acre of wheat, ten acres of rye, sixteen acres of barley or bigg, and thirty-four acres of oats. This accounts for sixty acres of ground; in the valuation it is evident that some account is taken of the crop being in the ground, the valuation being about 6d. a bushel over current rates of the day. It will be noticed that the live stock approximates very closely to the stint allowed on the commons, as tenants were very jealous of any encroachment in the numbers allowed. The numbers valued are:—Horses and foals, nine; oxen, five; cows, eight; and young stock, thirteen—giving twenty-six head of stock and twenty sheep. On a similar farm at the present day of one hundred and twenty acres there would probably be thirty-five head of horned stock, not a great increase in numbers to boast of here.

Of implements, the first in importance was, of course, the plough. Let Fitzherbert describe the implement of the period:—

The plough beam is the long tre above the which is a slight bente. *The Share beam* is the tre underneath whereon the share is set. *The Plough shethe* is a thyn piece of drye wood made of oke, that is set fast in a mortecys in the plough beame, and also unto the share-beam, the which is the keye or chief band of all the plough. *The plough tayle* is that the husbandman holdeth in his handes and the hynder ende of the plough beame; it is put in a long slyt made in the same tayle and not sett faste, but it may ryse up and go downe, and is pinned behind, and the same plough's tayle is set faste in a mortys in the hinder ende of the plough beame. *Share*, a pece of yren sharpe before and brayde behinde, a fote long, made with a socket to be set on the further ende of the share beame. *Culture*, a bend pece of yren sette in a mortys in the myddle of the plough beame fastened with wedges on every syde, the back ½ inch in thyckness, 3 inches brode, made keen to cutte the erthe clean and it must be well steeled.

It is doubtful what was the cost of a Tudor plough; the greater portion, being of wood, must have been made at home, the sock and the coulter, with some sheet iron of the plough sheath called "ferripedales," being the only iron needed. Coulters cost from 1s. 8d. to 2s. each, while four ploughs and harness are only valued at 8s. The swingletrees would no doubt be of very primitive construction. The horses or oxen were yoked in wooden yokes to fit the neck, and drew the plough or harrows by hempen ropes bound to the gear with leathern thongs. With such an instrument as that in general use the depth taken could at best be only shallow.

With the plough went the plough staffe or acre staffe, which, Markham says,* "they carry with the plough, and when the iron shilboard or plough beam be choaked with dirt, clay, or filth, you shall put the same off the plough while going." The cost of ploughing and harrowing an acre of ground is given in 1460 as costing 1s. 2d. per acre,† and Hartlib (1651) speaks of 1s. 6d. in Kent being considered a reasonable price.

The other implement in general use was the harrow, sometimes of iron throughout, but commonly of wood. Fitzherbert describes the ox harrow as consisting of six harrow bulles; in each, six sharp pins of iron called harrow tendes. In case of the harrows not breaking the clots, then "malles" were to be used (a wooden instrument with a heavy head). The only other large implement I can find in early husbandry was the "great rowler," a round piece of wood thirty inches in compass and six feet in length.‡

The cart body was of very primitive construction. In 1612 Lord William paid 6d. for making a cart; for a pair of wheels and putting in two axles, 8s.; while for ironing six wheels, £5 16s. is paid. These must have been very

* Markham's *Boke of Husbandry*, p. 51.
† Bishop of Carlisle's accounts.
‡ Markham, p. 51.

heavy ones, for in 1460 the bishop only paid 4d. for two iron hoops. If the body of the cart was of a primitive description, so were the wheels. They were called tumble or clog wheels; they were about 22½ inches in diameter and 3 inches wide at the tyres, the distance between the wheels being 3 feet 2 inches. Axle and wheels revolved together in iron or hard wood forks fastened beneath the cart.

The bushel in use in Tudor times frequently consisted of twenty-four gallons, the gallon being four wine quarts and a pint.* This measure was a variable one, and consisted of twelve, eighteen, or twenty-four gallons. The increase from the Winchester measure arose, I believe, from the custom of heaped measure, causing larger measures to be constructed, and they in turn being heaped. Afterwards it was described as strike (*i.e.*, level) measure. A skep contained twelve bushels, a threave being twenty-four sheaves or two "stooks."

The farm live stock consisted of (first) the horse. Owing to the requirements of border service, it is probable that many more horses were kept in Cumberland than in the south. The larger holdings contributed horse and armour, while the smaller holdings furnished "lesser horses or naggs," known as "demys." † These were probably "galloways," or the race of ponies at present reared in the fell dales. It is evident that both horses and demys were bred in the county, as most of the inventories of 1500 to 1660 contain mention of foals. In 1307 the priory of Durham paid £4 11s. for a palfrey, and five years earlier the abbot of Holme valued a palfrey at five marks (£3 6s. 8d.). In inventories of wills the following prices occur:—1569, 13s. 4d.; 1572, mare and foal, 11s. 6d. (these two evidently demys); 1572, horse, 16s.; 1573, foal, 6s. 8d.; 1575, a nagg, £5; 1584, a horse, £5; 1595,

* State Papers, Domestic, Charles I., cccx., 165.
† Survey of Holme Cultram, 1538.

a horse, £8; 1601, a horse, 40s.; 1617, a mare, 30s.; grey filly, 33s.; a stagg (colt), 13s. In the Naworth accounts £4 10s. and £5 were paid for a pair of horses in 1612. Shoeing cost 9s. 4d. for twenty-five horses and shoes in 1298 (Holme Cultram), 2¼d. each shoe in 1605, 3d. and 4d. each in 1612; frosting a nag, 6d. in 1620; and about the same date, a halter cost 3d.; "brydells," 8d. to 1s.; a saddle, 21s. 6d.; while in 1629, Lord William Howard paid £40 for a pair of carriage geldings.*

Oxen were, like other live stock, reared on the farm. The colours of cattle were dun, white, black, and "hawked" (spotted). Wild cattle were found on Lord William Howard's farm at Thornthwaite in Westmorland, probably the same breed which exist in Chillingham Park, Northumberland, and they roamed at large over Martindale Forest.† Probably Cumberland live stock in the sixteenth century were the result of some improvement which had been effected from these wild cattle. The price of oxen ranged from 10s. and 12s. 6d. in 20 Edward IV., 15s., 20s., and 21s. in the latter part of the sixteenth century, to £3 11s. 8d. paid for a Scotch ox by Lord William Howard. They were frequently shod; Lord William Howard paid 5s. 8d. for shoeing sixteen oxen, or about 4d. a head. The weight of the ox when fatted at from five to eight years is given by Professor Rogers as averaging 600 lbs. in the seventeenth century. This is curiously enough the very figure given by Professor Long in speaking of the modern fat bullock. The explanation is very simple. The ox as brought into the market was comparable not to the present bullock but to the aged bulls, and such would weigh at present 18-20 cwt. live weight, or from 1,200 to 1,400 lbs. dead meat.

Milch cattle were kept on all Cumberland holdings, and were the only cattle, with the exception of some of

---

* *Household Book*, p. 272.
† *Household Book*, p. 264.

the working oxen, sheltered in winter time. Stock management, as we practise it, was unknown; the introduction of root crops in the eighteenth century having quite revolutionised the winter management of stock. Details of the values and treatment of cattle in the south are given by Markham *(The English Husbandman*, p. 87), Harrison, and Mortimer *(Household Book*, 1708, p. 248). In Cumberland milk cattle were valued in the fifteenth century* at from 9s. to 10s. each; 11s. to 20s. in the end of the sixteenth century; in the middle of the seventeenth century, 12s. to 50s. each; queys, 3s. 4d. to 10s.; stotts (young bullocks), 3s. 4d. to 13s. 4d.; and calves, 1s. 8d. to 3s. 4d. †

Hartlib thought midland county farmers "too negligent with their kine. Lancashire and some northern counties are the only places where they are careful in these particulars." ‡ Of the cattle turned on the commons, those which were fat, and those which were poor and not like wintering, were killed at Martinmas for winter consumption, hence the term used for such cattle—"marts." The carcass was laid in brine in a "flesh salt," usually made of lead, sometimes hollowed out of stone. After a time the joints were hung up and dried in a living room or passage adjoining.

Every village, township, or grieveship kept a bull. This was generally a duty imposed on some particular farm in return for certain privileges granted; in other cases, it would seem to have gone to each tenant in turn. From the Holme Cultram Court Leet of October 7th, 1654, the following extract is taken:—

Presented that whereas there hath been divers and sundry complaints made to us for want of Bulls in this lordship and that no small loss damage or disadvantage hath been received thereby we

---

* Bishop of Carlisle's accounts.

† Holme Cultram wills, Carlisle Registry.

‡ Hartlib's *Legacy*, pp. 73 and 77.

therefore think it fit and necessary, being for a general good, to present and put in pain that every town or graveship (not heretofore charged) shall provide a sufficient Bull for their Kyne betwixt this and ye next head Court, and from thenceforth keep from time to time under pain and forfeiture for every 20 days, 6s. 8d. to Ye Lord of this Manor; and that every Tenant or occupier within our social towns or graveships so refusing, to their neighbours consenting, shall forfeit and pay to Ye Town or Graveship for every 20 days, 6s. 8d.

This custom remained in force until the end of the eighteenth century, for under the head of "An account of Receipts and Disbursements of the Sixteen Men of Holm Cultram from January 1st, 1790, to January 1st, 1793," appears this entry:—"1790, March 6th. To the Tenants of Pelatho for the releasing of a free Bull at West House, £46 10s. 0d."

The third animal of most importance was the sheep. Breeding ewes seem to have been kept on most farms; we can only conjecture what breed was kept. Bailey and Culley *(Report on Cumberland,* 1797) speak of the sheep throughout the country as having been descended from "the Black-faced, coarse wooled, heath sheep, but by crossing with some other breed, presumably Herdwicks, many have acquired a large proportion of white on their faces and legs, some having those parts speckled and others totally black." In contour they were high shouldered, narrow backed, flat sided, strong boned, with rough, hairy legs, the wool coarse and long, and weighing from 3 lbs. to 4 lbs. per fleece. This sheep, there can be little doubt, descended from early times. The conventual Orders which established themselves in the county in the twelfth century, especially the Cistercians, were great patrons of the sheep. As early as 1308, in the petition of the abbot and convent of Sweetheart in Galloway to the King's Council, they pray redress for the value of eight and a half sacks of good teased wool, taken for the late king's use by Hasculf de Cleseby and others from the grange of Holme Cultram, where it had been stored for fear of the

Scots.* Along the shores of the Solway was extensive sheep pasturage, and three cotes or enclosures were built by the monastery of Holme Cultram to shelter the sheep in case of need. Probably the early Cumberland sheep had some French or Spanish† blood in their veins.

It seems clear, then, these sheep did not produce more than one lamb each. I have read a great many inventories to wills in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and never remember to have seen the lambs more numerous than the ewes. A ewe and a lamb formed a very favourlte bequest to grandchildren or servants, sometimes the whole flock being disposed of in this piecemeal fashion. Fitzherbert says that the ram should be put to the ewes at the Exaltation of Holy Cross (September 14th), and the lambs should be weaned at sixteen to eighteen weeks old, thus making the yeaning season the beginning of June. After that date the ewes were milked, and their milk mixed with cows' milk. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries the value of a ewe's milk was put at 6d. per annum.‡

The sheep cote or fold was a permanent building. The floor was sprinkled with fresh soil or stubble rakings once a fortnight, the sheep being sorted out once a year between Easter and Whitsuntide, and those for sale shorn earlier and fattened on some stinted pasture; an old ewe or toothless wether was killed and salted with the Martinmas beef.§ Between Martinmas and Easter the sheep were kept in the fold, and fed with hay, straw, and peas-haulm; in November the sheep were salved. On November 3rd, 1633, the Naworth accounts show "14 stone and a half of butter, greesinge the sheepe in the Forrest,

* Bain, *Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii., p. 13.

† The traditional origin of the Herdwick breed is that some sheep swam ashore from a Spanish vessel wrecked at Drigg (Dr. Parker's *Gosforth*, p. 35). Dickinson, in the Cumberland Glossary, notes a tradition that they were saved from the wreck of a Norwegian vessel. See also "The Mountain Sheep: their origin and marking," by the Rev. T. Ellwood, these *Transactions*, O.S., xv., 1.

‡ Garnier's *History of English Landed Interest*, vol. i., p. 207.

§ *History of English Landed Interest*, vol. i., p. 208.

iij^{li} xii^{s} vi^{d}; for greesinge 600 sheepe in the Forrest, 45^{s}."* In the Hexham priory accounts in 1417, 10d. is paid for one stone of "grease for smearing." Sometimes the grease was mixed with tallow, for in John Chamber's *Account Book* in 1605 occurs the entry "for taller to the sheap, 18d." In the end of the eighteenth century the salve consisted of butter and tar in the proportion of 16 lbs. of the former to four quarts of the latter, this being sufficient for forty sheep.† After smearing, the old sheep were turned out again on the common, hoggs being kept only in enclosed ground until severity of weather obliged some hay to be given. Sheep scab was early a trouble, and the large tracts of unenclosed common favoured its existence. The disease was treated with verdigris and copperas, and after the close of the thirteenth century bitumen was used. Great loss was also experienced from the rot.

Early in the fourteenth century the farm produce of the greatest value was sheep skins for the sake both of their wool and leather, as also for their use as articles of clothing. Sheep skins, wool, and leather were declared staple goods, and the Sovereign, by establishing different ports as the site of the staple, obliged merchants to bring their wares to such port only for sale. So early as 1354, one-tenth of the year's export was wool contained in 32,000 sacks, and valued at £138,000. Every Continental dyer and fuller could distinguish Cotswold wool from that of any other country. It became a constant subject of legislation, and such importance was attached to English wool that Edward IV. presented King John of Aragon with some ewes and rams. Coarse and hairy though the wool was, it was worth a vast deal more in proportion during the fourteenth century than the silkiest Leicester fleece is to-day.‡ During the Tudor period the legislature

* *Household Book*, p. 325.
† Bailey and Cully, p. 213.
‡ *History of English Landed Interest*, vol. i., p. 233.

was constantly called upon to encourage tillage at the expense of pasture, "where in some towns two hundred persons were occupied and lived of their lawful labours, now there are occupied two or three herdsmen and the residue fall into idleness."* On account of the great rise in the price of wool, no one was allowed to keep more than 2,000 sheep,† and about the same period export was prohibited. In 1597 arable land, made pasture since 1st of Elizabeth, was to be reconverted to tillage, and that still under the plough was to remain so in future.‡ A popular saying of the time was "it was never merry with poor craftsmen since gentlemen became graziers." This would affect the demesne lands, but scarcely the ordinary copyholder.

On a farm of about one hundred statute acres of good land—Raby Cote—the accounts of May 23rd, 1605, printed in these *Transactions*, N.S., i., p. 214, show 175 lbs. of wool produced, which at 3½ lbs. per fleece would give Thomas Chamber's flock as fifty head, and three stones of wool were kept at home to be carded and spun for domestic purposes. From the tithe lambs we can also gauge the number of sheep kept in the manor of Holme Cultram. On June 9th, 1613, Hugh Askew and John Chamber reckoned for their tithe lambs. The number collected from the 310 tenants was 289, which were sold for £31 4s. 7d, and fifty-eight were bought by the owners for £6 13s. 3d.—an all-round average price of 2s. 2½d. each. The number of lambs in the manor was therefore 3,430, taking one lamb per ewe and ten per cent. for loss. That would give the number of ewes kept as about 3,000, divided between 310 copyholders and some 1,500 acres of demesne land. In 1307 the priory of Durham bought sheep at 10d. each, and "muttons" (viz., fat sheep) at 1s. 2d. Hexham Priory, one hundred years

* 4 Henry VII., c. 19.
† 25 Henry VIII., c. 13.
‡ *History of English Landed Interest*, vol. i., p. 309.

later, paid 11d. In the 3rd and 4th Henry IV., the Bishop of Carlisle's accounts give the price of lambs at 7¾d., 8d., and 9d.; a hogg (yearling sheep), 1s.; while Lord William Howard's accounts show sheep purchased at 3s. 9d. and 5s.; ewes at 9s. and 4s.; tups, 6s.; a "mutton," 7s. 6d.; lambs, 2s. 9d. and 3s. 3d.; fattening wethers, 5s. 10d. Lamb skins were valued at 1s. 0½d. at Rose Castle, and sheep skins at Naworth 9d. each; whereas in the sixteenth century inventories prices range from 1s. 7d. to 2s. 6d. for sheep, 6s. for wethers, and 1s. 4d. and 1s. 6d. for lambs. Wool was valued at 2s. 4d. per stone at Rose Castle in 1450; 5s. to 9s. per stone in 1605; 5s. 9d. in 1621 at Naworth. But wool is an item which very seldom occurs in inventories of wills, proving that it was either sold or carded and prepared for wearing apparel at once. Lord William Howard paid for clipping twenty wethers, 6d.; and on July 12th, thirty-six clippers of sheep received 9d.; thirteen winders and servers, 3s. 6d.; six wool gatherers, 1s.; ten turners, 10d.; and twenty-three washers, 6d. each.*

Pigs and goats were kept by the farmer, although the former were usually in the hands of large holders, who turned them into the forest of Inglewood, and paid "pannage." Then as now the pig was mischievous, and liked to seek for worms in the upturned soil. Consequently the pig very often figures in Manor Court rolls as a delinquent. Thus, under date October 8th, 1657, I extract the following "paines":—

Unringed Swine. Item that no Tenant or other Inhabitant in any town or hamlet within ye Lordship of Holme Cultram keep their swine unringed in winter, or unringed or unyoked in summer, upon pain of 6s. 8d. every default.

If any have swine being unringed going within the churchyard or Sanctuary, he or they shall for every such swine be amercyed to the King's Majestie's use for every default, xxs. And if any such swine

* *Household Book*, p. 39.

shall be found wrooteing about any graves then the said swine shall be killed and the owners thereof amercyed to the King's Majestie's use, xxs.

Pigs are valued at 1s. 2d. to 4s. 3d. in inventories of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and are in one case described as "gissies."* John Chamber paid 1d. each for "tow younge soukers." A young pig is valued at 1s. 2d. and other pigs 4s. and 5s. each, at Naworth; while swine are valued as high as 5s. 9d. each in the priory accounts of Durham (1307); "bacons" or fat pigs, 2s. 9d. and 3s.; while fourteen young pigs cost 11s. 8d. in Henry the Fourth's reign at Rose Castle. Fitzherbert says that pigs should be reared in the spring or early summer only, and that castration should not be performed. At Naworth, however, they were "libbed" at 1d. each, and in 1618 twenty-five rings cost 4d., and sixteen hoggs were "rung" for the sum of 2d.†

Poultry complete the farmer's live stock. They consisted of geese, farmyard poultry, and ducks. The goose was probably considered the most important, as during the summer and autumn they obtained their living on the common pasture. Little mention is made of poultry by the early writers. Goodge, however, mentions that "goose eggs may be set either under a hen or a goose; if under the former, 3 to 5; if the latter, 7 to 15." He gives the quaint advice—"Put under the roots of nettles, so that the goslings may not be stung. At four months fatten with ground malt and wheat flour." The number of geese kept in Holme Cultram in 1613 was somewhat fewer than the number of lambs. The number of tithe geese collected in the year mentioned was 218, which were sold for 7d. each. This would give the number of young geese in the manor as 2,180. Not many ducks were kept, and hens seemed to have been kept chiefly for

* Giss! Gissy! call notes for swine; also applied to the swine itself (Prevost's Dickinson).

† *Household Book*, p. 93.

the production of eggs. Capons* were kept for fattening, and were valued at a higher price than ordinary poultry. In September there is a charge made at Naworth for making an enclosure for "keeping green geese in," and the carpenter frequently was called in to make coops for keeping capons in. The priory of Durham in 1307 bought hens for 1½d. each, ducks for 3d., and the Bishop of Carlisle paid about the same prices a century later; while at Naworth they bought capons at from 5d. to 1s.; hens, 5d. to 7d.; duckling, 2d.; geese, 6d. to 3s.

In considering the farm operations of the year in Tudor and Stuart times, it is well to remember that the Julian Calendar was in force during these times, and that the dates on every occasion were really twelve days later than they appear. This explains the dates of May 12th and November 11th, and August 12th, when grouse shooting commences. Although the Gregorian Calendar was adopted by Scotchmen in 1600, religious prejudice in England was opposed to accepting anything, however good, which came from Roman sources.

The active work of the year began after the festivities of Christmas were past—on Plough Monday. Early in January the ground was ploughed ready for the spring crops. Little seeding would be done in this month, but the thresher would be at work in the barn, the necessary day's work being thrown down by the master from the gofe or mow. The flail consisted of the head, a piece of tough wood some 3 feet 6 inches long, bound by leathern thongs to the handle of a somewhat similar length. This instrument was in general use in the county up to the middle of the nineteenth century. Ten stooks of wheat, fifteen of barley, and twenty of oats (twelve sheaves) used to be considered a day's work. The sheaves were laid in two rows, the heads forming the chief aim of the thresher. After one side was threshed the sheaves were turned, and

* *Household Book*, p. 316.

the same operation repeated. The straw was then gathered up with a fork, well shaken, and transferred to the mow, the chaff, short straw, and grain being left on the well-beaten clay floor. The corn was separated from the chaff with a fan or wing, or with the casting shovel used in a through draught. Mortimer says "a man with a casting shovel will cleanse as much corn as four men with the wicker or flail fan; a man may thresh four Bushels of wheat or rye, five of oats, and five of peas or beans a day." In Cumberland, corn was threshed by the farmer's family or by ordinary day labour.

Oats then as now formed the chief grain of the county, although in some districts barley was more generally grown. The varieties grown were, according to Mortimer, "the great long white oate, great long black oate, the cut oate, and the skegg oate." Oats were considered suitable for the wettest ground, and the "worst part of the best land." "Skegge" oats (Icelandic *skegg*, beard) were bearded at the small end like the wild oat, and were fit only for barren or worst earth. Mortimer also recommends the crop to be cut "when pale yellow for great increase," and Fitzherbert speaks of a variety called "riddle." When first threshed the grain should be yellow in the bushel," and is good to make oatmeal of;" the crop "wears the ground very sore, and makes it bear guych" (couch grass). Markham knew what he was speaking of, for he says (p. 116) "oats should be cut as soon as more than half changed, two parts white and one part green, the straw to be left and shorne for thatch."

Following sharply on the oat crop was that of barley. The varieties known were the "common," having long ears, two ranks of corn, broad and flat with spikes and in fashion like a battledore; and bere, or bigg barley, large and four-square like an ear of wheat, which was the variety grown in Cumberland, and thought most suitable for light land. Fitzherbert recommended "the stubble to be dunged, the barley fallow lying rygged all the deep and

cold of winter; before Candlemas to be water furrowed and rygged up in the beginninge of March, the seed sown to be five London bushels per acre." Barley formed the staple food of the Cumberland peasantry up to the nineteenth century, being used for bread, malt, and beer. After the barley harvest came an interval of rest sorely needed by the oxen and horses. There were, however, two minor crops still to put in—hemp and flax, indispensible on each holding for workers during the coming winter, and for completing that domestic economy of those days when every household was self-supporting. The hemp grown seemed to be of two varieties—"fimble,"* the first to ripen, and "carle," most valuable for its seed. Hemp required a stiff soil. Fitzherbert regrets the falling off in the growth of hemp, and suggested that all farmers who plough or sow fifty or one hundred acres of land should sow from one half to one bushel of hemp or flax, or pay 5s. or 10s. towards the poor of the parish,† and because of the threatened scarcity, this recommendation was placed on the statute book—"hemp should be grown in the north of England, where land is very cheape."

Flax, on the other hand, required light soil, the ground to be well ploughed, flat and even, and the seed sown in a warm season from the middle of March until the beginning of June. The statute of Henry VIII. seemed to have been acted on, as in farm valuations for probate hemp and lyne invariably appear, the value being put down as 2s. to 6s. 8d., and, in some cases, line seed was bequeathed by will. A byelaw of 1657 enacted "that noe tenent or other inhabitant do water any hemp or flax in any river, running stream, brook, or other comon pond where beasts used to be watered upon pain of 6s. 8d."

During April the wheat when sown was rolled, the cattle were brought off the meadows, and the fences

* *History of English Landed Interest*, vol. i., p. 324.

† 24 Henry VIII., c. 4.

mended. Early in May the common pasture was stinted, and we may be sure that an early spring was ardently looked for, as a defective hay crop and a bad harvest meant short commons for the farmer and certainly starvation for the unfortunate live stock. Besides his own work the farmer had to keep and plough the lord's demesne, according to his ability and number of horses and oxen. His allowance, while on boon labour in spring, was for every plough three days' work, seventeen white herring, six red herring, a quarter of salmon, three wheat loaves, three loaves of yeoman's bread; and in harvest for every person three days, three loaves of bread, six white herring, and three pints of ale. At Naworth, September 17th, 1629,* "for meate and drinke for twelve boone shearers at Corbye, 50s.," or a little over 8d. each.

The orders for the care of the commons were numerous, some of which may be given here:—

Holm Cultram Court 15th April 1636.

No flackes or turfes to be graved for, to burn or break upon dunghill for manure sub pœnâ, 6s 8d.

None shall take beasts of any foreigners without ye lordshippe sub pœnâ, 6s. 8d.

Every Frithman shall take account of every man's beasts in his town eight days before our Lady Day in Lent and also within eight days of St. John the Baptist comonly called Mid-Sumer Day, sub pœnâ, 6s. 8d.

Every Township having comon or pasture shall have a comon herd to keep their cattell yearly before St. Hellen's Day, sub pœnâ, 40s.

That no Tenant shall put any horse, mare, or gelding on ye myres, mosses marshes or moores—infectious with scabb or mange, sub pœnâ, 13s. 4d.

In the Manor Court of Weather Millock (Watermillock), October 2nd, 1706, the jury "find Hodgson of Dacre for 2 forreign horses, 20^{d}: we find John Turner of Soulby 2 forreign horses, 20^{d}: we find James Wrey for one forreign

* *Household Book*, p. 265.

horse, 10d." Probably these defaulters made some money out of the transaction after all, for in 1461 the Bishop of Carlisle paid 2s. for grassing a horse in summer. The tenant paid an acknowledgement to the lord known as grysom or gressom, probably the same name as the grass yrth of the Anglo-Saxon, a fee paid for the Lammas meadows* (the Icelandic *grasverð*, fine for grazing). The yearly charge seems to have been from an eighth to a tenth of the copyhold rent, and to have been paid every five years.

The use of the scythe does not seem to have been general until the nineteenth century, the sickle being used instead; and until the eighteenth century the straw was cut about half length to avoid weeds, and preserve the precious grain the easier. The stubble was afterwards shorn for fodder or thatch. After harvest the pigs and geese were turned into the stubble and cattle and horses into the common field, and cottagers were allowed the run of the stubbles for a certain payment.

After wheat was sown (and wheat was, I believe, only grown in Cumberland on good strong ground in the neighbourhood of Carlisle) land intended for barley—that is to say, wheat or oat stubble—received its first ploughing. Martinmas ushered in the winter season. It was not, however, a season of idleness. There were shoes to mend, flax and hemp to beat, malt to grind, and candle rushes to pick; while the females were busy in carding wool, and spinning the wool, hemp, and flax for domestic purposes, and for use on the farm.

---

* *History of English Landed Interest*, vol. i., p. 88.

ART. VII.—*The Customary Tenant-right of the Manors of Yealand.* By J. RAWLINSON FORD.

Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

AMONGST the title deeds relating to the manors of the three Yealands is an exemplification under the Duchy Seal of a decree dated May 5th, 1659, made by the Court of Chancery of the County Palatine of Lancaster, confirming an award by certain arbitrators who had been appointed to settle disputes which had arisen between Sir George Middleton of Leighton, the lord of these manors, and his customary tenants concerning their customary tenant-rights and estates in their respective tenements, and their rents, fines, heriots, customs and services. It is a long document on many skins of parchment, and perhaps as regards its details of local interest only. But it seems to be worth recording for two reasons—namely, because it shows that the Border tenant-right obtained in Lancashire not only Over Sands,* but also on this side the bay, and because it throws light upon the settlement of the claims which the lords of manors in these northern counties had been encouraged to make upon their customary tenants by the proceedings which James I. had taken with regard to the Crown manors in Cumberland and Westmorland. The history of these proceedings and of their final settlement is fully recorded in Nicolson and Burn's *History*, vol. i., pp. 51 to 59; and by the late Chancellor Ferguson in his *History of Westmorland*, chap. x., "The Border Tenant Right." † But while the decree

* Ferguson's *History of Westmorland*, p. 128,

† See also an article on "Customary Tenure in Westmorland," by George Gatey, in the *Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmorland Association*, part xi., 1885-86.

of the Court of Star Chamber of June 29th, 1625, confirmed the certificate of the judges that the estates of the tenants were estates of inheritance descendible from ancestor to heir according to the customs of the several manors whereof they were held, yet the question whether the fine payable to the lord on death or alienation of the tenant and on death of the lord be certain or arbitrary was left unsettled, and seems to have given rise to disputes. Amongst such disputes was one between the lord of the manors of Yealand Redman, Yealand Conyers, and Yealand Storrs and his customary tenants, which was finally settled by an award of four persons to whom the questions were referred, and a decree of the Duchy Court which confirmed and established such award.

The history of these manors and of their descent from the date of the first grant to Adam d'Avranches down to the opening years of the eighteenth century, when for the first time they were alienated to a purchaser, has yet to be written. It is sufficient for the purpose of this paper to say that the "vill" of Yealand was granted by William de Lancaster I. to Adam d'Avranches by charter, the date of which was probably about the middle of the twelfth century,* and that after several failures of direct male heirs it was ultimately carried to Geoffrey Middleton (of Middleton Hall in Lonsdale) by his marriage with Alison Croft, one of two co-heiresses, in whose descendants it remained till on the death of George Middleton Oldfeild, in 1709, one of his two co-heiresses, who took the manors as part of her portion, sold them.

That the tenure in these manors was that of Border tenant-right seems clear from the terms of the award, since the customs thus declared agree with those applicable to tenant-right in Westmorland except in one particular—namely, the widow's dower. This is not expressly dealt with by the award, but there is a proviso

* See *The Redmans of Levens and Harewood*, by W. Greenwood, p. 3.

that it shall not be prejudicial to the estates of widows, but that they may hold the same as formerly, paying their *proportionate parts* of the rents and services due to the lord. This would seem to imply that they did not take the whole tenement during widowhood as was the custom in Westmorland,* but only some portion, as otherwise they would have paid, not a proportionate part, but the whole of the rents and services. But on the other hand, the tenants in their Bill of Complaint, mentioned later, allege that "the widow of any tenant has always been allowed to enjoy her late husband's land without payment of fine," which would seem to imply that she took the whole tenement.

The reason usually given for the Border custom that the widow should take the whole tenement on the death of her husband, and that she alone should be liable to a heriot, is the inconvenience which would be caused if the widow and the heir had to produce a man for the Border service by *thirds*, and that as she could not perform the service in person she gave the heriot as a recompense.† But if the tenant left a son, it is difficult to understand why he could not perform the service for his mother and himself, and the reason does not seem very convincing. Probably, as Nicolson and Burn tell us, the custom was not universal in Westmorland.‡

The disputes between the lord and his tenants seem to have originated in the time of Thomas Middleton, the father of Sir George Middleton. Dr. William Farrer has obligingly lent me a transcript from the Duchy of Lancaster pleadings for Easter Term, 1642, setting out a complaint by certain of the tenants against George

---

* Ferguson's *History of Westmorland*, p. 129.

† Nicolson and Burn, vol. i., p. 24.

‡ In the bottom of Westmorland the widow has in some places half, and in others only one-third, of her husband's customary estate; and in that part of the county not many heriots are paid: for in those cases there is an heir at law, who enters immediately, and consequently the lord did not want a soldier.—Nicolson and Burn, vol. i., p. 25.

Middleton, and alleging that Thomas, his father, exacted a general fine of seven years' ancient rent and very heavy particular fines—namely, ten, sixteen, and even thirty years' rent.

This allegation is confirmed by an admittance by Thomas Middleton, dated April 24th, 1624, in which he exacts a fine of £3 in respect of a tenement of the rent of 3s. 4d.—that is to say, a fine of eighteen years' rent.

Thomas Middleton was fined as a recusant, and his son, Sir George Middleton, suffered severely for taking up arms for Charles I., and so it would seem they both of them sought to make amends by squeezing their tenants, in which they were helped by the uncertainty in which the decree of the Star Chamber had left the question of the fines payable by the tenants. In the pleadings above mentioned the tenants allege that the general fine (*i.e.*, on the death of the lord) is arbitrary—sometimes two years', sometimes three, and sometimes even four years' ancient rent, "but this last has always been deemed very grievous because of the poverty of the country and the barrenness of the land." They further allege that the widow of any tenant has always been allowed to enjoy her late husband's land without payment of fine, but that it has been customary for her to give to the lord the best beast formerly possessed by her husband, and that this heriot is payable by the widow only. This allegation agrees with the claim made by the tenants of the Crown manors in their answer to the bill filed by the Prince of Wales in 16 James I.*

The Bill of Complaint is sufficiently interesting to justify its being given in full:—

Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings. Bundle 370.

Easter, 20 May, 1642.

Richard Robinson, Robert Stable, Jervice Wattson, Richard Backhouse, Christopher Hobkin, Thomas Wattson, Thomas Clarkson, Nicholas Hutton, John

* Nicolson and Burn's *History*, p. 52.

Comminge, John Kilner, Thomas Hubbersty, John Barker, and other customary tenants of the Manor or Lordship of Yealand Redman, Yealand Conyers and Yealand Storrs in Lancs. v.

George Midleton (son of Thomas and grandson of George Midleton Lords of above Manor).

The tenants hold their tenements, &c., by inheritance descendible according to the custom of the said Manor from ancestor to heir by the payment of several certain yearly rents, duties, and services, and by the payment of a running fine or greshome called a Town Tacke, which last is the doubling of their rents every tenth year; also by the payment of general arbitrary fines at the death of the lord, and particular arbitrary fines at the change of every tenant either by death or alienation. The general fine is sometimes two years, sometimes three, and sometimes even four years' ancient rent, but this last has always been deemed very grievous because of the poverty of the country and the barrenness of the land. The widow of any tenant has always been allowed to enjoy her late husband's land without payment of fine, but it has been customary for her to give to the lord the best beast formerly possessed by her husband, and this heriot is payable by the widow only. It has been customary for the heir or heiress to be admitted to the tenement formerly enjoyed by his or her ancestor, unless such tenant leave a widow. The late Lord of the Manor, Thomas Midleton, endeavoured to form a precedent by exacting a general fine of seven years' ancient rent. The tenants were obliged to pay this because they were too poor to defend themselves, and this encouraged Thomas Midleton to exact very heavy particular fines. In this he was assisted by his son George, the Defendant. On the death of a tenant he would demand ten, sixteen, and even thirty years' ancient rent, and from some of his poorer tenants he extorted the whole of their tenements. He would also enter into the inheritance of an heir under age and take the profits for himself, and when the heir came of age he would demand as unreasonable a fine as if he had not enjoyed such profits. If such an heir were a daughter he would sometimes seize the half and sometimes the two parts of the tenement, and would keep the same to himself and his heirs for ever, pretending this to be in satisfaction for his particular fine. He would never admit an heir to his inheritance unless he agreed to such unreasonable provisions, conditions and covenants as would quite overthrow the ancient customary estate of inheritance.

The said Thomas, being the owner of a Park adjoining his Manor, called Leighton Park, continually kept the said Park overcharged

with multitudes of red and fallow deer, and allowed these to feed and depasture on the grounds and land of the tenants, so that they were unable to preserve their crops of corn and grain from being consumed by these deer.

Also there are certain commons or waste lands for which the tenants pay yearly to the King a quit rent of thirteen pence. The said Thomas enclosed with a wall a large portion of these, the portion being the most fertile part thereof, and also debarred the tenants from several highways leading from their dwellinghouses to the Church and Market Towns. He also debarred them from the use of several wells which they have always been accustomed to use.

All these oppressions, &c., Thomas Midleton committed with the assistance of his son, George Midleton. Since his death a general fine has become due, and the said George Midleton desiring to depopulate the Manor, has imposed fines of twelve and fourteen years of rent, being twice as much as his father extorted. He has also demanded a heriot to be paid out of the goods of every tenant who has died seised of any tenement, whether there be a widow or not. He asks as particular fines sixteen, twenty, and thirty years' rent, and terrifies his tenants with threats, saying that their refusal to pay such fines is absolute forfeiture of their tenements. He insists on treating heirs under age and heiresses as his father treated them.

The tenants wish to have the enjoyment of their estates according to the ancient custom of the Manor or Lordship above mentioned.

Whether this Bill of Complaint is a part of the proceedings which led to the award referred to in this paper is uncertain, but it seems probable. The award recites that George Middleton of Leighton,* Anne his wife,† Somerford Oldfield, Esq., and Mary his wife, the only daughter and heir apparent of the said George Middleton, had exhibited their bill of complaint against certain persons (forty-five in number), customary tenants of the

* It is curious that Sir George Middleton is not given his title or described as a knight or baronet, whereas his son-in-law, Somerford Oldfeild, is described as esquire. Perhaps during the Commonwealth the honours conferred by the king during his conflict with the Parliament were not recognised. Charles I. knighted George Middleton at Durham, June 26, 1642, and created him a baronet the following day.

† Anne Middleton was his second wife, and a daughter of George Preston of Holker.

said George Middleton within the several said manors of "Yelland Redmaine Yelland Storres and Yelland Coniers," and Robert Browne of the Dykehouse in "Lyndeth," one other of the tenants of the said George Middleton in Lindeth aforesaid; and that the same persons had exhibited their bill of complaint against the said George Middleton and the other plaintiffs in the first bill, such bills setting forth that there had been differences between the parties for and concerning the customary tenant-rights and estates of the tenants of and in their several messuages, cottages, lands and tenements situate within the manors and Lindeth, and the rents, fines, heriots, customs and services due and payable to the lord; and that there had been several suits, writs, or actions of replevin, trover and conversion, assault and battery between the same parties; and that the parties had referred themselves and their disputes to Alexander Rigby of Preston, esq.; William West of Middleton (in Lancashire), esq.; Ralph Baines of Meweth (in Yorkshire), esq.; and George Pigot of Preston, gentleman, as arbitrators, in case they all could agree, and, if not, then to Alexander Rigby and William West alone; and that the four arbitrators had made their award, bearing date September 18th, 1658, in the following form, and then follows the award verbatim.

In the first place the arbitrators ordered that all actions pending between the parties should be withdrawn, and awarded to George Middleton certain moneys which had been recovered against Thomas Hobkin, one of the tenants, and which were then in the hands of Evan Wall of Preston, gentleman, by order of the late deceased Major-General Charles Worsley. Then after reciting that the tenants of the manors and Robert Browne of Lindeth held their tenements to them and their heirs according to the custom of tenant-right of ancient time used within the said manors upon payment of certain yearly rents and other services, and upon general and particular fines payable to the lord for the time being upon the deaths of the

lord and tenants for the time being and upon alienation of their tenements, which fines had been alleged by the tenants to be arbitrable at the will of the lord so as the same did not exceed four years' ancient rent, and that it had been alleged by George Middleton that the assessing of the fines was arbitrary and uncertain at the will of the lord without any such limitation, they awarded that for making the general and particular fines certain, "and for settling the customary estate of inheritance and tenant-right of the tenants in their several and respective . . . tenements . . . for ever hereafter," the tenants should in future pay eight years' ancient rent as a general fine upon the death of the lord within one year afterwards, and the same as a particular fine on the death of a tenant and on alienation within three months after such death or alienation. This was an extraordinarily heavy fine if it be compared with the fines paid by the customary tenants of the Crown manors within the barony of Kendal (namely, two years' old rent on change of lord by death and three years' old rent on change of tenant by death or alienation), and it seems to be unfair and unreasonable. And, indeed, the whole award is so much in favour of the lord that the tenants, as we shall see later, at first refused to perform it, though eventually they yielded. On the other hand, in the dispute between the Earl of Thanet and his Westmorland tenants in 1739, the jury found that the fines were to be assessed at the will of the lord, the general fine not to exceed ten pence for every penny old rent, and the particular fines not to exceed seventeen pence for every penny old rent.* One ought to know, however, what proportion the old rent in each case bore to the actual value of the land before making a comparison.

The arbitrators then proceeded to award that the lord should have a heriot from *every* tenant dying seised of a messuage and tenement, or cottage already erected or to

* Ferguson's *History of Westmorland*, p. 138.

be erected—that is, the best quick goods—or failing such, the best other thing of the goods of such tenant; and, further, that every purchaser of any part of a messuage and cottage and above four acres of land should be accounted as liable for a heriot. The tenants had claimed that a heriot was due from widows only, as was the custom in manors within the barony of Kendal; but in their award the arbitrators favoured the lord by decreeing a heriot from every successor of a tenant.

Then follows a series of awards in regard to the tenants' personal obligations towards the lord—namely, that every tenant who keeps a draught (of oxen) to plough his own land shall plough one yoking or day's work in the year in such of the lord's demesnes at Leighton, Hyning, Tewitfield or Yealand Hall as shall be reasonably required by the lord; that every tenant who keeps a horse in the time of corn seeding shall find for one day one horse and a harrow for the harrowing of some of the lord's demesnes; that every tenant who has paid boon hens or capons shall henceforth pay yearly three boon hens according to a schedule annexed to the award; and that every tenant shall yearly send two able persons to shear in some of the lord's demesnes.

The arbitrators next deal with the rights of the tenants to timber, and find that they shall have liberty without assignment of the lord to cut down timber trees or other trees or wood on their tenements and not elsewhere as well for building or repairing houses, as also for ploughbote, wainbote, cartbote, firebote, hedgebote and housebote to be employed on the premises and not elsewhere and not otherwise; and later on in their award they find that the tenants have liberty to get stones for building or repairing their houses or fences, and limestones and sods for kilns for their own use, and likewise may enjoy their brackendales and common of pasture, together with the moss and turbary belonging to their tenements as they or their ancestors had enjoyed the same, but without any

wilful waste, and so as that the stones and sods which they got on that part of the commons called Barrow Hill* and Crindle Barrow† be gotten on that side next Yealands.‡ The lord is ordered to keep a bull at Leighton Hall or somewhere within the manors for the service of the tenants without charge.

The arbitrators then award that the tenants shall pay their town tack to the lord, "to wit, shall double their rents every tenth year as formerly they have used and been accustomed to do." This the tenants had not disputed, since in the pleadings before quoted they had alleged that they held their lands "by the payment of a running fine or greshome called a Town Tacke, which last is the doubling of their rents every tenth year."

The tenants are ordered to grind all such corn and grain as grows upon their tenements which they "shall spend in their own houses" at the lord's mill called Whitebecke Milne, or at any other mill which the lord shall erect within Yealands or Leighton, and they are to pay the usual or accustomed toll or multure, so that they "be served in due and convenient time, to wit, within the space of four and twenty hours, and so that the milners deal honestly and take no more toll than is right and due, to wit, so much as the tenants have been accustomed to pay for the space of seven years last past." If they are not so served, or the miller by due proof be found to be dishonest, the tenants have liberty to grind elsewhere till the lord has reformed what is amiss, and then they are to return again to the lord's mill. Whitbeck Mill still exists, but it is not nor does it appear to have then been within the manors.

At the next Court held after the death of a tenant, it is to be inquired by the jury who is next heir, "to the end that the lord may know his tenant," and the inquest is to

* Now called Summerhouse Hill.

† Cringlebarrow.

‡ That is, on the side furthest from Leighton Hall.

be entered on the rolls by the steward without fee, the tenant being entitled to a copy of such inquest attested by the lord or the steward.

Then follows an important declaration—namely, that every tenant seised in fee or in tail may pass or grant his tenement upon sale or alienation by deed or conveyance, sealed and delivered by him, and entered and enrolled at the next Court with or without livery of seisin, fine, common recovery at the common law, enrolment according to the statute or other ceremony of law whatsoever as his counsel shall advise to have and to hold unto and to the use of the purchaser, his heirs and assigns according to the custom of the manors upon payment of the fines, rents, boons, duties, services, matters and things mentioned in the award; in other words, their tenements may be conveyed like freehold land. And such deeds are to be made and mentioned to be made by and with the licence and consent of the lord, and that upon such deeds being tendered to him with the fine due he is to forthwith sign the same by subscribing his name with these words first written—namely, "I do consent and agree to this deed," and the date. This was no new regulation, as conveyances dated before the award are expressed to be made with the licence and consent of the lord, though not always signed by him. The purchaser may, *if he so please*, present the deed at the next Court, and desire the jury that he may be found tenant; but if he do not make any application, or the same be not so found, yet the deed shall be valid. It is to be noted that the grantee need not present the deed unless he pleased, and it is on this account probably that the holding of Courts fell into disuse, since, unless the tenants presented their deeds to the jury, there was little or nothing for the latter to do except to present trespasses and such matters, and as the number of tenants rapidly diminished as time went on, owing to consolidation of holdings, the lord would have no difficulty in knowing his tenant. Moreover, Charles

Gibson of Preston, the purchaser of the manor in 1713, seems to have been immediately willing to enfranchise the tenements, as many deeds of enfranchisement bear date within the next few years; and in 1816 there was, I believe, only one customary tenant left. The last record of a Court I can find is of one held on June 20th, 1682, but others were probably held later until the sale of the manor, when, in the absence of a resident lord, Courts most probably ceased to be held.

It is clear that the arbitrators considered that in fixing the fines at eight years' rent they had been unduly lenient to the tenants. The lord had alleged that the fines were arbitrary and uncertain; the tenants that, whilst arbitrary and at the will of the lord, yet they ought not to exceed four years' rent, and this was more than the fines in other manors within the barony of Kendal, as we have seen. And yet the award goes on to say that "for the perpetual settlement and ascertainment of the premises, and in consideration of the consent of the said George Middleton . . . thereunto," the tenants are to pay to him 22½ years' ancient rent, according to a schedule annexed (amounting to £1,214), half within six months after the entry of the decree to be obtained confirming the award, and the other half six months later. The tenants seem at first to have refused to pay this enormous sum, but they ultimately consented to the decree confirming the award, for having submitted their case to the arbitrators, they could not help but yield to their decision. It is difficult to estimate the value of this sum of money, but it was a considerable proportion of the fee simple value of the tenants' holdings. For instance, in 1665, Robert Watson sells two acres of customary land in Yealand Redman, for which he paid 2s. ancient rent, for £11 10s. The fine of 22½ years' rent would be £2 5s., which is about one-fifth of £11 10s., the selling value. In 1632, Robert Johnson sells land of the ancient rent of 3s. 7½d. for £17, and in this case the fine is rather less than one-fourth of the fee simple. In 1698,

Robert Hubbersty sells a house and land of the ancient rent of £1 14s. 8d. for £400, and in this case the fine would work out at about one-tenth of the fee simple. But the house had been rebuilt since the decree. In 1659, George Robinson sells land of the ancient rent of 1s. 8d. for £12, which works out at rather more than one-sixth.

I could give many other instances of sales, both earlier and later than the award, but the result seems to be that the fine imposed on the tenants to compensate the lord for agreeing to the award was from one-fifth to one-sixth of the fee simple value of their tenements. And it must be remembered that in addition they had to pay up arrears of fines—namely, the general fine due on the death of Thomas Middleton and the particular fines due on subsequent changes of tenants, all of which they had refused to pay pending the suit, so that the burden imposed on the tenants must have been very heavy. It is difficult to understand why the arbitrators gave the lord this money, except on the supposition that they considered he had proved his contention that the fines were arbitrary and uncertain, and that they thought it better to make them certain in the future. It may be added that in case of refusal by the tenants to pay the sums awarded, the lord might enter and hold the tenements till he had satisfied his claims and interest thereon at six per centum per annum out of the rents and profits.

The arbitrators then set out the form of admittance to be used in future, which is to be signed by the lord, "or in his absence or minority before the steward in open Court."

Lastly there is a proviso that the award is not to be prejudicial to the estates of widows, "but that they may hold the same as formerly, the widows paying their proportionate parts of the rents and services due."

In this dispute the tenants come off distinctly the worst. We do not know the nature of the evidence adduced by Sir George Middleton in support of his claim,

and, unfortunately, I can only find one admittance which bears date before the award, so that it is impossible to say what fines had been usually exacted. But one cannot help thinking that the pecuniary difficulties of Sir George Middleton and his father, Thomas Middleton, made them strain their manorial rights, and had a good deal to do with the heavy fines which the tenants complained of. The manor was a valuable asset. The total rents payable by the tenants amounted, according to the award, to £29 13s. 5½d. a year, besides sixty-eight boon hens and twenty-four capons; and each of the forty-five tenants who kept a yoke of oxen owed a day's ploughing, or who kept a horse a day's harrowing. And every tenant was bound to send two persons to shear the lord's sheep; besides, every tenth year the tenants paid a town tack or double rent. When it was sold to Charles Gibson in 1713 he paid £1,800, including, however, some farmhouses and about ten acres of land, the freehold property of the lord. Allowing for the value of these freeholds, he must have made a substantial profit on the purchase. For instance, I take two deeds of enfranchisement both dated 1718. In the one case he received £117 1s. 8d. for the enfranchisement of tenements held at the ancient rent of £2 6s. 10d., and in the other £67 10s. for tenements held at 9s. 8d. If all the other customary tenements of the manor were made freehold at the same number of years' purchase as the first of these, which is the lesser of the two, he must have received about £1,500 from the tenants, besides the general and particular fines in the meantime, and the yearly rents with double rent every tenth year.

ART. VIII.—*Acorn Bank, Temple Sowerby.* By H. HOWARD BATTEN.

Read at Acorn Bank, September 10th, 1908.

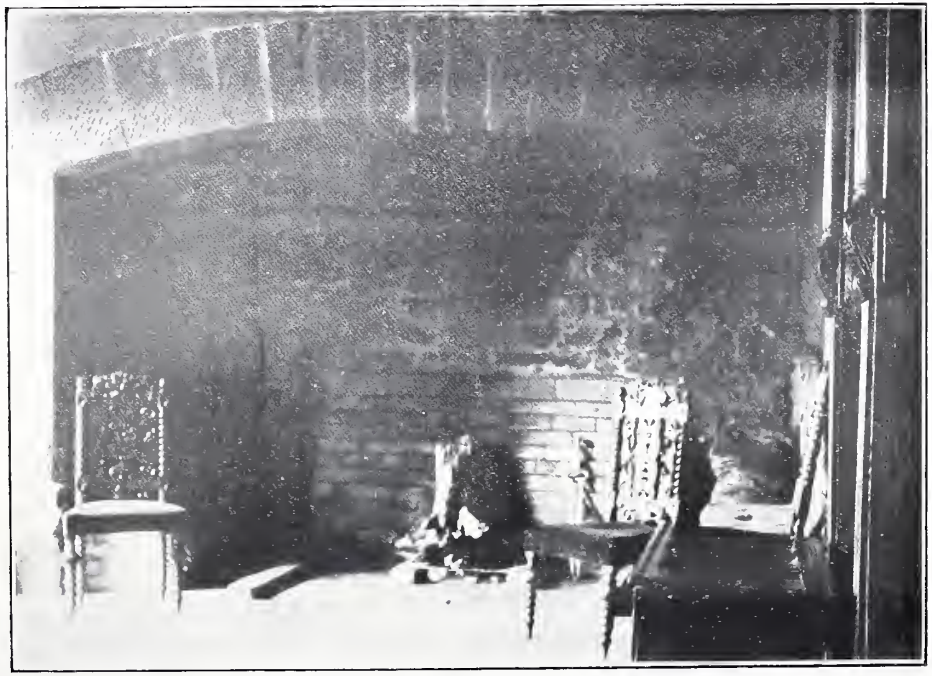
TEMPLE SOWERBY originally was Sowerby only, but soon after the manor came into the hands of the Knights Templars it became Temple Sowerby, to differentiate it from Brough Sowerby and the other Sowerbys in the north. So far I have found no evidence to show how the manor of Temple Sowerby came into the possession of the Knights Templars; it was theirs in 1228, and probably before that date. Possibly it was a grant from the Vetripont family, who at that time were the great people of these parts.

It is a matter of history that the Knights Templars were suppressed by Clement V. in 1312, and the manor then came into the hands of Robert de Clifford, and in 1323 passed by Act of Parliament to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, an early instance of the great doctrine of "cy-pres." Amongst other possessions of the manor at that date was the watermill, which is still in existence, and which you passed between the gates and this house. The mill was then valued at £4 a year. Whether it was compulsory on the tenants of the manor to have their grain ground at this mill I cannot say. The Knights of St. John held the manor until the dissolution of the monasteries by Henry VIII., when it was acquired by Thomas Dalston, a member of the great Cumberland family of the Dalstons of Dalston. Nine members of this family held the manor in turn, and the last of them was Sir William Dalston, who died in the middle of the eighteenth century. I find in *The Beauties of England and Wales* (1814), vol. xv., the following statement:—"Sir

William Dalston was succeeded by his sister Mary, wife of William Norton, whose daughter married . . . Hodgson, and their daughter Mary married John Boazman, Esq., of Ayliffe, the present proprietor of this sweet domain." The manor still remains in the Boazman family.

The oldest portion of the house is, I think, the western portion of the west wing, and two rooms at the back of the house. The eastern wing is of comparatively recent date, and was added by John Dalston early in the eighteenth century. When the eastern wing was added, a front of similar design was added to the western wing; in one part of the western wing the old wall, with a modern front, can be distinctly traced. The only sign of antiquity in the exterior of the western wing is a corbel about twenty feet above the ground; it is evidently a human head, and I make it out to be that of a knight or soldier with a helmet of the fourteenth century. Nearly the whole of the upper part of the western wing is one long room, sixty feet by twenty feet, with a spiral staircase, and chimney in the middle. I find that this room has for a long time been called the chapel, and that the side room at the southern end, which is two feet lower, has been known as the inner sanctuary. The windows on the old (west) side are all blocked up, but I think from the stone work they are earlier than Tudor. The two windows in this "inner sanctuary" are blocked up, and at present it looks more like a dungeon than a portion of a chapel; but at one time it must have been well lit, and portions of the walls and ceiling show it has been used for some purpose not unworthy of decoration. There are remains of rough fresco work with a pattern of stars two or three inches apart, and under this pattern I have found remains of another pattern, which must have been in existence before the stars.

There are two principal staircases in the house—one of wood, which dates from 1656, and another comparatively modern one of stone. The wooden staircase has gates at



THE FIREPLACE IN THE HALL; ACORN BANK

TO FACE P. 163.

the bottom, which I take to be dog-gates, to prevent dogs having the run of the upper floors. The central window on the half landing has three interesting medallions of painted glass containing the armorial bearings of the Dalstons quartered, I take it, with the arms of families with whom they are connected—such as Hutton, Crackanthorpe of Newbiggin, Carleton of Carleton, Lowther of Lowther, Nevinson of Newby, Fletcher of Hutton, and Fallowfield of Strickland. On the outside wall is a carved stone of charming design; on the top is a "D," with an acorn inside, below are the initials "I" and "L," united with a lover's knot, and below on a raised panel is the date 1656. The "I" is for John Dalston (born, 1605; died, 1692), and the "L" represents his wife Lucie, daughter and heiress of Richard Fallowfield of Melkinthorpe. The stone staircase is evidently of a much more recent date; it is a handsome one of its kind; the decorations were carried out by Italian workmen.

The large open fireplace in the hall is interesting. In many of the stones the symbol adopted by the individual mason is clear.* There is a similar fireplace in the kitchen, but the stones have been painted so often that it is impossible to discover the mason's mark. The study of the marks of masons is interesting; it is a sort of bye-product in archæology. The chief drawback to it is the paucity of designs, the mason being naturally limited to straight lines, and few of them. The hall fireplace was built up, and a breast with an ordinary grate occupied the centre of it, a deep cupboard being left on each side. A year ago I obtained the consent of Mrs. Boazman to take away the breast, and I found, as I had expected, the arch behind. The oak panels in the hall were at the same time put up. With the exception of the large

* The marks in this chimney I have observed at Aigues Mortes, west of the delta of the Rhone, where nearly every stone in the remarkable walls, about fifty feet high and a mile in circumference, is marked. Aigues Mortes was the starting part for many of the crusades, and was built about 1200.

carved piece with the Dalston and other coats of arms the oak is very indifferent; it all came from other parts of the house, chiefly from a servants' bedroom. In the north-west corner of the kitchen is a spiral staircase, which runs to the top of the house. Many of the stones are wanting in the lower part, and have been replaced by wooden ones. All the rooms on the ground and first floor have well-carved wood mantelpieces and doors. I think these carvings date from 1740, when the house was altered by John Dalston, and when the stone staircase was erected. There is a tradition that the carvers were eleven years in the house engaged in their work. There were at one time many pictures in the house. *The Beauties of England and Wales*, dated 1814, states "this mansion contains many excellent paintings." One of the few remaining is a portrait of one of Christopher Dalston's sons, who became an Irish bishop. The panel on which it is painted is let into the wall, and this saved it from being carried off with the others during a minority of one of the owners. The tapestries in the dining room and the stone staircase have been unfortunately cut in many cases. I am inclined to think they may be Flemish.

In front of the east wing is a sun-dial; it consists of an oval stone table bearing a square stone, on which stands the stone bearing the dial. The stone is engraved on two sides with the arms of Dalston and Fallowfield, with the initials "J. D." and "H. F." I can find no record of any marriage which these initials suit. The other two sides of the stone bear inscriptions. On the west side the Dial speaks—"Staie, Passenger, tell me my name and thy nature." The Passenger replies—"Thy name is Dieall, I a mortal creature." On the east side the Dial again speaks, and says:—

> Since my name and thy nature soe agree,
> Think of thyself when thou looks upon me.

The dial was at Millrigg, the old house on the Cumber-

CARVED PANELLING IN THE HALL; ACORN BANK.

TO FACE P. 164.

land side of the Crowdundale, about a quarter of mile further down the beck below the gates. Millrigg was often occupied by members of the Dalston family either as a dower house or a residence for one of the sons.

The tenants of the manor for many years claimed to enjoy the privileges of the two great semi-religious bodies who so long held the manor, especially in being exempted from tolls, on the ground that "they are free wherever the King is free." In conclusion, I should like to say that the name of the house, "Acorn Bank," which sounds so very modern, has, I know, been in existence from Tudor times. Nicolson and Burn in 1777 suggest that it arose from the number of ancient oak trees, which run along the bank for nearly a mile.

ART. IX.—*The Regalia of Appleby.* By W. HEWITSON, Town Clerk of Appleby.

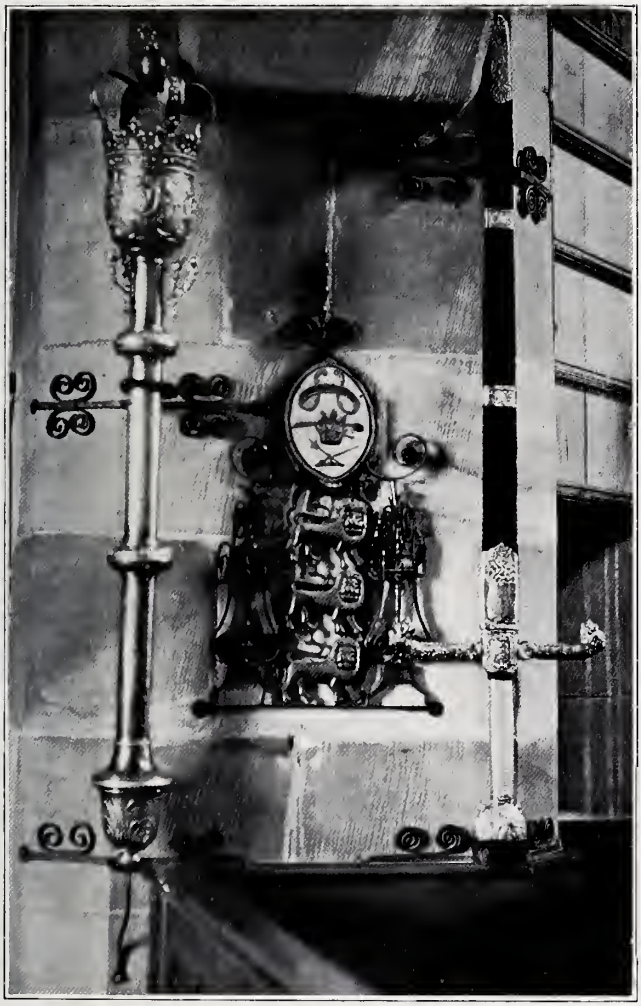
Read at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

THE sword, which is double edged, is slightly over fifty inches in length from pommel to chape of scabbard. The pommel is of silver gilded, and bears on one side a representation of "Justice," and on the other of "Fame" holding a trumpet in each hand; and the hilt is wrapped with silver wire. In the centre of the richly ornamented guard are the arms of Appleby (three lions passant guardant) on one side, and the Royal arms on the other. The scabbard is of red velvet, and, including the chape, is bounded by four bands of brass, gilded and bearing heraldic and other devices. The following inscription appears on the uppermost of those bands—"Ex dono Joh^{s} Dalston Ar. Unius burgen^{s}: in Parliamente pro Burgo de Appleby." John Dalston, the donor, was first elected as one of the two Members of Parliament for Appleby in 1661, and he continued to sit for the borough until 1679. Presumably, therefore, the sword came into the possession of the Corporation sometime during that period. The first recorded appointment of a sword-bearer occurs in the year 1709, and thereafter an appointment to this office was made annually when the other officers of the Corporation were appointed.

The mace would appear to have been purchased by means of a fund raised by subscription, for I find in one of the record books this entry, dated October 24, 1722:—

Received then of Mr John Robinson by Order of the Court ye sum of Twenty-six pounds being moneys pd into Mr. Robinson's hands for ye use of ye towne for a mase. We say recd for the sd use by us. Willm Nevinson, Mayor.

This recd by us. Tho Knott. Thomas Harrison.



THE SWORD AND MACE OF APPLEBY,
in the brackets adjoining the Mayor's seat
in St. Laurence's Church.

Photo. by Rev. R. Brewin.

TO FACE P. 166.

The two latter signatories were the chamberlains. Again, under date April 16th, 1733, is the minute—"Ordered that all that are in arrears of their subscriptions to the mace pay them forthwith to the chamberlains." These are the only entries in the books with regard to the acquisition of the mace.

A sergeant at mace, or as the older entries describe the office "Servient ad clavam," was one of the officers from much earlier times appointed and sworn annually for the borough. From the nature of his oath, it would appear to have been his duty to execute the orders of the Court of Record held by the Mayor and Recorder. This Court continued its sittings down to the beginning of the nineteenth century, and apparently was not limited to matters arising within the borough nor as regards amount.

To return, however, to the mace. It is of silver gilt, and is forty-four inches in length. The shaft is divided into three lengths by ornamental bands, and the top is arched in form like an open crown, the arches being surmounted by an orb and cross, while on the flat plate underneath the arches are the Royal arms. Around the head from which the arches spring are the borough arms, ornamental scroll work, and the figures 1733, indicating, I assume, the year in which the mace was acquired.

Art. X.—*Concerning a Medal struck in commemoration of John Kendal, Soldier, Statesman, and Diplomatist.* By John F. Curwen, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.

Read at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

Obverse.—Bust of John Kendal, to the right in armour; on his breast the cross of the Order of the Knights of St. John;* head bare, hair straight and long. Legend:—

IO . KENDAL . RHODI . TVRCVPELLERIVS.

Reverse.—Shield bearing the arms of Kendal;† a

---

* The Knights Hospitallers owe their origin to the piety of some wealthy merchants in Amalfi. In the yeat 1050 they obtained permission to build and establish a church and hospice, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, in the valley of Jehoshaphat, for the benefit of Christian pilgrims to Palestine. This hospice was placed under the charge of Gerard Tunc, a native of Amalfi, and several of the Crusaders ranged themselves under his banner with the object of aiding him in his philanthropic work. Thus, in the year 1113, was founded the Order of Hospitallers of St. John and Jerusalem. In the year 1130, Pope Innocent II. addressed a bull to the archbishops, bishops, and clergy of the universal church asking their assistance for the Order of St. John in the present maintenance and future support of a body of foot soldiers and cavalry, which had been raised for the protection of the pilgrims from the insults and rapacity of the Turcomans, by whom they were surrounded when going to, or returning from, the holy places of their devotion (Addison's *History of the Templars*, p. 63). This request of the Roman Pontiff met with a ready response, and the Hospitallers soon became a powerful and military body. After being driven from Jerusalem, the knights took Phileremos (November 9th, 1306) by surprise and made it their headquarters for two years, before they were able to capture the city of Rhodes. This latter expedition against the hordes of Saracen pirates that infested the island of Rhodes was undertaken by Grand Master Foulques de Villaret, who finally made a triumphal entry on the 15th of August, 1309. Three years later they were given the estates of the Knights Templars, and from that period the character of the Order changed. They began to live in greater luxury; dressing magnificently and eating sumptuously, they forgot their vows taken in defence of the Catholic faith and for the protection of the poor.

† The shield also appears on the so-called English tower of the Castle of Budrum, a castle built by the Hospitallers out of the ruins of the ancient city of Halicarnassus, at the entrance to the Gulf of Kos in Asia Minor. This English tower is situated at the south-east angle of the fortress, and was probably constructed by our countrymen, whose shields, to the number of twenty-six, are placed in a row over the gateway.

THE MEDAL TO SIR JOHN KENDAL. TO FACE P. 168.

fret, on a chief three escallops, the whole abaissé under a chief of the arms of the Order of St. John, gules, a cross argent. Legend :—

✠ TEMPORE . OBSIDIONIS . TVRCHORVM . MCCCCLXXX.

(At the time of the siege of Rhodes by the Turks. 1480.)

Mint mark, a cross patée. Bronze, 2.2 inches. Illustrated in *Med. Hist.*, iij., 5 ; *Perry Supp.*, ij., i. ; *Brit. Museum Cat. of Medals.* Very rare.

This medal, supposed to have been the first struck in honour of an Englishman, is of the school of Niccolo Fiorentino, cast and chased, of good but rather rude Italian workmanship. There are two slightly different specimens of it in the British Museum. One of these was found in Knaresborough Forest and deposited in the collection of Mr. Thoresby,* at whose sale it was purchased for a Duke of Devonshire for £3 3s. At the dispersion of the duke's collection, in 1844, this specimen was not included, but it was subsequently presented to the British Museum.

Camden, the historian and antiquary, in his *Britannia*, says that John Kendal was descended from the barons of Kendal, and here on his shield we find the fret and chief, presumably for Curwen, who were *of Kendal* before they exchanged lands with de Lancaster I. (circa 1170) and removed to Workington. Again, Patric de Culwen's younger brother (circa 1236) was known as John de Kendall. I cannot at present pretend to trace any connection here, but the coat of arms, the fact that Camden elsewhere claims relationship between the ancestors of Curwen and the barons of Kendal, and the knowledge that a Knight Hospitaller had to prove several generations of gentle birth, are significant.

---

* Ralph Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensis*, 1715, p. 591.

Sir John Kendal, preceptor of Willoughton, Halstone, and Great Ribstone* was elected Turcopolier by bull of Grand Master Pierre d'Aubusson,† dated at Rhodes, March 14th, 1476-7, on the elevation of John Weston to be Grand Prior of England.‡

The high office of Turcopolier was held exclusively by the English knights (of the Tongue of England), and in precedence was the third in rank in the dignity of the Order. By virtue of this office, John Kendal became commander of the cavalry of the knights, and his special duty was to guard the whole coast line of Rhodes. From this duty, the learned Brucardo says that the name of Turcopolier was derived, *i.e.*, "Turcas pellere" or "expellere," and the Maltese historians, Abela and Ciantar, have come to the same conclusion. For at this time the island of Rhodes was divided into seventeen districts or castellanias, each of which had a castle perched up on some high rock, and a chain of watch towers stood at intervals along the Rhodian coast. Over the whole of these fortifications Kendal was in supreme command, the coast guard against the frequent incursions of Turkish pirates.

It is not certain that he was present when some 80,000 Turks, under the command of Palæologos, a trusted general of Sultan Mahomet II., laid siege to Rhodes in the summer of the year 1480; § for we find that he was in Ireland in the spring of that year, when Edward IV. recommended "Sir John Kendale to all archbishops and others in authority in Ireland ordering them to aid in

---

* Each Body or Tongue of the Order had a certain number of priories and commanderies in its own country under the supervision of a Grand Prior. The Grand Prior of England had fifty-five such houses, of which we know that Kendal was in charge of these three.

† The Order was divided into eight Bodies or Tongues. Aubusson was of the Tongue of Auvergne; elected Grand Master in 1476; Cardinal in 1489; and died in Rhodes on the 3rd of July, 1503.

‡ Cf. Fra Vincenzo Castelli's *Memorie storiche su la dignità . . . . del Turcopiliere* in *Nuova raccolta di opuscoli di Autori Siciliani*, i., 145, which appeared in Palermo in 1788 (Castelli's historical excursis on the dignity of a Turcopoliere in the new edition of the minor works of Sicilian authors).

§ Vertot, *Histoire des Chevaliers de St. Jean de Jérusalem*, 1778, vii., 439.

procuring men and money to assist the knights in resisting the unspeakable [*nefandissimi*] Turk."* To those who should contribute in defence of the Christian faith, the maintenance of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the island of Rhodes, Kendal had authority from Pope Sixtus IV.† to grant faculty to their confessors, with plenary indulgence, and for that purpose he was amply furnished with indulgences and pardons, printed on parchment, to which he affixed his seal. Two copies, one from the press of Caxton and the other from that of Lettou, are in the British Museum.

1480.
April 30.
Westminster.

Notification to all Catholic kings and princes and others, that as the king understands from Sir John Kendale, Turcopolier in the order of knights of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem and lieutenant-general in Italy, England, Flanders and Ireland under Sir Peter Daubusson, grand master of the order and the convent of Rhodes, and their proctor in the court of Rome, that the Grand Turk has subdued all Greece and divers adjacent provinces, cities and islands and now intends to subdue the city of Rhodes and the islands pertaining to it and the castle of Seynt Piere in Turkey, which for a long time has been guarded at the cost of the master and convent of the order, and the said John has obtained from pope Sixtus certain indulgences for all who shall help in the defence of the Christian faith and the maintenance of the said order and the island of Rhodes and others pertaining to it and the said castle, and the pope has committed to him the execution of the same in Ireland. He has taken under his protection the said master and convent and their men and possessions and has granted that they may bear his arms and ensigns, as a sign of the affection which the king bears towards the order and because their island of Rhodes and other lands confront the unspeakable

* *Calendar State Papers*, 1470-1485.

† The Pope was a great patron of the Order, and during the siege of 1480 sent troops to assist the knights.

> *(nefandissimi)* Turk and are in peril unless they are supported by the favour of Catholic princes; and grant that if in the war which they are waging with the Turks they shall be despoiled by any pirates on the Christian side and shall not be awarded damages they shall have countermarque and reprisals.—*Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1470-1485.*

Many valuable documents connected with his career, some of them holograph, are preserved in St. Mark's Library and the archives of Venice. For instance, we find a letter dated November 4th, 1484, from the Grand Master Pierre D'Aubusson to Innocent VIII., in which he accredits as his ambassador to tender obedience on the Pope's accession, the venerable religious brother John Kendal *(Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1202-1509, 148). After this mission, Kendal must have succeeded John Weston as Grand Prior of England, for there is a decree of the Venetian Senate, dated April 19th, 1485, as follows :—

Some few months ago the Rev. Prior of England, John Kendal, arrived here as ambassador from the Grand Master of Rhodes. He stated that he had loaded a ship with oil, wine, and other things destined for the relief of Rhodes. He and the ship were detained at Modon by Costantino Loredano, our naval commander there, and although we gave orders for the prior's immediate release he suffered great loss from the detention of the ship by reason of the oil and wine being plundered, and his horse worth 80 ducats being stolen. His excellent qualities and great friendship for our nation are demonstrated by the fact that, when the bulls of the interdict were brought to England, he exerted himself in such wise with the King, enjoying much favour and power with his Majesty, that not only were these bulls nòt published nor observed, but with his own hands he tore them up, which doubtless was vastly to the repute of our State and to the advantage of our noblemen trading in England. Put to the ballot that there be paid to him the costs of the horses which he kept in Padua, and moreover as amends be there given him by our Signory 200 golden ducats in ready money.—*Ibid.*, 153.

I cannot refrain from giving likewise the text of a circular from the Doge and Senate to the Venetian governors

of Padua, Vicenza, Verona, and Brescia, dated May 2nd, 1485:—

The Rev. Lord Prior of England, ambassador from the Right Rev. the Lord Grand Master of Rhodes, is about to come to Padua. Watch for his arrival, meet him on the way well accompanied, receive him with every mark of love and respect, accompany him to his lodging where you will have his expenses paid and those of his retinue from the moneys of our Signory. On his departure in like manner, you will accompany him with tokens of honour, making the usual offers and in such bland form of speech as of your prudence you will know how to do.—*Ibid.*, p. 154.

In 1492, Kendal was a commissioner to arrange a peace with France,* and went on a similar mission to the Archduke Philip in 1495-6.† In the year 1494 he was present at a tournament when Prince Henry was created Duke of York.

In 1495-6, a Frenchman named Bernard de Vignolles‡ made a confession at Rouen wherein he accused Sir Jehan Quendal, Grand Prior of the Order of St. John of Rhodes, Sir Jehan Tong, his nephew, and John Horsey, archdeacon of London, of treasonable designs and of entertaining a correspondence with Perkin Warbeck. It is said that the three were in Rome together, and that they sought out a Spanish friar who was ready for money to take the life of Henry VII. and establish Warbeck on the throne.

A jury of 1499 called to try the Earl of Oxford consisted of the Earl of Buckingham, Earl of Northumberland, Earl of Kent, Surrey, and Essex, and John Kendal, prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

---

* Rymer, xii., 481.

† Rymer, xii., 579. Nicholas Kendall, writing to Secretary Windebank, August 24th, 1634, says:—"His ancestor, John Kendall, was the chief commissioner for the peace betwixt Henry VII. and Philip, Duke of Burgundy, which peace was called *Intercursus Magnus*, and the treaty was so solid, as the writer never read the like, and when, by his means, Don Carlos de Coloma got a copy thereof, he carried it beyond seas, saying it was the geatest jewel he found in England."—*Calendar State Papers*, Domestic, 1634-5, 195.

‡ For supposed confession and letters from Kendal, see letters of Richard III. and Henry VII. *(Rolls Series)*, vol. ii., 318-325.

In 1500 Kendal was present at Calais at the meeting of Henry VII. and the Archduke Philip, and was one of those deputed to wait on Catherine of Aragon when she arrived in England in 1501. He apparently died in November of the same year.

A white marble slab, measuring four feet by three feet, carved with four shields beneath a crown, and which once decorated the walls of the ancient house of the prior of England at Rhodes,* is now set up in the entrance of Workington Hall. It was brought over by General Lane Fox Pitt Rivers, and presented by him to the late Mr. H. F. Curwen. The shields bear :—

1.—The Royal arms of England with those of Eleanor of Aquitaine.

2.—Gouttée a chevron ; which is believed to be, argent, a chevron voided sable between gouttes de larmes, for St. Maure.

3.—A fret, on a chief three escallops, for John Kendal.

4.—Three palets, on a chief as many torteaux ; which is believed to be, gules, three palets argent, on a chief of the second as many torteaux, for Kedslie.

I am indebted to Mr. W. C. Kendall of Kirkby Lonsdale for first drawing my attention to this medal.

---

* Rottier's *Monumens de Rhodes*, pl. xlviii., liii.

Norman building, and, as at Richmond, we find it placed at the apex of a somewhat triangular site, with its south and west sides exterior to the curtain. It is rectangular, fifty-one feet east and west by forty-one feet north and south, sixty feet in height, with walls ten feet thick at their base. There is no herring-bone work, neither any visible trace of Roman material worked up. George T. Clark* says "it has a plinth only on the two exterior faces where the ground is low," but a closer examination of the north-east angle will reveal a plinth on the two interior faces also, now almost covered over with débris. On the northern face of this angle, just above the plinth, is a Government "bench mark" marking the level of 630.4 feet above the sea. Up above there are two sets-off which indicate the level of the second and third floors; and, as is usual to most Norman keeps, the angles are pilastered with flat projections rising up to form the exterior faces of the turrets above them. From the upper set-off, on each of the two broader elevations, rises an intermediate pilaster, three feet broad.

The BASEMENT, used as the provision store, was about sixteen feet high with a flat ceiling of timber. There is no evidence of an original outer door, neither of a staircase down to it; therefore it is likely that it was entered by a trap-door and ladder, as was commonly the method, and as can still be seen at Appleby Castle. However, there is now a plain round-headed doorway in the north-east angle of which the rebate for the inner door remains. By a comparison of its arch stones with those to the original arches above, it is pretty obvious that this doorway is an insertion made about the time of the Countess of Pembroke.

Close beside it, there is a curious double-looped opening which converges into a single exterior loop. There is a similar loop at Caernarvon. This may either mean that

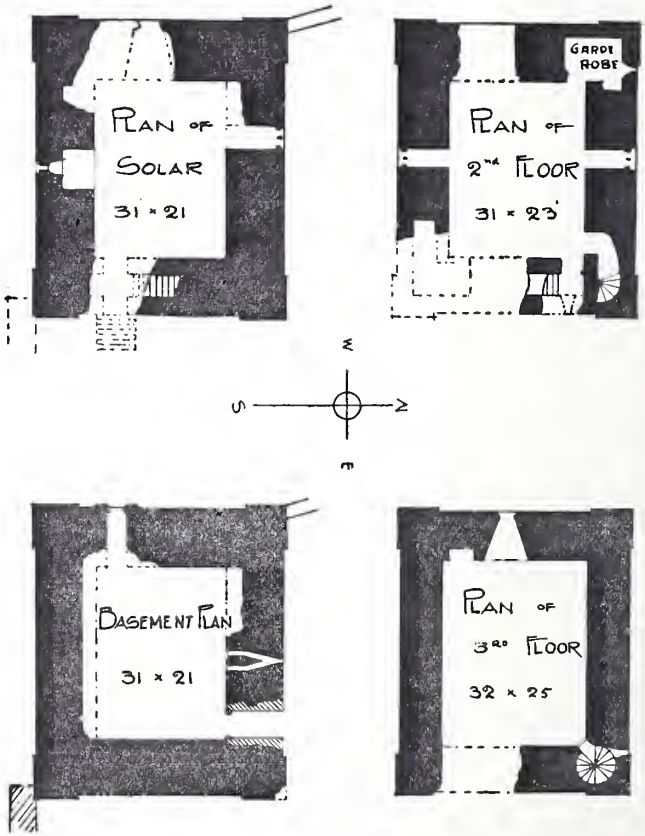
* *Mediæval Military Architecture*, p. 290.

BROUGH CASTLE KEEP AND PORTION OF GATEHOUSE.

TO FACE P. 178.

BROUGH CASTLE.

PLANS OF KEEP



SCALE OF FEET

John F Curwen Sen
15. viii. 08

the basement was originally divided by a cross wall with one portion of the loop in each apartment, or that—and to my mind this is more probable—the twist in the opening was a clever device to prevent an arrow in its flight from entering direct.

In the west wall there was doubtless a similar loop, which has since been converted into a wider window, when security was no longer the first consideration. Externally the plinth is carried up over its head as a square hood moulding.

The FIRST FLOOR was raised about twelve feet from the ground. It seems to have been lighted originally by plain and narrow round-headed windows. Those on the north and west sides have been enlarged to double-lights of Tudor date. On the south wall we find the original loop deeply recessed into a vaulted opening, with its floor raised a few steps above the main floor level.

In the ruins of the east wall, near the southern end, Mr. Clark says that he could trace the jambs of the main entrance, which opened direct into the "solar" from off a flight of exterior steps. These stones have now gone, but Messrs. Buck's drawing of 1739, illustrated further on, shows the archway clearly. In the thickness of the wall, on the right-hand side, there is a straight mural staircase, rising up to a small lobby, which opens direct into the second-floor apartment.

SECOND FLOOR.—In the north and south walls there are original round-headed recesses, of which the southern one alone retains its late Norman window. This is seen to be a small square-headed and coupled light. The coupled north window is round headed, and would appear to have been an insertion made by the Countess of Pembroke. The west window was, according to Mr. Clark, square headed and of Tudor date, and so probably was the east window, which has now quite disappeared.

In the south-east angle there was a doorway leading into a mural chamber; in the opposite north-west angle

is a mural recess, possibly a garderobe; whilst in the north-east angle a square-headed doorway opens into a lobby and newel staircase ascending to the rampart walk on the roof.

This floor was originally very lofty with a high-pitched roof, the flashing mold of which is still seen on the east and west walls, running up to the ridge on a level with the rampart. Subsequently this pitched roof was removed, and, in the days of lead, replaced by a flat and more serviceable roof for defence, the line of which is marked by a row of corbels on each of the north and south walls.

THIRD FLOOR.—By this alteration room was made for an upper floor placed at the springing level of the old roof. It was entered by a door from the newel stair. In the east wall we notice a jamb of a Tudor window, another was opened out on the west wall, and close beside it can be seen a small Tudor fireplace. The keep had originally no fireplace, but in the south-west angle can now be seen several flues from fireplaces which appear to have been inserted in the south wall, but since have fallen out.

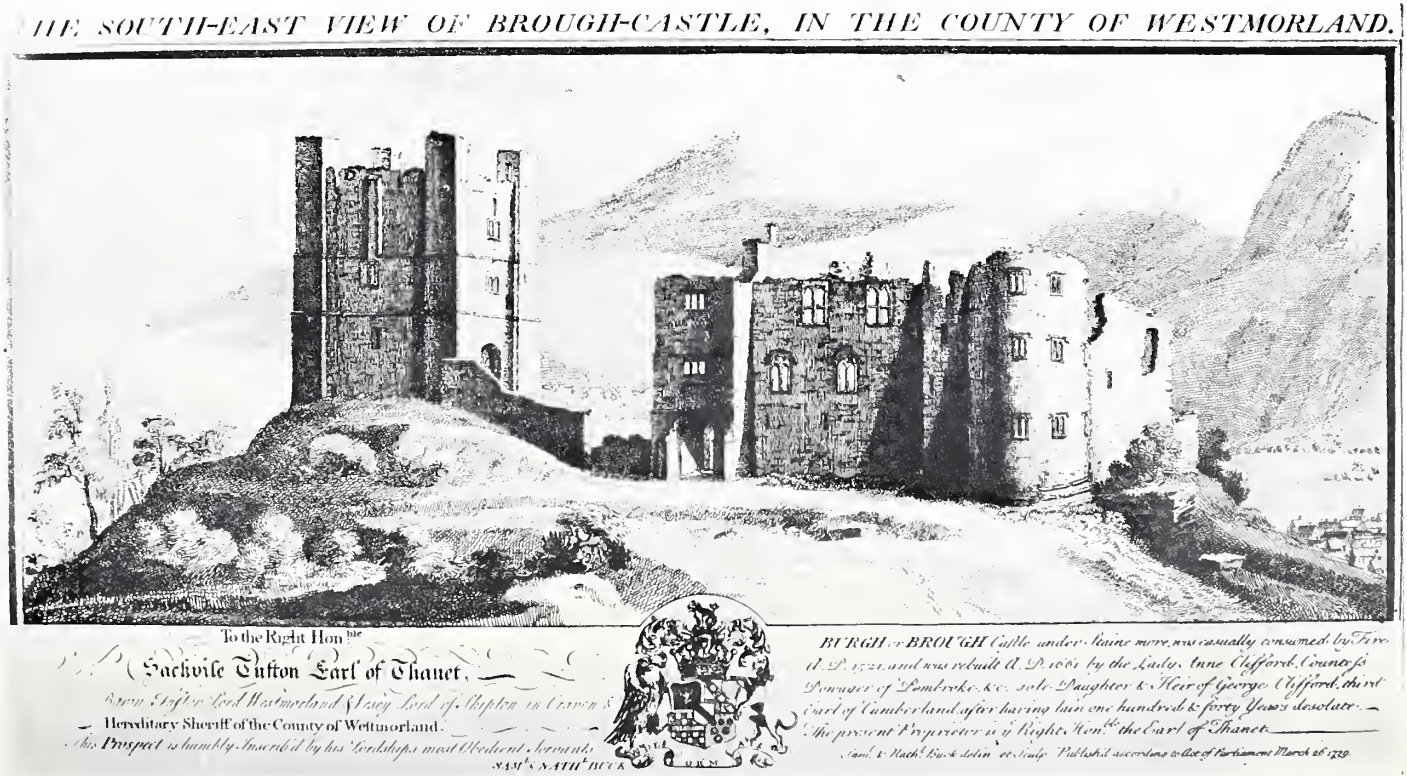
On the ROOF the turrets rose twelve feet above the ramparts, that at the south-west angle being the best preserved. Near the top of the walls on the outside are ranges, varying in number, of triangular pigeon holes formed by thin stones set V-shaped on edge:—

Such then was the tower, strong to protect by the very strength of its walls, and it is almost certain that the Normans, at first, erected all their other buildings within the ward of timber. They fought from the oaken palisade across the earthworks, and if these proved too weak, they fell back exclusively upon the keep. But as time progressed, the timber palisade gave way to the stronger curtain of stone, set up on a wide basis to allow of a

BROUGH CASTLE KEEP.

Photo. by Dr. Abercrombie.

TO FACE P. 182.



BUCK'S VIEW OF BROUGH CASTLE, 1739.

TO FACE P. 183.

rampart walk along the top protected by an embattled breastwork. Here we find such a curtain, but unfortunately all the squared ashlar stones have been removed from both its faces, so that little is left to tell the tale of its former height or thickness.

The Gate-house.

Following along the southern curtain to about the centre of the ward we come to the gatehouse. The lower story consisted of a passage, 45 feet in length, with walls 6 feet 6 inches in thickness. The jamb and six arch-stones of the inner doorway remain, a useful piece of masonry that reveals the fact that the door was recessed back within the courtyard end. The vault of the passage, about twenty feet long, rested upon five bold ribs, the springing stones of three of which likewise remain on the western side. Messrs. Buck's view shows this gatehouse to have consisted of three stories, but, what is more interesting, it also shows the Countess of Pembroke's inscribed stone, placed immediately above the entrance, which I will refer to later. The lower room I can measure as being 20 by 13½ feet wide; it had windows looking either way over the inner and outer gates. The upper floor had similar windows and a small window to the west, with a fireplace beside it.

The Hall.

The hall adjoined on the east side. Beneath there are three vaults placed transversely, with flat pointed arches. The entrance to each has been from the courtyard. The one next the gate may have been a porter's lodgement, as there is a fireplace in one corner and a window beside it. Each had one or more loops, and in the ends of two are mural garderobes recessed into the outer wall.

The hall could not have been more than 13 feet high, and, as there was a floor above, it had a flat ceiling. On the courtyard side can be seen the eastern jamb of the

main entrance, which must have been approached by a flight of exterior steps, and near to it was the fireplace. In the south, or outer wall, are two good late decorated windows, each of two lights, and at the lower end of the hall is the entrance to a newel stair which led upward to the bedrooms above.

Withdrawing Room.

Further eastward is a small withdrawing room extending into Clifford's Tower, a fine bold three-quarter drum of thirty feet diameter, which makes such a distinguishing feature at the south-east angle of the ward. This tower has evidently been rebuilt, with new windows, during the Tudor period. The rooms above formed the principal bedrooms of the castle.

In the angle next to the kitchen is a straight mural passage, lighted by a loop in the east wall, but where it led I am unable to say.

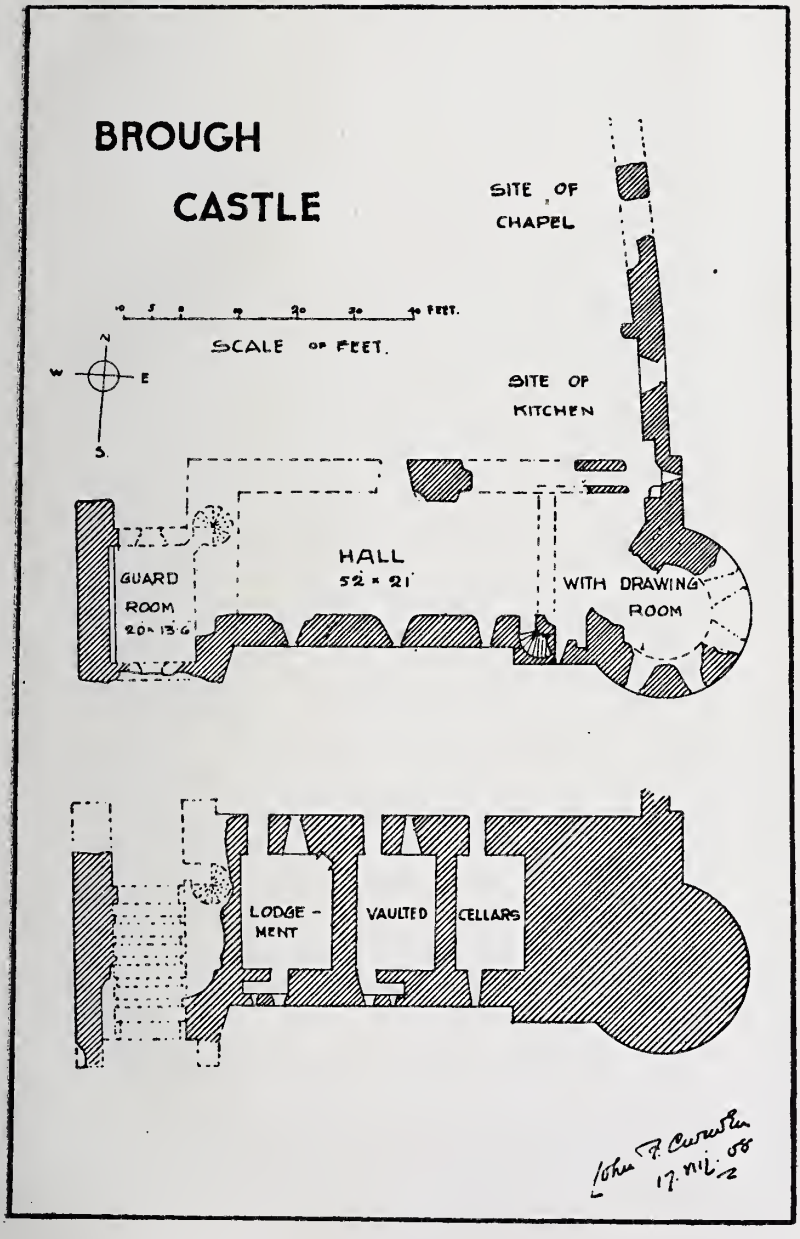
The KITCHENS and CHAPEL, as also some later buildings, we know rested against the east curtain, but now these have almost completely disappeared, not even the foundations being discernible.

The north curtain, towards the river, seems to have been given over entirely to defensive purposes. Upon it are two small bastions, one circular and the other square, in the latter of which is a garderobe entered by a side door and passage in the wall. Close to the right-hand jamb of this entrance can be seen the broken-off ends of a staircase leading up eastward to the rampart walk.

History.

As showing that an early fortress existed here, Camden states that "in the beginning of the Norman government the English here formed a conspiracy against William the Norman." But the foundation of the present keep is attributed to one of the de Morville family during the reign of King Stephen, and before their estates had passed

Photo. by Dr. Abercrombie. THE HALL, BROUGH CASTLE. TO FACE P. 184.


BROUGH
CASTLE
SITE OF
CHAPEL
SCALE OF FEET.
N
W
E
S.
SITE OF
KITCHEN
HALL
52 × 21'
GUARD
ROOM
20 × 13·6
WITH DRAWING
ROOM
LODGE-
MENT
VAULTED
CELLARS

A Pedigree of the de Viponts and Cliffords,

mostly taken from the Countess of Pembroke's MSS. of the Lives of the Viponts and Cliffords.

WILLIAM, Earl of Argues and Thoulouse in Normandy.

RICHARD FITZ PONCE = MAUD.

- SIMON.
- WALTER FITZ PONCE = MARGARET, dau. of Ralph de Toney of Clifford Castle, Herefordshire. — took the name of Clifford.
  - WALTER = AGNES, dau. of Roger de Condy. — d. 1222.
    - 1 MARGARET BRUCE = WALTER, d. 1263. — d. 1263.
      - MAUD = WILLIAM DE LONGESPEE, Earl of Salisbury. = JOHN Lord GIFFORD.
    - 3 RICHARD.
    - 4 SIMON.
    - 5 GILES.
    - 2 ROGER = SYBILL, dau. of Robert Ewlds. — b. 1202, d. 1288
      - ROGER DE CLIFFORD of Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, b. 1243, slain 1283 = ISABELLA DE VIPONT, b. 1254, m. 1269, d. 1291.
        - ROBERT, b. 1275 = MAUD, dau. of Thomas de Clare, d. 1327. — Lord Warden of Marches, Lord High Admiral of England, Earl Marshal, killed at Bannockburn 1314
          - ROGER, b. 1299, d. 1327.
          - ROBERT = ISABELLA, dau. of Morrice Lord Barkley, d. 1363. — b. 1305, m. 1329, d. 1344. = SIR THOMAS MUSGRAVE.
            - ROBERT = ENFAMIA DE NEVILLE of Middleham, d. 1395. — b. 1330, d. 1363. s.p.
            - ROGER = MAUD BEAUCHAMP, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Warwick, d. 1403. — b. 1333, d. 1391.
              - THOMAS = ELIZABETH, dau. of Lord Roos of Hamlake, d. 1425. — b. 1365, slain 1393.
                - SIR JOHN = ELIZABETH, dau. of Henry Percy (Hotspur), d. 1436. — b. 1388, d. 1422.
                - MAUD = RICHARD PLANTAGENET, executed 1416.
                - THOMAS = JOAN, dau. of Thomas Lord Dacre. — b. 1415, slain 1455.
                - HENRY. s.p.
                - MARY = SIR PHILIP WENTWORTH.
                - 2 ROGER = COURTNEY.
                - 3 ROBERT = BARKLEY.
                - 4 ELIZABETH = PLUMPTON.
                - 5 MAUD = SIR THOMAS HARRINGTON. = SIR EDWARD DUDLEY.
                - 6 ANN = SIR RICHARD TEMPEST. = SIR RICHARD CONYERS.
                - 7 JOAN = MUSGRAVE of Hartley.
                - 8 MARGARET = CAVE.
                - 1 JOHN = MARGARET BROMFLETT, Baroness Vessey, d. 1493. — "the Blackfaced," b. 1435, slain 1461.
                  - SIR LANCELOT THRELKELD.
                  - ANN THRELKELD.
                - ELIZABETH = SIR ROBERT ASKE.
                - RICHARD, d. young.
                - ANNE ST. JOHN = HENRY, "the Shepherd," of Bletso. — b. 1454, d. 1523. = FLORENCE PUDSEY.
                  - WILLIAM, Lord Dacre of Gilsland. = ELIZABETH.
                  - MARGARET = GEORGE TALBOT, 4th Earl of Shrewsbury.
                  - HENRY, b. 1493, created Earl of Cumberland 1525, d. 1542. — s.p.
                  - = MARGARET PERCY, d. 1544.
                  - THOMAS = LUCY, dau. of Sir Anthony Brown. — s.p.
                  - MABEL = WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM, Earl of Southampton.
                  - ELIANOR.
                  - ANNE.
                  - JOAN.
                  - 2 sons, d. young.
                  - DOROTHY = SIR HUGH LOWTHER.
                  - ANNE, 2nd wife = HENRY, 2nd Earl, b. 1517, d. 1570. — m. 1552, d. 1581.
                    - 1ST PRINCESS ELIANOR, dau. of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, m. 1537, d. 1547.
                    - INGRAM = ANN, dau. of Sir Henry Rowcliff.
                    - CATHERINE = JOHN LORD SCROOP of Bolton.
                    - MAUD = SIR JOHN CONYERS of Hornby.
                    - ELIZABETH = SIR CHRISTOPHER METCALFE.
                    - JANE = SIR JOHN HUDLESTON.
                    - FRANCES, b. 1555 = PHILLIP Lord WHARTON, b. 1555, d. 1625. — m. 1577, d. 1592.
                    - MARY, b. 1556, d. 1558.
                    - ELIANOR, b. 1557, d. 1572.
                    - GEORGE, 3rd Earl = MARGARET, dau. of Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, b. 1560, d. 1610. — b. 1558, m. 1577, d. 1605.
                      - FRANCIS, b. 1584, d. 1589.
                      - ROBERT, b. 1585, d. 1591.
                      - RICHARD SACKVILLE = ANNE, Countess of Pembroke = PHILIP HERBERT, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, b. 1584, m. 1630, d. 1650. — b. 1589, m. 1609, d. 1624. — b. 1589, d. 1675. — s.p.
                        - 3 sons, d. young.
                        - MARGARET = JOHN TUFTON, 2nd Earl of Thanet, b. 1609, d. 1664. — b. 1614, m. 1629, d. 1676.
                        - ISABELLA SACKVILLE = JAMES CROMPTON, Earl of Northampton, b. 1622, m. 1647.
                    - FRANCIS, 4th Earl = GRIZZLE HUGHES, d. 1613. — b. 1559, m. 1589, d. 1641.
                      - GEORGE, b. 1590, d. 1596.
                      - HENRY, 5th, last Earl = FRANCES, dau. of Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury. — b. 1592, m. 1610, d. 1643.
                        - 7 sons and 1 daughter, all of whom d. young.
                        - ELIZABETH = RICHARD BOYLE, Earl of Cork. — b. 1613, m. 1634.
                      - MARGARET = SIR THOMAS WENTWORTH, executed 1641. — b. 1594, d. 1622.
                      - FRANCES = SIR JERVAIS CLIFTON. — b. 1596, d. 1627.
                    - HENRY, d. infant.
                    - CHARLES, d. infant.
                    - MARGARET = HENRY STANLEY, Earl of Derby, d. 1593. — b. 1540, m. 1555, d. 1596.
- RICHARD.

SIMON DE MORVILLE = ADA ENGAINE.

- HUGH DE MORVILLE Lord of Westmorland, d. 1202.
- MAUD DE MORVILLE = WILLIAM DE VIEUX-PONT.
  - IDO, 1212.
  - ROBERT DE VIPONT = IDONEA, dau. of John de Busby of Builli, d. 1235. — 1st Baron of Appleby, d. 1227.
    - JOHN = SIBELLA, dau of William Ferrars, Earl of Derby. — d. 1242.
      - ROBERT = ISABEL, co-heiress of Richard Fitz Peter. — slain 1264.
        - ROGER DE CLIFFORD of Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, b. 1243, slain 1283 = ISABELLA DE VIPONT, b. 1254, m. 1269, d. 1291.
        - IDONEA = ROGER DE LEYBURNE of Kent, d. 1283. — b. 1262, d. 1333. = JOHN DE CROMBWELL of Northumberland. s.p.
    - CHRISTIANA = THOMAS FITZ RALPH, Baron of Greystoke.

WILLIAM DE VIEUX-PONT, killed at Senlac.

"Fair Rosamond."

IDONBA = HENRY Lord PERCY.

THOMAS.

MARGARET = SIR JOHN MILTON.

COMPILED BY JOHN F. CURWEN.

by the marriage of Maud into the possession of William de Vipont. History tells us that the fortress was taken and sacked by William of Scotland in 1174, an incident to which is attached a remarkable legend of a gallant defence by a stranger knight.*

Robert de Vipont, son and heir of William and Maud, was a strong supporter of King John, and received in the fourth year of his reign a grant, dated at Rouen, of Appleby, with the Sheriffwick and the castles of Appleby and Burgh, to be held during pleasure.† The next year, by a deed dated October 28th, 1203, the King gave it to him in perpetuity.‡ He filled many posts of military trust, and was custos of many castles. He was a man of great wealth and power, one likely indeed to have taken steps to have enlarged and strengthened his fortress against attack, and to whom probably we owe the erection of the curtain wall. He died in the year 1227, leaving a son and heir, John, still a minor, so that we find writs issued on February 1st, 1228, to the constables of Appleby, Burgh, Mallerstang, and other castles, to deliver them up to Hubert de Burgo, who had the ward of the said John.§ Henry de Souleby was appointed by the King, on August 4, 1241, to the custody of the castle.||

John died about the year 1242, leaving a son Robert also a minor. The estates passed in ward to Walter, bishop of Carlisle, who does not seem to have fulfilled his trust, for we find it set forth in an inquisition thereof, that "the tower of Burgh is much decayed, the joists are rotten and most part of the house is brought to nought by default of the prior."

Robert, the third baron, sided with the barons against

---

* See Jordan Fantosme's *Chronicle of the War between the English and the Scots*, 1173-74; it is quoted in Ferguson's *History of Westmorland*, pp. 87-89.

† *Patent Rolls*, 4 John, m. 2.

‡ Dugdale, *Baronage*, i., 347.

§ *Patent Rolls*, 12 Henry, m. 6.

|| *Patent Rolls*, 1232-47, 255.

Henry III., and died of wounds after the battle of Lewes, in 1264, leaving two infant daughters, of whom the elder, Isabella, was after a time married to Roger de Clifford. She had a moiety of the barony as her dower. The other moiety fell to her sister Idonea's share, including the castle of Brough; but she, dying without issue, again united the barony by leaving her share to her nephew Robert, the son and heir of Roger and Isabella de Clifford.* This fifth baron, lord of the Honours of Skipton, Appleby, Brougham, and Brough, entertained King Edward I. at this castle in 1300. He was Lord Warden of the Marches, Lord High Admiral of England, and Earl Marshall, and yet we find him only 39 years of age when he fell at Bannockburn in 1314! Such a young martial lord with so many high offices could hardly have spent much time in enlarging his strongholds.

Roger, the next lord, died at the age of 28, and was succeeded by his brother Robert, whose second son, Roger, became ninth baron. He married Maud, the daughter of Thomas, earl of Warwick, and is known to have recovered the estates and kept his castles in good repair. Although there is no direct evidence, I am inclined to place to his credit the building of the hall and withdrawing rooms. During the year 1391,† and nearing the age of sixty, he died peaceably in his bed at home, as few of his ancestors or successors did.

Passing over four generations we next notice Henry, "the shepherd lord," who, in 1519, held a great feast here

---

* July 10, 1308, licence, at the instance of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, for John de Crumbwelle and Idonea his wife, to grant in fee to Robert de Clifford the castle of Brough (Burgus subtus Staynmore) and the manors of Appleby, Kings Meaburn, Kirkby Stephen, and Mallerstang, &c.—*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307-13, 134.

† This date is given by the Countess Anne, but from the following extract it would appear that his successor was in possession of the Westmorland estates a year earlier. June 8, 1390, confirmation of letters patent of Thomas de Clifford, lord of Westmorland, granting to John de Crakanthorpe for life the office of constable of his castle of "Burgh-under-Staynesmore" as held by Adam Corrye, with power to appoint a deputy.—*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1388-92, 254.

at Christmas time. The Countess of Pembroke, in her manuscript "Lives of the Cliffords," writes that

Two years before his death, in the 13th year of King Henry VIII. (1521), his ancient and great castle at Burgh-under-Stainmore in Westmorland was sett on fire by a casual mischance . . . . so as all the timber and lead was utterly consumed and nothing left but the bare walls and long remained waste, for his son Henry, 1st Earl of Cumberland, lived so much at Court that he had no time to repair it; and his grandchild Henry, the 2nd Earl, bestowed so much in repairing Brougham Castle as kept him from doing anything at Brough Castle; and his great grandchild George, the 3rd Earl, spent so much in nine or ten voyages that he repaired none of his castles, so that this Brough Castle went to utter ruin more and more.

With Francis de Clifford, the fourth Earl of Cumberland, the male line failed, and the estates and barony passed to the Countess Anne, daughter of Admiral George, the third earl.

This remarkable lady, born in 1589, wealthy in her own estate and the widow of two considerable peers, took a very keen interest in all the particulars of her possessions, and a very thorough determination to maintain her castles in good repair. Her diary mentions a visit she paid to Brough, in the year 1649, in these words —"And the 15th day of this August I went into my decayed castle of Brough." This was a fortunate visit, for in the following summer she set about rebuilding it.

And in April and May this year (1660) did the masons begin to build up again and repair my castle of Brough in Westmorland, after it had lain ruinous without timber or any covering ever since the year 1521 when it was burnt by a casual fire . . . . and this Brough Castle and the Roman Tower in it, was so well repaired by me at my exceeding great cost and charge, that on the 16th of September in the next year (1661) I lay there for three nights together, the first night in that half round tower, called Clifford's Tower, and the other two nights in the second room of the great tower, called Roman Tower, which none of my ancestors had done in 140 years before.

Over the gateway, as at Brougham and Pendragon, she

erected an inscribed stone which, after enumerating all her titles, and they were many, and after duly setting forth the record of this repair, she concludes by a reference to Isaiah, lviii., verse 12—"And they that shall be of thee, shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in." Surely no person ever merited the application of her chosen text more strongly, when we consider that beside Brough, she restored five other of the castles of her ancestors—namely, Brougham, Appleby, Pendragon, Bardon Tower, and Skipton, as well as several churches and almshouses. Hutchinson* says that the stone which contained this inscription fell down and was destroyed; but Francis Grose charges the masons with pulling it down in 1763, "for the sake of the lead and iron with which it was fixed," the stone itself being "laid under the water-wheel of Brough mill."†

Writing again the following year (1662), in her diary, the Countess Anne says:—

And this summer did I cause to be built a Kitchen, a Stable, a Bakehouse, a Brewhouse in the court of my castle at Brough within the walls that were lately built there by me; the kitchen, bakehouse and brewhouse being on the north side and the stable on the south side thereof.

It would seem from this that the east wall was still occupied by the ruins of the early kitchen and chapel, and the countess chose those parts that had hitherto been left free from buildings. In the west external wall of the gatehouse can be seen holes for the ridge piece and two purlins on either side for the roof that covered the stable.

The 10th day of November (1665) did I remove out of my castle of Appleby with my family into my castle of Brough where I now began to lie in the highest chamber in the Clifford's Tower and I

---

* *An Excursion to the Lakes of Cumberland and Westmorland*, London, 1776.
Grose's *Antiquities of England and Wales*, vol. vi., pp. 21-22.

did keep my Christmas there. . . . . The next week, being the second day of January (1666) did there a great fire happen in the highest chamber but one, in the great Round tower here in this Brough castle, which burned a bed and the curtains and almost all the furniture belonging to it and a Tapestry hanging that hung behind the bed, and before it got any further it was by God's merciful providence discovered and quenched so as the Tower itself received no harm and I then lay in my own chamber in Clifford's Tower, where I remained until the latter end of March.

Each year she seems to have paid a visit to this castle, but the next record shows with what state she travelled:—

April 1672. I went in my horse litter to my Castle of Brough, my gentlewomen and my maid servants attending me in my coach drawn by six horses and my men servants on horseback; being accompanied in the way by several of the gentry of this county and of my neighbours and a great many of my tennants of Kirkby Stephen and Mallerstang, Brough and Appleby; and so we came to my said castle of Brough when all the strangers that accompanied me took their leaves of me and went away to their several houses.

Margaret, her daughter and heiress, carried the estates to the Tufton family, and from this period the castles so lovingly rebuilt, with the exception of Appleby, were allowed to fall into decay. Only twenty years after her death (1695) stones from this castle were pulled out for repairs to Appleby Castle! In 1714 the fittings of Brougham and Brough were sold, and Grose says—"Of late years its remains have been much demolished for the sake of the materials, which have been used in building stables, garden walls, and other conveniences, and particularly about the year 1763 when a great part of the Round Tower was pulled down, ruthlessly, to repair Brough Mill." Owing no doubt to this destructive method of stripping away all the corner stones and squared facings, with no sense of shame, the south-east angle of the keep fell out in the year 1792. Thus has the castle rapidly fallen to destruction, and now to-day, unless the upper window on the west wall of the tower is at once attended to, the rift will be completed.

Art. XII.—*St. Anne's Hospital at Appleby.* By E. Alex. Heelis.

Read at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

THE almshouses at Appleby (incorporated by royal charter in 13 Charles II., under the title of "The Hospital of St. Anne of Appleby") constitute one of the numerous benefactions to Appleby and the neighbourhood of the noble Anne, Countess of Pembroke.

The charter of incorporation preserved at the hospital is a lengthy Latin document, and forms a characteristic specimen of the penmanship of the age. After the following recital :—

Whereas our dearly beloved Cousin Anne Countess Dowager of Dorset Pembroke and Montgomery, only Daughter and Heir of George late Earl of Cumberland hath given us to understand that in the Northern Part and particularly near our Borough of Appleby in our County of Westmorland there are very many Women decrepit and broken down by old Age who are supported by begging their bread and being without any Receptacle or Relief lead an idle and vagrant life And the aforesaid Countess being moved with Pity intending and greatly desiring to provide for such poor women in some convenient manner hath humbly besought us that we would condescend to erect found make and establish in the Town and Parish of Appleby in our said County of Westmorland one Hospital for the better relief and further support of thirteen of such poor and decrepit Women inhabiting and dwelling there and in the neighbouring parts who on account of their great old age and great debility of body are not able to gain their food and clothing by labor,

the charter proceeds to ordain that from thenceforth there shall be "One Hospital of Poor Women in Appleby which shall be called the Hospital of St. Anne of Appleby consisting of one Mother and Twelve Sisters of the Founda-

tion of Anne Countess Dowager of Dorset Pembroke and Montgomery for the support and relief of 13 poor women for ever hereafter to continue."

It further empowers the countess and her heirs, lords of the castle and manor of Appleby, to appoint "one poor Woman who shall be called the Mother of the same Hospital and 12 poor women, who shall be called the sisters of the same Hospital," and provides for perpetual succession, and that they shall be "in deed and fact one Body corporate and politic and one Commonalty incorporate of itself for ever," with power to purchase, hold, and demise lands, have common seal, &c.

The site of the hospital was purchased by the countess on December 31st, 1650, from "George Bainbrigg of Appulby" for £36.

The conveyance deed describes the purchased premises as

all those the said George Bainbrigg his Burgage houses edifices and buildings And all that his close of ground containing by estimation One acre of ground be it more or less situate and being within the Burrough of Appulby aforesaid lying between the houses and burgages of Edward Smith on the South side and the houses or burgages of Mr. George Hilton of Murton on the North side abutting upon the water of Eden on the East and the Street called Burroughgate in Appulby aforesaid on the West.

She levelled the then existing buildings to the foundations, and erected the several buildings as they exist at the present day—namely, one three-roomed dwelling for the mother and twelve with two rooms each for the twelve sisters, with a washhouse to be used by all in common, and a small chapel. Her diary states that she was present at the laying of the foundation stone on April 23rd, 1652, and the "alms-house was quite finished, and the Mother and twelve sisters placed in it in January and February, 1653."

By deed dated March 27th, 1654, the countess conveyed to the following as the first trustees—namely, "the Hon.

Charles Howard of Naworth Castle, Sir Francis Howard of Corby Castle, Sir Philip Musgrave of Hartley Castle, Sir John Lowther of Lowther, Sir William Dalston of Smardall, Sir George Fletcher of Hutton, Sir Thomas Sandford of Howgill Castle, Sir William Carleton of Carleton, John Dalston of Acronbank, Christopher Dudley of Yanwith, Richard Crackanthorpe of Newbigging, Thomas Sandford of Askham, Christopher Lyster of Warcoppe, Robert Hilton of Murton, and the Mayor of the Town and Burrough of Appleby for the time being (then John Thwaytes the younger)":—

(1) All that the late dissolved Hospital Farm or Grange of St. Nicholas near Appleby aforesaid lately bought and purchased by the said Countess of William Fielding of Startforth in the County of York Esquire and Susan his Wife And also all and singular Messuages houses edifices etc.

(2) And also all that the Lordship and Manor of Brougham in the said County of Westmorland the Capital Messuage and Mansion House and the Demesne lands commonly called and known by the name of Brougham Hall and Brougham Demesne Together with the several messuages lands etc. All of which were also lately bought and purchased by the said Countess of James Browne late of Brougham aforesaid in the said County and Elizabeth his wife. [Upon the trusts (inter alia) to pay £6 a year to each of the twelve sisters, and £8 a year to the mother.] And also the sum of £8 yearly to the Parson of the Parish Church of Appleby for the time being in case he shall officiate in Divine Service every day in the week (the Lord's day excepted) in the Chapel of the said Almshouse or otherwise to such person as shall be appointed by the heirs of the said Countess that shall succeed her as Lords of the Castle and Manor of Appleby aforesaid so to officiate at the said Chapel of the said Almshouse for the good and comfort of the Souls of the said poor Widows then residing in the said Almshouse.

This trust deed further provides for £4 a year to be given and distributed to the poor of the parish of Brougham upon April 2nd,

at a certain Pillar at the foot of Winter Close by the Highway side about a quarter of a mile from Brougham Castle towards Whinfell in the said Parish of Brougham where a Sun-Dyall is now lately

erected in memory that the said Countess and her blessed dear Mother Margaret Russell late Countess of Cumberland deceased did there last part and took their last farewell.

It is an interesting fact that the original draft of the trust deed provided for the distribution of £5 12s. to fifty-six poor people at 2s. apiece "for that her blessed mother was of the age of 56 when she died the 24th day of the month after their parting in 1616."

Previous to the dissolution of the monasteries the hospital of St. Nicholas belonged to the abbey of Shap, to whom it was given by John de Veteripont, the gift being confirmed by Walter, bishop of Carlisle, upon condition that they should maintain there three lepers, commonly called "lazars," for ever. After the dissolution King Henry VIII. granted it to Thomas Lord Wharton, and it was sold by Philip Lord Wharton and Sir Thomas Wharton, his son, in 12 King James to Israel Fielding for £700. The price given by the Countess of Pembroke on her said purchase (December 30th, 1652) was £900.

There was evidently at one time something in the nature of a chapel at St. Nicholas, as appears from a survey thereof taken anno 42 Elizabeth, which comprises "The dwellinghouse cleane destroyed. The Chappell heretofore an hayhouse now made ye dwellinghouse. The orchard much destroyed, &c."

Although the trust deed purports to convey the lordship and manor of Brougham, the countess' interest in the manor derived by purchase from William Wright extended only to one-third part of such manor, the remainder thereof being already in the hands of the Bird family. In the year 1676 an exchange was effected whereby James Bird of Brougham, who then owned the other two-third parts of the manor, acquired the remainder thereof, and he, by indenture dated September 27th, 1676, granted a rent charge of £4 a year out of certain lands at Yanwath to provide for the before-mentioned annuity for the poor of Brougham parish.

The residue of the farm at Brougham was in the year 1891 sold by the hospital trustees, with the consent of the Charity Commissioners, to the present Lord Brougham for the sum of £8,700, which is now invested in Consols. From leases about the end of the seventeenth century, it appears that the Brougham lands were then let for £50 and St. Nicholas for £44. St. Nicholas now brings in an income of £322 14s., and the gross revenue therefrom and from investments in Consols is altogether nearly £600.

The foundation is now regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, made in 1871, under which, besides having their habitations, free from rent, rates, taxes and repairs, and a small plot of garden ground apiece, the mother receives the annual stipend of £35 and each of the sisters £30, with free medical attendance, medicine, and such dietary and necessaries as may be prescribed in time of sickness.

The following is a copy of the original orders made by the countess under her hand and seal for the internal regulation of the hospital :—

(L.S.) Orders made by the Right honorable Ann Countess Dowager of Pembroke etc, to bee observed in the Almes house in Apleby founded and finished by her honr. for a mother and twelve sisters who were all placed there a litle before these orders were made which were Signed and sealed by her honr. the sixteenth daie of May in the years one thousand sixe hundred fiftie and three.

1. That prayers may duely bee said every morneing about eight or nyne a clock in the chappell of the said almshouse by Mister Anthonie Shaw now Vicar of Aplebie or who shall succeed him there and thatt the mother and all the twelve sisters give theire constantt attendance att the said prayers and none of them bee absent att any tyme unless in case ot sickness or other urgent occasions.

2. That none of the twelve sisters lye out of the house without the leave of the Vicar of Applebie who prays with them and the mother of the said almeshouse.

3. That none of their children nor grandchildren nor any other shall lye with anie of the sisters in the said Almeshouse without the

leave of the aforesaid Vicar and mother which leave shall not be graunted But onely in case of sickness or some other reasonable occasion.

4. That the outer Doores of the Almeshouse may be constantlie locked up everie night at eight a clock in the winter and at nine in the sommer and not to be opened in the morneing till seven a clock in the winter and sixe in the somer.

5. That none of the sisters do runne on the Score in the Towne Because they have their allowance constantlie payed them before hand.

6. That the Almeshouse Court be swept once every weeke and the kennells and water courses about it be kept cleane.

7. That the mother also herselfe be carefull to observe these orders.

8. That the mother and sisters do all of them indeavour to live quietlie and peaceably amongst themselves.

9. That if anie difference shall arise amongst anie of the sisters or mother and sisters that the buiseness may be determined betweene the Maior part of themselves and the said Vicar. And in case they cannot end it then to bee referred to the Countess of Pembroke whilest shee lives and after her Death, such differences to bee determined by the owner of Aplebie Castle and Maior of that Corporation.

10. That if the Mother or anie of the twelve sisters shall wilfullie break anie of these orders For the first fault they shall forfeit a fortnights allowance to be abated out of the next monneyes they are to receive to bee devyded equally the one halfe to the informer and the other halfe to the poore of the towne and for the second fault to bee expelled the house.

11. That when anie other is to succeede as mother or Sister in this Almeshouse They shall first submitt to the aforesaid Orders or else they shall not be admitted.

ANNE PEMBROOKE.

Art. XIII.—*Howgill Castle, Westmorland.* By J. H. Martindale, F.R.I.B.A.

Read at Howgill, September 10th, 1908.

I believe our Society has only once before visited Howgill, and at first sight you may think there is very little to see except an uninteresting modern house; but I can assure you that, concealed by a cold rough-cast exterior, we have a warm and interesting ancient building. Modern alterations and so-called "improvements" have covered ancient features, but many still exist.

The manor of the forest of Milburn, of which Howgill was the caput or seat, was granted to de Stuteville in the reign of King John—that is to say, in the very beginning of the thirteenth century. In some seventy years it seems to have reverted by forfeiture or otherwise to the Crown, and was granted by Edward I. to the powerful de Lancasters of Kendal Castle. A Lancaster had married a Stuteville, a younger branch of whom made it the home of an influential county family for about one hundred and sixty years, when in 16 Henry VI.—*i.e.*, 1438—it passed by marriage to the Crackanthorpes. The Crackanthorpes only continued for three generations and ended in daughters, when the manor was brought to the Sandfords in the reign of Henry VIII. It continued in the family for nearly two hundred years, and then passed by marriage to the Honeywoods, and was sold to the ancestors of the present owner, Lord Hothfield.

The site commands an extensive and magnificent view to the south and west. It is defended by a natural gill and deep ravine on the north-west. Howgill appears as third in point of size in Dr. Taylor's list of "peles." I venture to think we have something more than a pele, by

which is usually understood an isolated tower, around which later additions grew. Here we have two towers, "twins" of similar outline and age, and connected by a central block from their foundation. I think the work is earlier than fourteenth century; the thickness of the walls tends to confirm this. Of thirteen peles mentioned by Dr. Taylor none exceed and only three (Sizergh, Dacre, and Hutton John) approach within two feet of the 10 feet 6 inch thickness of Howgill. We probably have work earlier than the date usually assigned to the pele towers, and possibly buildings erected by the de Stutevilles or first de Lancasters. The building has been so much modified, especially by the varying levels of first and second floors, that the plan is difficult to follow and explain.

Sir Daniel Fleming describes Howgill Castle as "a fair stone building." This is the only seat in Westmorland in which he mentions the material, and it seems to imply that the masonry was either very good or out of the common in character. Sir Daniel was a descendant of the de Lancasters of Howgill, and therefore, probably, was well acquainted with the castle.

Originally the castle consisted of the eastern and western towers, and a central block between. The north wall of this central block remains 10 feet 6 inches thick, but its existence seems to have been overlooked by Dr. Taylor.* The entrance was in the north wall of the centre block near the east tower, giving direct access on the ground level to rooms in the east tower and to the centre block, but not to the west tower. A straight mural stair in the north wall led up to the first floor, which was entered through a fine pointed arched door. This stair, which is about three feet wide, was lighted by three loops which remain, with moulded corbel course under the

* Whose article on Howgill Castle is printed in these *Transactions*, O.S., xii., p. 27.

square heads of the reveals. The mortices for guard bars are visible.

The ceiling of this stair is very singular, and consists of a series of stepped trefoil arches of solid masonry. This part is difficult of access, as the only way is by a trap door in a ceiling, and then through a narrow loop. There is a curious paragraph in Nicolson and Burn (i., p. 388), which says, speaking of Howgill, "underneath the dwelling-house (to which they ascended *by stairs on the outside*) are vaults, &c."

The ground floor of the western tower consists of two rooms, both with barrel vaults, at present entered on the level, but originally, I think, only approached by descending from the first floor—the northern room by a circular stair in the north-east angle, and the south by a straight stair in the east wall. Both these stairs are now blocked up. The east tower, now the kitchen, was entered from the ground floor; it was probably in one compartment and is vaulted; a straight mural stair, ascending the reverse way from the one in west tower, gives access to the first floor. There is also a circular stair in the north-west angle, which is continued up to the roof, and not entered from the kitchen, but from a small lobby in the wall. The fireplace in the kitchen is an eighteenth century insertion.

The first floor has been raised three feet higher than the original level. The west tower was probably one room, or only divided by a panelled partition; the east tower may have been divided by a wall as at present. The towers have mural chambers and stairs, but the present cupboards and recesses are lined with old oak panelling, probably taken from the walls of the hall, and painted, and the original forms and sizes cannot be made out. The centre block was a fine hall as at present, with an elaborate stone fireplace and an old dog-grate basket and back.

On the second floor, the west tower has been so altered

ARCHES OF THE STAIRCASE,
HOWGILL CASTLE.

Photo. by C. J. F. Martindale.

TO FACE P. 200.

in the eighteenth century that it is impossible at present to make out the internal divisions. We have in the east tower the old garderobe with shoot pipe down to the ground level, and the inside openings of the three-light windows. The original level of the floor can be seen by the entrance to the garderobe.

Externally, on the north of the east tower can be seen one of the two-light windows of the original work; with later insertions and windows of various dates. You can also see the level of the oversailing course of the parapet and the outline of two embrasures in which the moulding is carried round, clearly a later repair. There are two old shoot pipes from the parapet of plain early type.

The block of offices to the north was probably added by the Sandfords at the beginning of the sixteenth century. There is only one piece of carved stone work visible, and it is of very doubtful date; it is in this block, and not on the west tower. There is no armorial or date stone visible in the building. The oak stairs to the present first floor form a fine piece of work, which may be attributed to the later Sandfords or to the Honeywoods. There is a fine old oak table in the hall.

ART. XIV.—*Milburn Church.* By the Rev. R. S. E. OLIVER, Vicar of Milburn.

Read at the Church, September 10th, 1908.

THE church, like several others in this neighbourhood, is placed at a distance from the village, in this case about two hundred and fifty yards away. Nicolson and Burn (i., p. 388) say that Robert de Veteripont gave Milburn Grange to Shap Abbey for the purpose of establishing a chantry; and the chapel was there before, as appears from the grant of Adam de Kirkby Thore to the said Robert.

The building is an aggregation of structures of various ages, ranging back from the time when the ugly square-topped windows were knocked out of the north wall—as Mr. Goodchild says,* the people had got the Bible into their hands, and needed more light to enable them to read it—to the period when the wide-jointed masonry of the west wall was constructed, and the present doorway. The late Mr. C. J. Ferguson said that the doorway represents the late Norman period; Mr. Goodchild noted that masonry similar to that seen in it "can be traced along the lower courses of the stonework about half the entire length of the building on the south side, along nearly the entire front at the west end, and about two-thirds of the way along the north side, up to the point where the present chancel has been added in later times." For many years —to the restoration of the building in 1894—the entrance to the church was at the west end, but in that year the west entrance was closed, and the ancient one at the south-west was reopened. This enabled the old, built-up

* These *Transactions*, O.S., vi., p. 485.

window at the west end to be opened out. A stone carved into a diaper pattern was one of those employed in building up that window, and it can still be seen at one of the angles. There are similar stones placed lower down, built into and forming part of the Norman masonry, and Mr. Goodchild found traces of stones carved in the same way on the south side of the church to the west of the doorway. The suggestion is that these stones form part of the carved work of an older building again made use of when the existing Norman portion was constructed.

I have been told that at the restoration in 1894 certain stones similarly carved were broken up and cast aside. It is to be hoped that it was not so. But at this time there was brought to light the excellently preserved grave-slab with floriated cross and shears which has been placed immediately within the south-west entrance, and which was found built in over the old east window. There is also an old stone built into the west wall, carved with a combination of curious wheel crosses and with the Book of the Gospels.* But perhaps to the antiquary the old dials are the most interesting features of Milburn Church. Two are built almost in the old doorway, and in their present position they are certainly useless as sun-dials. The Rev. W. S. Calverley says of these :—

One is a very early dial *upside down*, its alternate rays being more deeply cut and longer than the intermediate rays, as though the greater time divisions had here once been subdivided. The stone was a good one, and the mason made use of it when he inserted this Transitional Norman doorway, as he also used the carved diaper work, and no doubt any other useful stones which came to hand. Luckily the quiet sculptures on these stones did not protrude sufficiently to excite his wrath, and so they got built in face outwards; whereas a thousand others have been scabbled past recognition, or built with their faces inwards, bedded in lime and buried alive. Below is another *removed* dial, for it is too low to allow us to think that this was its original place. Right side up, much like the upper

* For description and illustrations, see these *Transactions*, N.S., vii., p. 171.

one, its rays vary in depth; the one which should probably mark about one o'clock appears to have crossed the circle, but as this stone has been recut to form the second coign from the foundation of the jamb, we cannot be certain that this ray now marks the hours it was first intended to mark, nor indeed that the mark beyond the circle is in this case a part of the dial at all."*

A similar sun-dial can be seen built into the south-eastern angle of the present chancel, and there are traces of several others. The diaper work and the sun-dials then imply a church earlier than the Transitional period (end of the twelfth century), and therefore a contemporary village. The late Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A. (in these *Transactions*, O.S., ii., p. 18), suggested that Milburn was one of the resting places of Eardwulf and the bearers of the body of St. Cuthbert (about A.D. 876), and that this visit originated the building and gave to it the dedication to St. Cuthbert. But why St. Cuthbert's body only? Is there any reason why he should not have visited, or at any rate passed through Milburn during his lifetime? For in his episcopal labours he went across from Holy Island to Lugubalia (Carlisle), and there met the hermit Herebert, who lived on an island in Derwentwater. We have, however, no definite remains at Milburn of the Anglo-Saxon period, though the evidence of the fabric itself is amply sufficient to prove the existence of an early village and church. One of the late vicars of Milburn, Mr. Tyson, is said to have made a series of excavations outside the site of the present building, with the result of discovering distinct traces of a much larger building. I do not know if he has left any record of this work; but he did unearth the mutilated so-called "Crusader, or Knight Templar,"† which leans against the south wall of the building. The stone in which the figure is carved is

* See Calverley's *Early Sculptured Crosses*, p. 237, and illustration on p. 56.

† This is described in these *Transactions*, O.S., xv., p. 449, as the effigy of a lady, but it seems to represent a male figure in a costume like that of the late thirteenth century effigy at Kirkland.—ED.

not the St. Bees sandstone of the neighbourhood, but carboniferous sandstone—as if the stone had been carved at a distance, and afterwards brought here.

Mr. Goodchild says that in the interior of the church "there are two recesses in the south wall." I have only been able to find one, which is situated close to the Howgill Chapel, indicating possibly the position of an older chancel that existed at what is now the east end of the south aisle before the present chancel and Howgill Chapel were added. Also that there was a break in the level of the paving of the church, "ranging along a line joining the junction of the newer masonry with the older on the north and south sides of the church, as if the present chancel and Howgill Chapel had been built while the flooring of the older part of the church was concealed from view."

There are two brasses on the walls—one, "Sacrum Memoriæ ANNÆ SANDFORD Uxoris Richardi Sandford de Howgil armigeri, quæ in vita sua honeste Pieque vixit, piumque fecit finem, Stetitque circa 38 Annos uxor ejusdem Richardi, et habuit 18 liberos, obijtque Vicesimo Nono die Mensis Januarij Anno Domini 1605 ætatis suæ circa 59 Annos." This is our oldest inscribed monument. The other brass was erected a few years ago by Miss Threlkeld to the memory of "Philip Threlkeld, vicar of this parish from 1786 to 1831; also of Philip Threlkeld, his son, vicar from 1831 to 1842." The stained-glass windows, by Powell of London, are also recent, having been placed in the church in 1903 by the Misses Nicholson and Mr. W. A. Nicholson. A small marble tablet calls for passing notice. It is "to the memory of Richd Atkinson, whose truest praise is that he was an honest man. He was born ye 25th March 1688 and died ye 20th March 1760, aged 71 years 350 days. Eil: *(sic)* sui pignus amoris H. M. P." Why is the age so carefully stated in years and *days?* And why is the number of the days as given ten too little, for from the dates it should

be 360, not 350? Is it simply a mistake, or is it intended to point out that the "honest man's" life included the year 1752, in which September 3rd was called September 14th, and which was therefore ten days short? If so, Mr. Atkinson kept up his character for honesty to the last, and beyond the last. What is the meaning of the "Eil:" in the Latin inscription? Close examination reveals that the bottom stroke of the "E" is roughly done—quite different from the remainder of the letter. If it was intended for "Fil:" all is clear. In the churchyard one man is honoured by having two gravestones erected to his memory. At the head of another grave is a stone which has certainly been used twice for the same purpose. The inscription on one side is in ancient form, "here lyeth ye body," and in ancient letters; moreover, it is upside down. On the other side is a much more modern inscription—a second-hand gravestone!

The registers date back to 1678.* The oldest, consisting of a few leaves only, containing baptisms, marriages, and burials, terminates 1719. It is stained by some liquid, and was discovered in 1759 by the Rev. T. Kilner, the then curate of Milburn, among some old papers that were found in a box in one of the houses in the village.

Bishop Nicolson, when making his first visitation, wrote of Milburn on August 19th, 1703 (*Miscellany Accounts*, ed. R. S. Ferguson, p. 65):—

This is a parochial Chapple under the Rector of *Kirkbythore*; and the Curate (Mr *Moor*) has (too great) an Allowance of 25li . . . . . Besides this late and unreasonable Charge, the Rector still maintains the Quire; which is in good Condition. On the South of this Sr *Richard Sandford* of *Howgil*, Lord of the Mann^r^, has an Isle; which is in a ruinous State, and will shortly (if not repair'd) do

* The Rev. H. Whitehead (these *Transactions*, o.s., xiii., p. 135) remarks that 1678 was the year in which the Rev. T. Machell issued precise instructions to the chapelwardens of Temple Sowerby and Milburn concerning the registration of burials in woollen, to begin August 1st, 1678.

great Damage to the Quire. . . . The Church part is repair'd by the Hamlet; who hire it out by the Great. They have a couple of small pitiful Bells, both miserably crack'd; and, some time agoe, petition'd for leave to have them both new founded into one good one. This I assented to: But I do not see that anything is like to be done in it without some sharp Treatm[t] of the Churchwardens in the next year's visitation.

The wall surrounding the churchyard is in portions, and certain inhabitants and property-owners are responsible for the upkeep and repair of each his own portion. These portions are known as "dawts," "dolts," "douts," "daughts"—indeed, the local spelling of the word depends upon the taste and fancy of the speller.*

At the gate of the field called Kirkrain there is a broken red sandstone cross socket, measuring 24 by 24 by 17 inches, and of the type belonging to the mediæval high crosses. A stone post is loosely placed in the socket hole. It is quite invisible from the present road. The base of another cross, approached by steps, now serves to support the maypole in the village.

A word in conclusion as to our village, of which we are more than proud, for it is beautiful and interesting, and deserves to be better known. The green is oblong in shape, with its greatest length in a north-easterly direction, and almost entirely surrounded by houses, except where the roads afford entrance. It is said that in times past the inhabitants used to close all the entrances to the village, and turn their cattle on to the green during the winter. I have been told that this "closing" was a measure of protection against marauders, whose object was cattle. Almost round the village, behind the houses, runs another road, "Back Lane," which might, and ought to, be far better kept than it is. One of the approaches,

* See Prevost's Dickinson, p. 102. *Dote, dalt*, a specified share in an open field, &c.; a share generally: with a quotation from the *Penrith Observer* giving the spelling "date." Elsewhere it is spelt "dault": probably from Old Norse *deild*, a "dole" or share; from *deila*, to divide. The Anglo-Saxon *dǣl* becomes "dale" in the sense of portion of land.

the one leading to the village from Blencarn and Newbiggin, is called the Butts, probably because the bank facing towards the village, at the point where the present road bends abruptly to the south, was made use of for archery practice in byegone years.

List of vicars of Milburn, made by C. B. Robinson, Esq., of York, in the year 1879, and completed to 1908:—

John Spedding	1572
Robert Moor	1704
———	1715
Matthew Wilkinson	1719
John Milner	1732
Henry Wilkinson	1738
Isaac Hodgson	1751
William Kilner	1752
Thomas Kilner	1753
Philip Threlkeld	1786
Philip Threlkeld	1831
John Wharton	1843
W. D. Tyson	1858
R. J. Gorman	1865
Daniel Smith	1876
Henry Jackson Hardcastle Faulkner	1892
Norman Braithwaite Stead	1893
J. F. Smith	1895
Alfred Mence	1897
Reginald Samuel Edward Oliver	1902

Art. XV.—*Six Extinct Cumberland Castles.* By T. H. B. Graham.

Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

It seems incredible that so substantial a thing as a castle can disappear and "leave not a wrack behind," but antiquaries do not need to be reminded that such an event is possible. The map of North Cumberland is thickly dotted with place-names to which the adjunct "castle" is prefixed or suffixed. There was a period when the principal dwelling-house of many a petty border manor consisted in whole or in part of a pele tower, which served as a retreat for the lord and his tenants when hard pressed by a marauding band, or a place of refuge for non-combatants when the able-bodied men of the district were forced to take the field for mutual defence against the enemy.

These pele towers were sometimes dignified with the name of "castle," and their sites still retain the appellation. In later times the manors frequently became vested in non-resident owners; the superior lords erected more commodious mansions like that at Naworth, and so the rude pele towers became unnecessary either as places of residence or effective points of defence. A few, it may be, were occupied for a time by the bailiff or other official of the manor, or were adapted for use as farm houses. The rest were allowed to fall into decay. In some cases a few fragments only of masonry survive; in others, the place-name alone attests their former existence. It is concerning some of these little noticed relics of antiquity that I propose to offer a few remarks.

Castle Hewin.

John Leland, or Leyland, who was appointed in 1533

"King's antiquary" by Henry VIII., and was directed to search for English antiquities, makes the following observation in the course of his tour through Cumberland :—

In the forest of Ynglewood, a vi myles fro' Cairluel, appere ruines of a castel cawled Castel Luen.*

Now there was once in Inglewood Forest a great sheet of water called "Tarn Wadling," which covered a hundred acres of land, and contained some of the finest carp in the kingdom. One mile northward of the tarn, which has since been drained and converted into pasture, stood the castle to which Leland refers.

Cumbrians will recollect the old ballad which begins :—

Kinge Arthur lives in merry Carleile,
And seemely is to see,
And there he hath wth him Queen Genev^{r},
Y^{t} bride so bright of blee.

It refers several times to "Tearne Wadling," and to a bold baron, who is pictured as living there—perhaps in this very castle. The original manuscript is so mutilated that the sense is destroyed, but the ballad, says Bishop Percy, may have suggested to Chaucer the subject of his "Wife of Bath's Tale" (Percy's *Reliques*, vol. iii., preface to *The Marriage of Sir Gawaine*, and appendix).†

---

* Leland's *Itinerary*, ed. by Hearne, 3rd edition, vol. 7, part i., p. 60, from the original in the Bodleian Library.

† See also Madden's edition of *The Romance of Sir Gawayne* (Bannatyne Club), which gives the name :—"In Iggilwode (Inglewood) Foreste at the Tarn-Wathelayne." The name therefore is not connected with "Watling (street)," and can hardly mean anything except Wath-Elayne, the ford of (St.) Helen, a name often connected in Cymric districts with ancient roads; and here the Roman road is not far distant. The owner of the castle, in one version of the story, was named Tarquin, which elsewhere is a late variant of Thorfinn. Within a mile east-north-east of the tarn is the famous Viking tumulus. Ewain was the Cymric King of Cumbria, Eugenius or Owain, *floruit* 926-934, who became, in later tradition, a giant (see *ante*, p. 33). It is possible that the "Arthurian" episode is—like some others concerning Gawain—a Viking Age tradition, distorted into mythology. The name Tarn-Wath-elayne contains two Norse words, *tjörn* and *vad*, and being, as far as we know, part of the original story, seems to fix its date for the period when King Ewain must have been contending with the invading Norse. This makes the site one of great importance in the history of literature as giving a clue to one thread in the "Arthurian" tangle.—ED.

Hutchinson (*History of Cumberland*, i., 492), writing in 1794, gives the following account of the castle :—

On the crown of a lofty eminence towards the north-east of the lake, and adjoining Aketgate, are the remains of a very strong building, which has consisted of several apartments, strengthened with outworks, and long extended trenches. The dimensions of the building are 233 feet by 147, besides a smaller one at one corner 49 feet square. The foundations still appear faced with large stones of ashlar work, in some places eight feet in thickness. At what time this fortress was erected, or to whom it belonged, we find few traces in ancient authors. It is called by the neighbouring inhabitants "Castle Hewin," and the neighbouring tenants pay to the lord of the manor a yearly rent which is called "Castle Hewin rent." Tradition reports it to have been one of the strongholds of King Ewaine. The outward fence, which is of stone, appears to have been circular, and from thence a ditch and breastwork run down the skirt of the hill for several hundred yards.

Between Upper Nunclose and the village of Aiketgate runs a green lane, said to have once formed part of the high road, probably a packhorse road, to Carlisle. The old wayfarers, instead of avoiding hills as we do, deliberately scaled them, because there they could find firmer footing for their horses and could keep a better lookout ahead than they could amongst the swamp and scrub which incumbered the plain. This green lane is known as "Castle Hewin Lonning," and at its highest point there are two fields on the eastern side which still bear the name of "Castle Hewin." Even without that clue there would be no difficulty in identifying the lofty eminence described by Hutchinson, for it stands six hundred and forty-three feet above the sea level.

But of Castle Hewin to-day not one stone remains upon another. Its site has been ploughed and reploughed until all traces of trench and stonework have disappeared. But when the crop is removed a depression in the surface of the ground near the summit is distinctly visible, and out of it leads a shallow "slack" or hollow which, to use Hutchinson's phrase, runs down the skirt of the hill

towards the road. This therefore appears to have been the site of Castle Hewin. A native of Aiketgate tells me that he has always been familiar with the name of Castle Hewin, but he has never heard any of the old people tell of any remains of a building being found at the spot. It is interesting to note that at a distance of two and a half miles south, as the crow flies, there is a locality, close to Baronwood, called "Ewen Close," which may once upon a time have had some connection with the castle in question.

Liddel Castle.

The local antiquary can not boast that he knows Cumberland until he has visited "Liddel Mote" or "Liddel Strength," hidden away in a now obscure nook of the barony of Liddel. I am not going to give a description of its magnificent earthworks, for that has already been done by Chancellor Ferguson (these *Transactions*, o.s., ix., p. 406). He considered it a "mote," and following the late G. T. Clark supposed it to have been the work of some Saxon thane whom the Normans found in possession when they conquered Cumberland, and that it served as the stronghold of a Fleming with the outlandish name of Turgis Brundis,* who subsequently obtained a grant of the adjacent moorland.

A plan and section of Liddel Mote, prepared at the expense of the Society of Antiquaries, will be found on plate 23 of Roy's *Military Antiquities*, and it has been reproduced in these *Transactions*, o.s., ix.† The plan shows at the north-eastern corner of the inner ward of the earthwork foundations of a quadrilateral building, of which there are still traces. Those I should take to be

* Turgis may be Thorgils or Thorgest, a Norse name. Brundis, Brundy, or Brinsdas is probably a corrupted Norse byname (perhaps *bryn-sída*, like *Járn-sída*, Ironside).—Ed.

† Roy called it Roman; so also Dr. Barnes in these *Transactions*, n.s., viii., p. 245. It is, however, neither Roman nor a true mote-hill. In literature it has an interest akin to that of Castle Hewin, as the supposed *caer* of Gwenddoleu, the opponent of Rhydderch about a.d. 573, and this story also is connected through Merlin with the Arthurian cycle (see Dr. Barnes' article above quoted). We have no evidence that this castle is earlier than the twelfth century—Ed.

remains of the mediæval structure known as Liddel Castle were it not that a different opinion on the subject has been expressed, as I shall presently mention. On two occasions at least the castle figures in the annals of border warfare. In the year 1174 William the Lion, King of Scotland, advanced with a large army and laid siege to Carlisle, which was successfully held for the English king, Henry II., by Robert de Vaux, so the Scots employed their spare time in laying waste the surrounding country with the ruthless barbarity characteristic of the period. Among the strongholds captured on the occasion was Liddel Castle, which belonged, as the historian Benedict of Peterborough states, to Nicholas de Stutevill (Redpath's *Border History*, p. 96). Again in 1346 (temp. Edward III.) David Bruce, on his march to Durham, previous to the battle of Nevill's Cross, took Liddel Castle (Redpath, p. 336). The Scots besieged it for three days, and carried it by assault on the fourth, "slaying the more part of all those which they found within the house." Sir Walter Selby, the "captain," was taken alive, but the Scottish king ordered his head to be struck off immediately without allowing him time to make his confession, though he asked for it (Holinshed's *Chronicles*, v., 382, 383). Stow adds (*Chronicle*, p. 243) that the two sons of Sir Walter Selby were first strangled in their father's presence.

An interesting return, made by the sheriff of Cumberland in 1212 (printed in the *Victoria History of Cumberland*, i., p. 421) shows that Nicholas de Stutevill held this land of King John as tenant in chief by rendering annually for cornage fifty-six shillings, and that Earl Ranulf of Chester, formerly lord of Cumberland, had given the aforesaid land to Turgis Brundas, predecessor of the said Nicholas de Stutevill, by the same service. And the return further shows that he, like other tenants by cornage, was under the obligation of serving at the king's precept in "the army of Scotland," going in the vanguard and returning in the rearguard.

The personality of Nicholas de Stutevill stands out prominently in the obscure annals of the barony of Liddel. From him the wild tract of Nichol Forest derives its name, and it was possibly he who first erected a stone tower at Liddel Moat. The *Pipe Rolls* of 1188 (34 Henry II.) describe him as Nicholas de Stutevill of Levinton (that is Kirklinton). His granddaughter Joan married Hugh Lord Wake and died in 1275 (4 Edward I.), seised of the barony of Liddel with the forest of Liddel (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i., 540). Joan's great granddaughter Margaret, described as "daughter of John and sister of Thomas Lord Wake" *(Ibid.*, ii., 93), married Edmund, Earl of Kent, and their son John, Earl of Kent, on coming of age in 1351, granted to King Edward III. and his heirs "the Castle and whole lordship of Liddel, as well within the precincts of England as Scotland" *(Ibid.*, ii., 94). Several years previous to this date the castle of Liddel had been destroyed by the Scottish army.

For a very long period the barony of Liddel remained in the hands of the Crown. It was very loosely governed, if indeed it was governed at all, for all its tenants to a man were avowed mosstroopers. But in 1603 James I., by letters patent, granted to George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, the lands which had anciently been comprised in it, and which had meanwhile become parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, to hold of the King *in capite*, by the twentieth part of one knight's fee at a yearly rent of £100, and the same were sold by Francis, the succeeding Earl of Cumberland, to Sir Richard Graham, son of Fergus Graham of the Plump, and ancestor of the Grahams of Netherby.

The older writers evidently regard the castle as having stood within the earthen rampart of "Liddel Strength." Leland casually remarks:—"At Mote ledale was *a moted place* of a gentilman cawled Syr Water Seleby the which was kylled there and the place destroyed yn King Edward the thyrd, when the Scottes whent to Dyrham and theyr

PEDIGREE,

Compiled from Dugdale's *Baronage* (vol. i., 458 and 540; vol. ii., 92) showing the devolution of Liddel Castle.

NICHOLAS DE STUTEVILL the elder, living in 1205 (7 John) = GUNNORA, widow of Robert de Gant.

NICHOLAS DE STUTEVILL the younger, d. 1232 (17 Hen. III.).

JOAN DE STUTEVILL, d. 1275 (4 Ed. I.), seised of the barony and forest of Liddel. = HUGH LORD WAKE, d. 1241 (26 Hen. III.).

BALDWIN LORD WAKE, d. 1281 (10 Ed. I.). = HAWYSE DE QUINCI, who survived him.

JOHN LORD WAKE, had livery of his father's land 1289 (18 Ed. I.), d. 1299 (28 Ed. I.). = JOAN, who survived him.

- JOHN, the younger Lord Wake, survived his father, but died an infant.
- THOMAS, Lord Wake, d. without issue 1349 (23 Ed. III.), seised of the castle and manor of Liddel. = BLANCHE, dau. of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, survived him.
- MARGARET, sister and heir. of Thomas Lord Wake, had livery of the land shortly after his death 1349 (23 Ed. III.). = EDMUND, 1st Earl of Kent, beheaded 1329 (4 Ed. III.).
  - EDMUND, 2nd Earl of Kent, d. an infant 1332 (6 Ed. III.).
  - JOHN, 3rd Earl of Kent, had livery of the land in 1351 (25 Ed. III.), and granted the castle and lordship of Liddel to the King. [Ex mag. regist. in offic. Ducat. Lanc. and it. Cumb.]
  - MARGARET.
  - JOAN, mar. thirdly the Black Prince.

King was taken." And Camden writes (*Britannia*, ed. Gibson, p. 834) :—" *Where Lid joynes the Esk* stood Liddel, a castle (as I have been told) and a Barony."

The site, says Lysons, acquired afterwards the name of " The Moat," and was occupied by a mansion which in 1630 was the residence of Sir John Scot, and in 1657 was a seat of the Grahams. A tower which formed part of *the old mansion* remained within the memory of man. Where this Sir John Scot lived I cannot ascertain. The Grahams were in occupation of the whole neighbourhood for generations before the grant of the manors to Sir Richard. Chancellor Ferguson considered them to have been aboriginal inhabitants of Cumberland, but many of them came in with some tide of Scottish invasion about the year 1516 (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 67).

Fergus Graham's house is described in 1583 as standing where the Esk joins the Liddel at the "Mote Skore" (*Ibid.*, p. 62), but in the introduction to Nicolson and Burn's *History* there is mention in 1602 of William Grame, the goodman of the Moate, and Arthur Grame of Moate p. cxii.), and in 1607 of the same two and also of Richard Graham of *Moathead*, from which I gather that there were then, as now, inhabitated sites known as High and Low Moat respectively.

It therefore remains to be proved that the Grahams, or someone else, erected a modern mansion within the precincts of the earthwork, and that the foundations there visible are other than those of the old castle of Liddel.

Stonehaugh Castle.

Within a bend of the river Liddel, on the confines of Nichol Forest, is a spot called " Stonehaugh Crook," the *ultima Thule* of the district in which our Society takes an interest. Here stand the remains of a massively constructed pele, formerly the stronghold of the border clan of Forster. The surrounding land remains in the posses-

sion of Mr. Forster of Stonegarthside, a member of the same old Cumberland family.

The plan of the pele was a simple rectangular oblong. The eastern and southern walls, which are $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, and contain many stones of great size, remain standing to the height of 12 feet, and measure on the inner side $30\frac{3}{4}$ feet and 15 feet respectively. The centre of each wall is pierced near the ground by a loophole, measuring 16 inches square within, but tapering to a mere slit on the outside face. The foundations of the northern and western walls are distinctly visible.

The ruin cannot be seen from a distance, because it is masked by a modern lean-to shed erected against its eastern wall. Its isolated position on the very border line must have exposed it to constant attack, unless its occupants were very discreet in deciding to which kingdom they owned allegiance for the time being.

Stonegarthside Hall, a mile and a half distant from Stonehaugh Castle, is a curious old building, which was at one period the residence of the Fosters. "The Trough" in Stapleton also belonged to them, and Hutchinson mentions a tombstone dated 1598 to Robert Forrester of Stonegarthside in the chancel of Stapleton Parish Church (vol. ii., 561).

Shank Castle.

The manor of Solport forms part of Stapleton parish, and its demesne lands, lying low down on the north bank of the river Line, were formerly known as "The Shank." Hence the somewhat grotesque name of the castle which is built upon them, and which at one time must have formed the manorial residence. It is a well preserved pele tower, measuring 50 feet by 25 feet, and its external walls are fully five feet in thickness. The ground floor is utilised by the tenant of the adjoining farmhouse as outbuildings, while the first floor serves as a hayloft.

The manor seems to have been originally parcel of the barony of Levington, and belonged subsequently to the

family of Tilliol, who held it (according to John Denton's account, p. 155) of the barony of Liddel. It passed in succession to the Colvills and Musgraves, and Sir Edward Musgrave sold it to Lord Preston, and thus it has come to form part of the Netherby estate. Lysons, quoting Thomas Denton (p. 159), says:—"Sir William Hutton built a *neat house* here for his own habitation when steward to George, Earl of Cumberland, in the reign of James I., and he dwelt at Shank to subdue the mosstroopers."

He seems to refer to the castle, but I cannot help thinking that it must be of older origin than he here alleges. Hutchinson (vol. ii., p. 559) dismisses it with the remark that it is so decayed as not to be worth a particular description; but that is not the fact.

Dunwalloght Castle.

Chancellor Ferguson (*Archæologia*, liii., 485) has remarked that even a Cumberland man may be excused if he does not know off-hand where to look for Dunwalloght Castle; and well he may, for no one can say with certainty where it stood. Dugdale (*Baronage*, vol. ii., 22) records that William Dacre in the first year of Edward II. (1307) procured licence to make a castle of his house at Dunwalloght in Cumberland on the marches of Scotland, and Nicolson and Burn (ii., p. 511) fix the site at Cumrew, where about a quarter of a mile south-east of the church there were, in 1777, the ruins of a large castle or building situate on rising ground very near the bottom of the fell, and where there were also two little manors, Brackenthwaite and Newbiggin, which belonged to the Dacres until the heirs of the Earl of Sussex sold them to Sir Christopher Musgrave, Bart., and he to the Earl of Carlisle. It must be explained that Thomas Lennard, thirteenth Lord Dacre "of the South," was created Earl of Sussex by Charles II., but he died without issue, and the title became extinct.

Hutchinson (i., p. 182), in describing Cumrew, says :—

To the south-east of the church in the enclosed lands near the fell lie the ruins of a large edifice, situate on rising ground, but so confused and destroyed as not to show its original form.

And he adds in a note :—

The moat and rampart are very distinct and also the entrance on the west, but as the place has a great descent on all sides it does not appear that any water could be brought to it, the ground being also very dry and sandy.

Whellan (p. 672) treats the whole story as a myth, and says :—

Two small hillocks were removed in 1832, when one of them was found to have been composed entirely of small stones gathered from the land and the other of rubbish, but in neither was there any foundations of buildings.

There are many such heaps of stones in the locality, and he appears to have made a mistake in regard to the true site.

The reputed castle is marked on the six-inch scale ordnance map, and lies upon the western side of a hollow or glen on the escarpment of Cumrew Fell. The name is of Celtic origin, and there are two neighbouring heights which bear Celtic names—viz., the summit of Cumrew Fell which dominates it and is called "Cardunneth," and an adjacent mountain top which is named "Tarmonath," so Dunwalloght may possibly have been the ancient name of that portion of the fell on which the castle was built.

The site itself has been left unploughed, so that the remains, consisting of grassy banks from one to two feet high and with a uniform breadth of three feet, are clearly visible. These banks are not exactly parallel, but that may be partly due to the scattering of the débris which they cover. To the westward is a quadrangle, measuring 35 feet by 65 feet, and having at its eastern side a gateway, 13 feet broad, communicating with a still larger

quadrangle, measuring 54 feet by 80 feet. Thirty feet beyond its eastern boundary a flat terrace has been cut in the side of the hill.

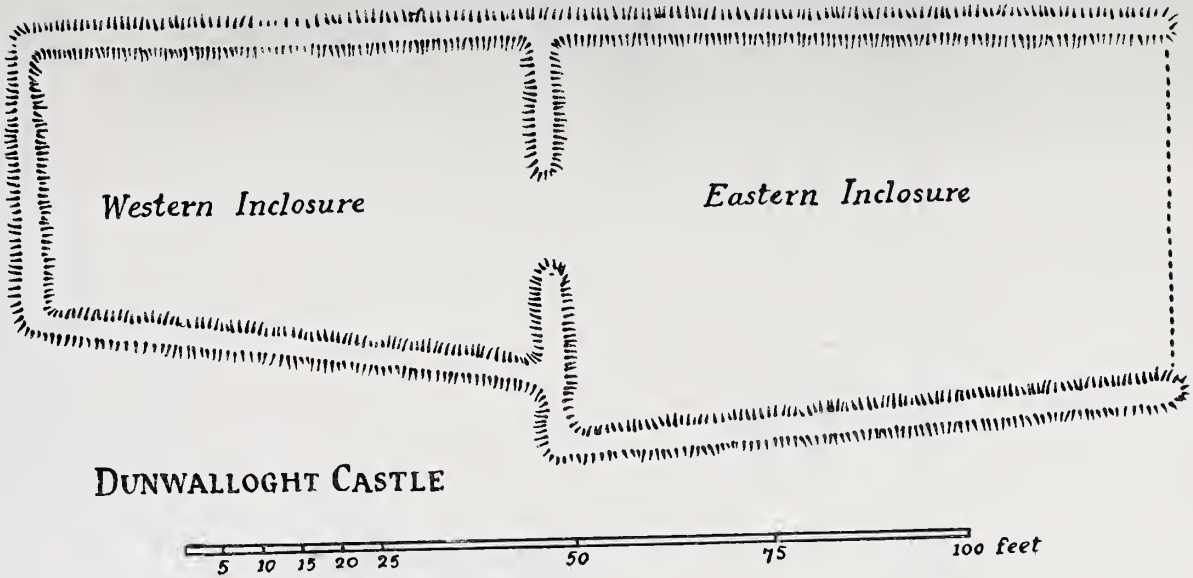
The remains do not present the confused appearance of which Hutchinson speaks, for all the loose stones have been carefully removed, and some of them are no doubt contained in the walls of a modern barn which stands close by, and serves to indicate the site. There are two circular foundations on the south side of the larger quadrangle and a similar one just inside its eastern boundary, but these I take to be nothing more than old stack bottoms. Hutchinson's objection that water could not be brought to it is unwarranted, and I have no doubt that before the surrounding land was drained and cultivated water could have been obtained by sinking a well. I can find no trace of the "moat" mentioned by Hutchinson.

Haresceugh Castle.

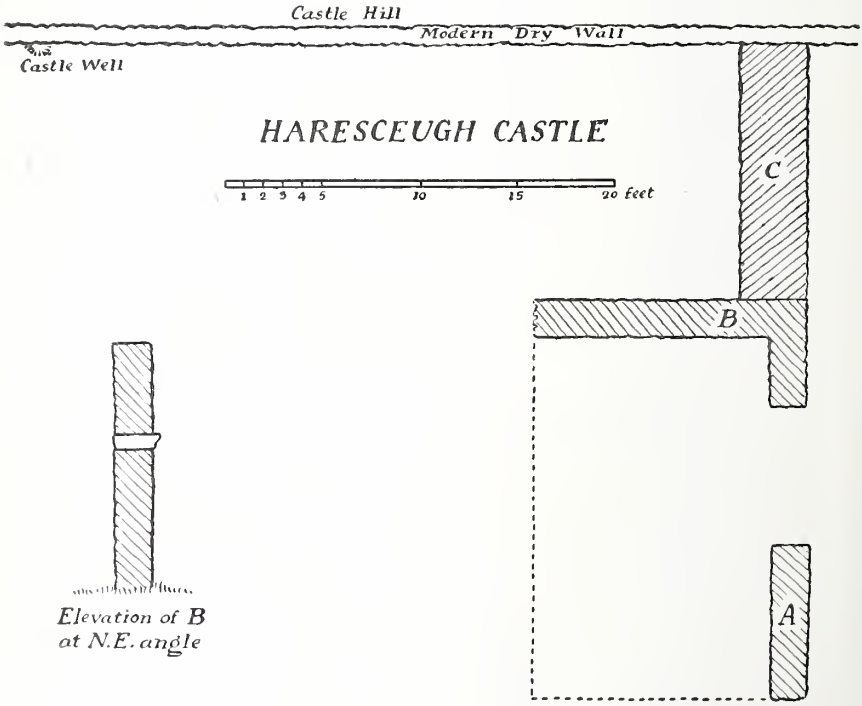
Ada de Engayne, who lived in the reign of Henry II., was seised in her own right of the lordship of Kirkoswald, and granted Haresceugh, one of its component manors, to the priory of Lanercost, which had then recently been founded in 1169. She married Simon de Morvill, and their son, Hugh de Morvill, afterwards confirmed the gift. Ada de Engayne's second husband was Robert de Vaux, founder of the priory. The land belonging to the prior and canons of Lanercost at "Hareskeayke" in the 28th year of Henry VIII. consisted of four tenements of the total annual value of £3 (*A Short Account of Lanercost*, by Ferguson, p. 54).

Haresceugh (locally pronounced Hareskewf) means "hare-wood," for the termination *sceugh*, according to Nicolson and Burn (ii., 202), always implies wooded ground on a hillside. Northsceugh near King Harry is pronounced Nosker, and Middlesceugh, in Inglewood Forest, Middleskiff.

The boundary of the manor of Haresceugh is anciently



DUNWALLOGHT CASTLE


Castle Hill
Modern Dry Wall
Castle Well
HARESCEUGH CASTLE
1 2 3 4 5 10 15 20 feet
C
B
A
Elevation of B
at N.E. angle

described as starting from the point, "sicut magna via venit de Apelbi usque ad Ravin," just where the great road from Appleby reaches Raven Beck (Nicolson and Burn, ii., 426). It is not very clear what was the route pursued by this so-called great road, but the bands of mounted raiders would naturally seek to strike it by following the lower slopes of the eastern fells, past the villages of Castle Carrock, Cumrew, Newbiggin, Croglin, and Renwick, and hence the apparent necessity for strongholds at those points.

The name of Castle Carrock suggests the former existence of such a stronghold there, but no remains of one have ever been discovered.* Dunwalloght Castle may have served as a refuge for the inhabitants of Cumrew and Newbiggin. Croglin, according to Hutchinson (vol. i., 204), had a similar place for resort in time of peril at Scarrowmanwick.† Haresceugh served as a place of retreat for the villagers of Renwick.

The history of Haresceugh is uneventful. After the dissolution of the monasteries, it was purchased by Henry Dacre of Lanercost, grandson of Thomas, the founder of that branch of the family. One of his descendants sold it to Dr. Peter Barwick, physician in ordinary to Charles II., and he in turn conveyed "the demesne and hall of Haresceugh" to the chapel of St. Paul at Witherslack, near Kendal, which had been erected or rebuilt by his brother, Dr. John Barwick, dean of St. Paul's (Whellan, p. 822).

The accompanying plan shows all that remains at the present day of Haresceugh Castle. *A* represents a detached block of masonry at the south-east corner, 8 feet high, 8 feet long, and 2 feet in thickness. Then at its

---

* Unless the stockade of Hallsteads be so regarded. See these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., p. 249.

† I do not know whether Hutchinson refers to any existing building. There is an old farmhouse in the village of Scarrowmanwick (or "Scattermannick," as the inhabitants pronounce it), which was formerly the "Ship Inn."

north end comes an interval of 7 feet 1 inch, which was evidently the gateway. Then comes a second block of masonry marked *B*, also 2 feet in thickness, and forming the north-eastern angle of the same building. Its eastern face measures about 5 feet 9 inches. Its northern face is 14 feet in length, and is ornamented at the height of 7 feet 3 inches from the ground with a projecting string-course of flat slabs, 8 inches thick, which extends through the wall. The extreme height of block *B* at the angle is 12 feet 8 inches. Blocks *A* and *B* have together formed part of a quadrangular building. Northward again of block *B* runs the core of a massive wall, *C*, which has originally been 3 feet 7 inches in thickness. It is 13 feet long and from 3 to 4 feet high, and probably marks the full extension of the castle in that direction. The whole site is bounded on the north by a modern boundary wall separating it from a field which bears the name of the "Castle Hill," and at a point in its course, distant twelve yards westward of block *C*, was the "castle well."

The building is of very rude construction, and is formed of rough stones and large boulders. It owes its present existence to the excellent quality of the mortar employed in the work. The occupier of the farm on which it stands tells me that he remembers the "tower" *(A* and *B)* being much higher than it is at present. He has heard that the castle was pulled down some eighty or ninety years ago, and that the adjacent farm buildings were formed out of its material. He has seen foundations of buildings on the western side of the ruins, and also much lime in the ground on the eastern side, as though other buildings had formerly stood there. The site is grass grown, and excavation might reveal further details, but the ruin itself is in a "parlous state," and calls for careful preservation. There is a ridiculous tradition about an underground passage nearly five miles in length connecting it with Kirkoswald Castle, and about a "kail-pot full of guineas" buried in a cellar, which has not yet been unearthed!

THE PENRUDDOCK KIST:
date about 1720.

Photo. by W. Priestman, M.P.S.

TO FACE P. 225.

ART. XVI.—*The Penruddock Kist.* By the Rev. J. HAY COLLIGAN.

Communicated at Carlisle, April 9th, 1908.

IN the article on the Penruddock Presbyterian Meeting-house (these *Transactions*, N.S., v., p. 150), a reference was made to the kist at Penruddock.* We have since been able to make an examination of the documents. We find that there are two main groups, the one relating to a land tenure case and the other to a tithe case. The first is between the tenants of Hutton John and the Hudleston family, lords of the manor. The second is between the parishioners of Greystoke and the rector of that parish. In both cases the people were successful. These documents were collected by a careful hand probably not later than 1720, and committed to an oaken chest. They represent a seventy years' struggle, and an expenditure of over £500 of the villagers' money. Throughout the nineteenth century they appear to have been almost entirely forgotten, and it is only by a fortunate accident that the present writer has been able to obtain access to the kist.

Of the two groups, the land tenure case is the more important. The question of land tenure had agitated the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland, particularly the latter county, in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Sayer's volume on Westmorland, quoting largely from Nicolson and Burn's *History*, gives a number of such cases. A similar dispute to the Hutton John case is that of Staveley, near Kendal, and we are inclined to think, on internal grounds, that the decision in that case

* The kist at present is in the possession of the township of Hutton Soil, and is kept in the house of Mr. William Kitchin, Town Head, Penruddock. It may have been there from about 1720, as the date of the house is 1695.

in 1627 prompted the tenants of Hutton John to move in 1628. The last date in the controversy is 1716, although an echo of the strife is heard in an arbitration case in 1761.*

Before giving a calendar of the documents, we may refer to the general conditions of tenure, and to the entrance of the Hudleston family into the manor of Hutton John.

The conditions under which the manor was held of the barony of Greystoke, in the reign of Edward III., may be seen in Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, vol. i., p. 415. They include homage, cornage, suit at three weeks' court, witnessman service, and the puture of Flascowe foresters.

In that same authority (vol. i., p. 415) the bounds of Hutton Moor are given, but no date is specified. The "immovable stone, partly to the west of Motherby" still remains, bearing on its time-worn face the date 1504. Whatever the date stands for—and it probably means a new, and thenceforth a settled order of things—we may presume that from this time the tenants of the manor began to acquire privileges of occupancy and security of tenure. It was not until a century later that Border disturbances became infrequent, but the inhabitants of the manor would probably enjoy more settled conditions from the year 1504. The brief references to ancient rents and Border services imply that the tenants held their tenements upon a military system. These services later on came to be compounded in customary rents, town term, gressome, general fine, cornage, heriots, boon services, mitigation of multure, forty-penny fine, &c.

During the whole of the sixteenth century a growing independence is observable, through influences that were social, educational, ecclesiastical, and religious. In England—as in Germany—the unrest was most noticeable

* This tenure case has a double interest, from the fact that not only is it overlooked by the usual authorities on Cumberland history, but it is the only instance of such cases where the documents have been preserved.

around land questions. Gradually the tenants of Hutton John acquired rights and liberties which, however gained, were reluctantly parted with. At the beginning of the seventeenth century, special instructions were given by James I. to restrict the privileges of these northern counties. Acting upon this royal mandate, the Hudleston family, who were new-comers into the neighbourhood, as soon as they came to the lordship of the manor, attempted to throw the tenants back into a system that was almost feudal. For seventy years of the seventeenth century they declared in the Manor Court, at Assizes, and in Chancery that the tenants were there at the will of the lord, while the tenants maintained with equal emphasis that they were there by right.

The first name that appears in these documents as lord of the manor is that of Thomas Hutton. There is a small parchment, signed by him, and dated 1620, by which he admits Edmund Sisson to his tenement. He appears to have admitted others, though the admittances cannot at present be traced. He then fell into trouble, possibly political or religious, but probably into debt, and he suffered an imprisonment which lasted fifty years. The Hudlestons had entered the manor when, in 1564, Andrew, the son of Sir John Hudleston of Millom Castle had married Marie, sister of Thomas Hutton. Andrew does not appear to have been lord of the manor, but in 1615 Joseph purchased the manor from his uncle.* The struggle began in 1628, when Joseph Hudleston claimed a general fine on the death of Thomas Hutton. It was carried on by his son Andrew, who was born in 1603, and died in 1672; by his grandson, whose dates are 1637-1706, and by his great-grandson Andrew, 1669-1724.

The strength of the tenants' case was in a report of Baron Trevor in 1635 and in an umpirage of Sir George

* This fact, communicated by Mr. Ferdinand Hudleston, does not agree with the admittance by Thomas Hutton in 1620.

Fletcher in 1668, both undertaken at the order of the Courts of Common Law. These were refused again and again by the lord of the manor, and it was not until the case had been passed through the House of Lords in 1704, and decreed upon in 1716 by the High Court of Chancery, that the judgment of 1635 was enjoyed by the tenants. The following are the chief documents in the kist relating to this case:—

1.—Admittances.

a. Edmund Sisson, one of the sons of Cuthbert Sisson, to the tenement called Langhorne's Tenement. It is dated December 26, 1620, and signed by Thomas Hutton. It is the earliest document in the kist.

b. John Jack of Penruddock Head, April 26, 1643. It is for a tenement in Whitbarrow, which he hath purchased of Thomas Sandwick. It is signed by Joseph Hudleston, and is the only document which contains his signature.

c. John Parker of Whitbarrow, 1643.

d. James Benson of Penruddock Head, after the decease of his father George, dated December 21, 1646.

e. John Slee's admittance to the Penruddock purchase, February, 1649.

f. John Slee of Loogate, admitted tenant and eldest son of Anthony Slee, of one messuage tenement in Penruddock. Signed by Andrew Hudleston, October 27, 1658.

g. Anthony Slee, October 25, 1660.

2.—Confession of perjury by Thomas Atkinson, 1667.

3.—Committal order of Thomas Atkinson and William Benson, tenants of the manor of Hutton John, to the pillory in the market place at Carlisle, for the "detestable" crime of perjury against other tenants of the manor. This is the original order in Latin, and signed by several justices.

4.—Order 19° November 17° Carl. II.

5.—An account of the individual actions of Andrew Hudleston against the tenants between the years 1648-1655. Among other actions are the following:—Henry Winder, goods driven; Thomas Langhorne, doorkey taken away; Adam Bird, beaten; James Wilkinson, debt paid but bond kept.

6.—The original award of Sir George Fletcher; written and signed by his own hand, with his seal.

7.—A bill, year 1660, Todhunter v. Hudleston.

8.—A bill, year 1666, Todhunter v. Hudleston.

9.—The bond of Andrew Hudleston, senior, and Andrew Hudleston, junior, to stand by the decision of the Court in the award; given at Carlisle Assizes, 1667.

10.—A paper referring to Baron Trevor's report, and containing also the demands of Andrew Hudleston and the tenants.

11.—An order upon the imprisonment of the tenants; dated 26° Carl. II.

12.—A letter from James Bird of Brougham, to John Noble of Penruddock, dated October 8, 1675. It refers to an account for £12 7s. 6d.

13.—An order upon the imprisonment of the tenants; 26° Carl. II.

14.—An order July 10, 1700, Todhunter v. Hudleston.

15.—Copy of original bill, October 23, 1699, Todhunter v. Hudleston.

16.—The several answers of Andrew Hudleston, Esq., now the elder, one of the defendants, to the bill of complaint of William Todhunter, 12° William III.

17.—A short descriptive note of the proceedings of the case, July 10, 1700.

18.—Interrogatories to witnesses, 1701.

19.—An order, 1701, that the order of July 10, 1700, do stand.

20.—Documents in connection with a commission of the High Court of Chancery, held at the house of William Rowell, October 9, 1701. William Rowell was probably an attorney (*Notabilia of Old Penrith*, part i., p. 160). In the Corn Market, Penrith, there stands a house with the inscription on the headstone "W. R., 1624," and this is probably the place where the commission met.

a. Warrant to witnesses to appear; twelve names are given; dated September 26, 1701.

b. Notice to Andrew Hudleston.

c. Depositions on behalf of Andrew Hudleston.

d. Depositions on behalf of the tenants.

e. List of expenses, amounting to £2 6s. 6d., which amount was expended for dinners, suppers (bread and cheese), tobacco, and pipes.

f. An account for ordinarys and extraordinarys.

21.—A copy of Baron Trevor's report, copied in 1701.

22.—The answer of Andrew Hudleston to the award, dated 1701.

23.—A copy of the order which was obtained by Joseph Hudleston, in 1632.

24.—A list of questions by counsel, upon general fine, running fine, and gressome.

25.—An interesting letter to counsel, refuting the statement that Andrew Hudleston makes in his plea for a further trial.

26.—Confession of the tenants that they have the right to cut wood without asking leave of the lord, 1701.

27.—A brief, Todhunter v. Hudleston.

28.—A parchment-backed book containing a general account of the case 1668-1716.

29.—Order of referendum to Trevor's report.

30.—A reference to customary fines.

31.—A bond dated 1702, John Todhunter with Thomas Slee for £21 4s.

32.—An itinerary of a journey from Penruddock to London on horseback in the year 1702. The first paper gives the outward journey, which began in July. The route taken was by Wakefield and Grantham. The homeward journey was through Warwickshire, Staffordshire, and Lancashire. The whole journey, including several days in London, occupied "three weeks and odd days." The mileage is given in detail, the homeward journey being 221 miles. A list of inns where the two tenants, Adam Bird and Thomas Slee, lodged is also given, together with an account of their expenses.

33.—Report, July 20, 1703, Todhunter v. Hudleston.

34.—An order of the Court for re-trial, 1703.

35.—A perpetual injunction against Andrew Hudleston, dated 2° Queen Anne, in Latin.

36.—A translation of document 35.

37.—A petition by Andrew Hudleston for rehearing, November 13, 1703. Upon depositing £10, a rehearing was ordered for the twenty-seventh of the same month.

38.—A descriptive letter dated London, June 22, 1703, written to the tenants by one of their number, probably Thomas Slee. In it he gives a very interesting account of the procedure of the trial, and adds :—"It's the sole point about the general fine, which if we establish and compass, it will be such a thing as never was in Cumberland."

39.—The names of those subpœnaed, August 10, 1703.

40.—A petition to the Master of the Rolls, 1703, to the effect that Mr. Hudleston resides in London, and does all he can to obstruct the hearing of the case. The petitioners ask the Master to appoint some short day, as the Cumberland Assizes are held only yearly.

41.—An order to produce the Court Rolls, Todhunter v. Hudleston, 1702.

42.—Appeal of Andrew Hudleston, from a decree of the Master of the Rolls, made June 25, 1703.

43.—Order for rehearing, Todhunter v. Hudleston, 1703.
44.—Disbursement papers of Adam Bird and John Noble.
45.—Order July 12, 1703, to settle the issues, Todhunter v. Hudleston.
46.—Order July 31, 1703, Todhunter v. Hudleston.
47.—The petition for rehearing, granted November 13, 1703, for the twenty-seventh of the same month.
48.—Decree of the House of Lords, January 24, 1704.
49.—Order to name an attorney. On February 17, 1704, Mr. Raymond named.
50.—An account, dated 1704.
51.—Adam Bird and Thomas Slee's expenses to London during January, 1704.
52.—Sundry bills.
53.—Andrew Hudleston's plea for a rehearing, November 13, 1703.
54.—Order, October 26, 1704, Todhunter v. Hudleston.
55.—Order, December 17, 1705, Todhunter v. Hudleston.
56.—Order, House of Lords, 1704.
57.—Todhunter's petition to the judge at Appleby, 1705.
58.—Brief, Todhunter v. Hudleston, for plaintiffs to be reheard at Westminster, October 24, 1704.
59.—A copy of an order from the Crown official.
60.—A motion to make this order of Assize an order of the Court of Chancery.
61.—A copy of the petition to Charles I., 1637. It was presented at Newmarket by Cuthbert Grave, William Dawson, and John Slee, poor tenants of Hutton John. The King ordered his law barons to inquire into it, which was accordingly done, at Oxford.
62.—A list of costs agreed upon November 18, 1706, between lord and tenant.
63.—Order to read depositions at trial, 1705.
64.—Agreement between lord and tenants about fines, August 16, 1705.
65.—An account of the rears concerning the suit, until March 5, 1706.
66.—Lawyer Pattinson's bills, 1701-1707; total, £471.
67.—A bill of decree, Jack v. Hudleston, 1716.
68.—Brief, Todhunter v. Hudleston. Heard April 29, 1706.
69.—Order to revive proceedings, January 12, 1716.
70.—Affidavit, Jack v. Hudleston, 1716.
71.—Lawyer's bills, 1699-1717.
72.—Order, February 26, 1716, Jack v. Hudleston.
73.—The Bill of Revival, 1716.

74.—A friendly letter, probably from Andrew Hudleston, the son of Joseph, to Henry Shepherd and Bar. Bousher, two of the tenants.

75.—An interesting letter to Lord Howard of Naworth Castle, first Earl of Carlisle. The tenants, thankfully acknowledging the great goodness and mercy of God in providing them with so honourable, religious and piously pitiful a friend, ask for his further assistance.

76.—Four receipts, dated 1691 and 1692.

77.—A complete account of disbursements and receipts from 1699 to 1717. Very interesting details are given in this book.

78.—A parchment roll of twenty-eight pages, each 27 inches by 33 inches, containing a perfect record of the struggle, and having attached to it the Great Seal of England. Dated 1716.

The second group of documents in the Penruddock kist relates to a dispute with the rector of Greystoke. It was raised about 1672, largely upon the action of John Noble, a yeoman of Penruddock, and the only freeholder in the tenure case. It was carried on in the name of Thomas Parsons, the farmer of the tithe, *versus* John Noble, but it was really a contest between the rector of Greystoke and an important section of his parishioners. They did not, however, refuse to pay the tithe as the Quakers were at that time doing throughout Cumberland and Westmorland, but they rebelled against an unjust measure. It appears that "from time immemorial" the tithe had been sixteen gallons to the bushel measure, and that the Penrith measure, which was their standard, was similar to the Winchester measure. The vessel which was used for gathering the rector's corn had gradually been growing in girth, especially since the Restoration and the Act of Uniformity, both of which events have a strong bearing on the case, as the complainants were Presbyterians. The measure eventually reached twenty-two gallons, and the parishioners took the case to law. After trials at Carlisle, Lancaster, and Appleby (at the assizes of three different counties), the parishioners received a verdict in their favour in 1674. In 1685 the larger number of these

complainants were excommunicated by the rector, and after meeting in secret until the Act of Toleration in 1689, they built a meeting-house, part of which remains in the present place of worship at Penruddock.

Documents in the Tithe Case.

1.—Briefs.

a. Sir John Otway's brief.
b. In this document it is stated that the tithe is increased by stealth.
c. Evidence for the defendants at Carlisle.
d. Carlisle Assizes.
e. November 22, 1675, Exchange Chamber.
f. Carlisle Assizes. John Robinson, aged 90, states that during the time Bishop Robinson and Mr. Waterhouse were at Greystoke the bushel was only sixteen gallons.
g. Lancaster Assizes.
h. Lancaster Assizes.
i. Lancaster Assizes.
j. Lancaster Assizes.
k. Carlisle Assizes.
l. Lancaster Assizes.
m. Sir John Otway's brief.
n. Sir John Otway's brief, November 19, 25° Carl. II., &c.
o. Parsons v. Noble.
p. Mr. Montagu's brief; year 1674.
q. Lancaster Assizes.
r. November 23rd, 1674.
s. Mr. Weston's brief, Carlisle Assizes.
t. Mr. Montagu's brief.
u. Mr. Weston's brief, Appleby Assizes.
v. November 26, 26° Carl. II.

2.—A letter from John Noble, Penruddock, to his much respected friend, Joseph Hinde, Stainton, near Kendal, dated March 19, 1673. He asks Hinde to consult Henry Johnes of Lancaster.*

3.—A letter from John Noble to Henry Johnes, Lancaster, dated March 24, 1673. Written from Penrith stating that he will shortly be at Lancaster.

---

* Mr. William Hewitson of Bury states that Henry Johnes was an ironmonger, and mayor of Lancaster on two occasions.

4.—A paper explaining that Thomas Parsons had succeeded in getting the case transferred to Lancaster on the plea that he had new witnesses.

5.—Deposition of Thomas Crosby, gent., of Wythop, Cumberland, dated 26° Carl. II.

6.—This paper pretends to convict a witness named Grisedale of perjury . . . . but without effect.

7.—Parsons v. Noble. Mr. James Bird at his chambers at Bernard's Inn.

8.—Interrogatories of witnesses between Dr. Smallwood and John Noble. Taken at Cockermouth, January 24, 1672.

9.—The answer of John Noble, Henry Winder, Miles Haithwait, and George Parker, defendants to the Bill of Complaint.

10.—A legal document in Latin.

11.—A letter from John Noble, Penruddock, November 27, 1673, to Mr. Henry Johnes at Lancaster. Delivered with speed.

12.—Draft of order, November 28, 1674, for a new trial at Appleby.

13.—Haithwait v. Smallwood. Thomas Moses said he did not know how many gallons the measure ought to contain, but it ought to be according to Penrith measure.

14.—Orders.

a. May 25, 1674.
b. February 12, 25° Carl. II.
c. December 7, 26° Carl. II.
d. November 24, 26° Carl. II.
e. February 24, 1673.
f. 24° Carl. II.
g. 25° Carl. II., addressed to Mr. James Bird, attorney, Brougham.
h. A bundle of orders, Parsons v. Noble.

15.—A note from Thomas Pattinson of Brougham, evidently to John Noble, informing him that the decision is for sixteen gallons.

16.—List of the jury at Lancaster.

17.—A note of evidence to be taken at Lancaster. Signed by Henry Johnes and Joseph Hinde.

18.—An affidavit of John Noble and Adam Bird, to the effect that Dr. Smallwood has given out in church that he intends to carry on the suit over the bushel corn.

19.—A lawyer's bill, Parsons v. Noble.

20.—Rejoinder of John Noble about the bushel corn.

21.—A lawyer's bill for John Noble for £16 3s. 2d.

22.—A lawyer's bill for the Hutton John tenants. The total amount is £9 19s. 3d.

23.—A letter from John Noble, dated Penrith, June 2, 1674, to Joseph Hinde at Stainton.

24.—A receipt, dated November 4, 1673, that James Bird has received money from John Noble due to him, until the present Michaelmas.

25.—Names of the jury at Quarter Sessions, November 8, 1673, in the trial for perjury of Thomas Grisdale.

26.—Items paid by John Noble up to January 20, 1675. There is an amount to William Williams of Johnby Hall of £5.

27.—A deposition of Adam Bird and John Noble, to the effect that the evidence at the Greystoke Commission was overheard by William Hodgson, an agent of Thomas Parsons.

28.—A letter from Sir John Otway to William Williams, Esq., dated February 6, 1674.

29.—The observations of William Williams, Esq., upon the evidence at Lancaster.

30.—A paper containing references to the Lancaster trial.

31.—Observations forgotten in the bushel case, written down by John Noble.

32.—Extracts from the parish registers of the baptisms of several witnesses.

33.—A memo. of John Noble for his nephews, John and Nicholas Noble, about the bushel corn.

34.—A schedule of the lands of Greystoke in connection with the bushel corn.

35.—A letter of complaints about Dr. Smallwood, who, in addition to other acts of unfairness, has neglected to supply curates for the chapelries of Threlkeld, Grisdale, Matterdale, and Watermillock.

36.—Prices of bushel corn, barley, oats, &c.

37.—The answer of Dr. Smallwood, 1672.

38.—Domus Rex. Anthony Watson, John Martin, and John Atkinson. This document relates to the perjury trial of Thomas Grisedale.

39.—A bundle of parchment deeds, with seals attached, and with a portrait of Charles II. at the head of each document. Three of them in Latin, and all of them relate to the tithe case.

ART. XVII.—*Charters to St. Peter's (St. Leonard's) Hospital, York, and to Byland Abbey.* By the Rev. FREDERICK W. RAGG, M.A., F.R.Hist.Soc.

Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

IMPERFECT cartularies of both Byland and St. Leonard's exist in the British Museum; St. Leonard's in the Cotton MSS. (Nero D iij.), Byland in the Additional MSS. (18,388). From these I had hoped to gain some help in settling obscurities and difficulties in the charters at Lowther, but my hope was vain. Of the nine here given only one is recorded in them. The Byland cartulary, which is arranged in the alphabetical order of the names of the places in which the lands granted lay, begins now in the midst of the Asby grants. The first part of these had evidently been lost before the volume was bound up, and its first two existing pages are in so faded a condition that I found myself unable to decipher more than very little. Of the St. Leonard's charters none appear in the remains of the cartulary.

Nothing more than a statement of the foundation of each of these religious houses need be given. Byland, a Cistercian abbey, was founded by Roger de Mowbray in 1143; St. Peter's Hospital tradition, or fancy, said by Athelstan in 936, but Tanner in *Notitia* says by the secular canons belonging to the cathedral of York, in the time of William I., on a piece of waste land near the west end, for the reception and entertainment of poor people. William II., he adds, removed it and enlarged it. Stephen erected in its precincts a church which was dedicated to St. Leonard, and thereafter it was usually called St. Leonard's. The college consisted of a master, 13 brethren, 4 secular priests, 8 sisters, 30 choristers, 2 school-

masters, 206 beadsmen, and 6 servitors. After its dissolution its site was granted to Sir A. Darcy and then to Robert, Lord Dudley.

CHARTERS TO ST. PETER'S HOSPITAL (ALSO CALLED ST. LEONARD'S), YORK.

I.

Willus filius Gileberti Loncastre et Willus filius eius omnibus filiis matris ecclesie salutem. Notum vobis sit nos concessisse fratribus hospitalis Sancti Petri Eboraci scilicet domos et hortos et crophtos scilicet quemcunque crophtum [et] acram terre quas tenebant in Neubi de donatione Ketelli avunculi mei et insuper xxxi acras terre in elemosinam propter animam avuncli mei et propter fraternitatem et orationes eorum; et omnes cause et contentiones queque inter nos erant omnino dimisse sunt. Vale.

William, son of Gilbert of Lancaster, and William, his son, to all sons of Mother Church greeting. Be it known to you that we have granted to the brethren of the hospital of St. Peter of York [this]: that is to say, the dwellings and gardens and crofts: that is to say, every croft [and] acre of land which they held in Newby by the gift of Ketel my uncle; and, besides this, 31 acres of land; in alms for the sake of my uncle's soul and for the sake of participating in their prayers; and all questions and contentions whatever that were between us are entirely disposed of. Farewell.

The word I have given as "quemcunque" looks in the charter like "umcunq:" but "quemcunque" seems needed for the sense. "Fraternitas" is a compressed expression for participation in benefits and goodwill. The charter, short and angry, is that of a haughty man annoyed by controversy and wishing to have done with it, and the omissions of words needed to complete the sense, the strange use of "scilicet" and the disregard of grammar are interesting as showing disturbance of mood. But the most interesting point in the charter is its giving the relationship of Ketel to William, son of Gilbert, and by the help of the next charter it is possible to settle without doubt who that Ketel was—namely, Ketel, son of Alftred. Thus

the two deeds taken together set at rest the long unsolved problem of the origin of the de Lancasters. It is pleasant to find that the tradition of the monks of York—if we leave out Ivo Taillebois—was not so far wrong after all. But they made Ketel father instead of brother of Gilbert, William's father. And as to the false link of descent from Ivo Taillebois, we may admit its falseness without considering it simple invention or purposed fabrication. If the destroyed documents which Dodsworth had the luck to see existed now, we might find that there was relationship with the Taillebois family somewhere. For it is clear from what remains both in charters and in the plea rolls, as well as from what Dodsworth saw, that that family—whether descended from Ivo or not—was one of possessions in the north. And the Pipe Rolls, though the entries concerning them are very few, show them in Westmorland, Cumberland, Durham, and Northumberland before the reign of Henry III. Thus what seems blank to us in that dark period for history of families—the time before Edward I.—may easily have been filled with an impression of the Taillebois family as having been one of some standing, when the charters still existed; and their gifts to the abbeys were not exactly few. This does not justify the monks for the mistake, but it may in some degree account for it.

The handwriting of this charter is of the first half of the twelfth century. What remains of the impression of the seal shows that it was large and contained figures of two rudely engraved animals possibly intended for two hounds, as seems to be the intention in the figures of the seal affixed to the next charter, that of William de Lancaster II., husband of Helewisa.

II.

Omnibus fidelibus Sancte Matris Ecclesie tam futuris quam presentibus Willus de Lancastre salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et

To all faithful sons of Mother Church, those to be and those that are, William de Lancaster Greeting. Know ye that I

presenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et pauperibus Ospitalis beati Petri Eboraci totam terram in Neubi quam Ketell filius Elftredi dedit predictis pauperibus in puram et perpetuam elemosinam liberam et quietam sine omni seculari servitio cum omnibus libertatibus ad predictam terram pertinentibus. Hoc feci pro animabus patris mei et matris mee et pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee Helewise ut simus participes yn oracionibus et beneficiis que fiunt in domo Dei.

Teste domina Helewisa sponsa mea Normano dapifero Gilberto filio meo Roberto de Cantelupo Willo de Piemund Patricio filio Bern' W de Wart' Gamello presbitero et multis aliis. Valete.

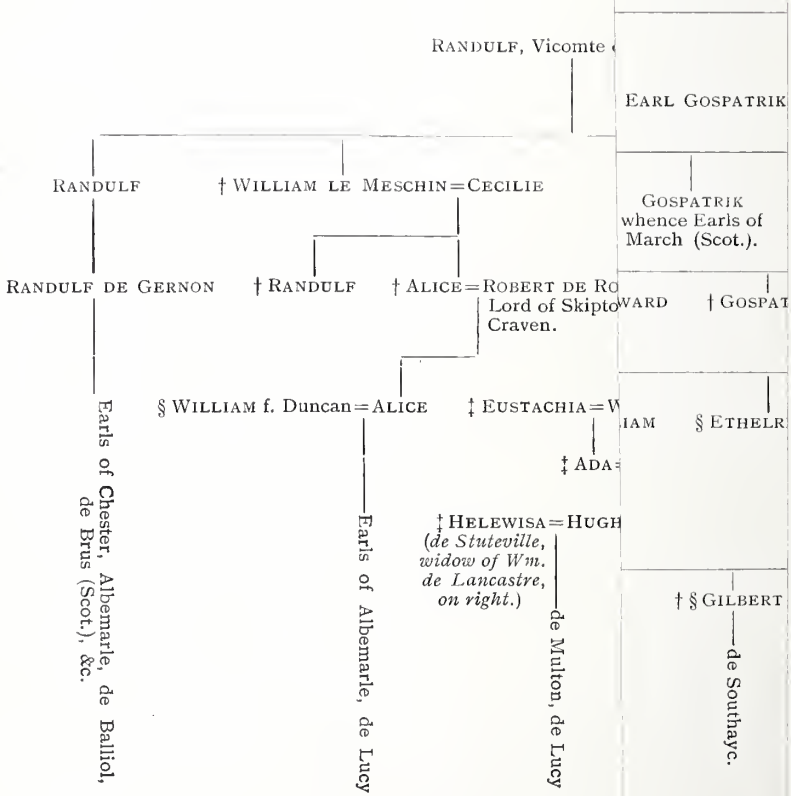
have granted and by my present charter confirmed to God and the poor brethren of the hospital of the blessed Peter of York the whole of the land in Newby which Ketell, son of Elftred, gave to the aforesaid poor brethren in pure and perpetual alms free and quit of all secular service, together with all the liberties pertaining to the aforesaid land. This I have done for the souls of my father and mother and for the good of my soul and the soul of my wife Helewisa that we may be partakers in the benefits of the prayers said and the good deeds done in that house of God.

Witness the Lady Helewisa my spouse, Norman the steward, Gilbert my son, Robert de Cantelupe, William de Piemund, Patrick son of Bern', W. de Wart', Gamel the priest and many others. Fare ye well.

The date of this charter must be close on 1184, the year in which William de Lancaster II. died (Farrer, *Pipe Rolls and Early Charters of Lancashire*, p. 395). His daughter was already married, for he gives her husband as a witness under the term of "Gilberto filio meo." This styling of a son-in-law as a son is not unknown in charters and in wills also of later date, but here it comes admirably in as help in elucidating the relationships and connections of the barons and magnates of the Galwegian part of northern England; and the probability of the connections gives some clue to the position of the de Lancaster family hitherto, I think, unnoticed. In the same sort of connection as that in which Gilbert stood to William,

relationship by marriage, stood Gospatrik, son of Orme, to his wife's kindred. His own mother, Orme's wife, was Gunilda, daughter of Earl Gospatrik. But in the cartulary of St. Bees (Harleian MS. 434), in the thirty-second charter in Book I. there, Gospatrik, son of Orme, gives as his witnesses to this charter among others "Eglina uxore ipsius Gospatricii, Ebrea matre eius," and "Willo Engaine et Gilberto fratre eius." In the thirty-third charter "Eglina" his wife is given, but no Ebrea and no Engaine. In the thirty-fourth, "Eglina uxore mea, Ebrea matre mea," and "Willo Engaine et Gilberto fratre eius." In another charter not numbered, but on page 157 of the cartulary, "Eglina uxore mea" is again witness, but no Ebrea and no Engaine. These, I think, are all the charters of Gospatrik, son of Orme, given in that cartulary. There are several of Thomas, son of Gospatrick; two of these have "T. Engania" as witness—of a later generation. The name Ebrea is so unlike Gunilda that one feels that they both do not belong to the same person, and the impression which the charter quoted first suggests—that Ebrea was mother of Eglina, although Gospatrik's words in another charter are "Ebrea matre mea"—is deepened by the fact of William de Lancaster calling his son-in-law his son. And when we notice besides that when Ebrea is given as witness the two Engaines are given also and that they are not given as witnesses except when she is given, nor she except when they are given, in Gospatrik's charters, we begin to suspect a connection with the Engaines. Turning now to the pedigrees—the most compact and easiest is that given in Prescott's *Register of Wetherhal*, p. 193—we find

ROBERT DE TRIVERS = [ ] sister of Ranulf Meschin
|
RADULF ENGAINE = YBRI or EBRIA DE TRIVERS.
|
WILLIAM ENGAINE.


RANDULF, Vicomte
EARL GOSPATRIK
RANDULF
† WILLIAM LE MESCHIN = CECILIE
GOSPATRIK whence Earls of March (Scot.).
RANDULF DE GERNON
† RANDULF
† ALICE = ROBERT DE RO
Lord of Skipto
Craven.
WARD
† GOSPAT
§ WILLIAM f. Duncan = ALICE
‡ EUSTACHIA = W
IAM
§ ETHELR
‡ ADA =
‡ HELEWISA = HUGH
(de Stuteville, widow of Wm. de Lancastre, on right.)
† § GILBERT
Earls of Chester, Albemarle, de Balliol, de Brus (Scot.), &c.
Earls of Albemarle, de Lucy
de Multon, de Lucy
de Southayc.

Ybri or Ebria* is a most rarely occurring name; there is no bar of impossibility in the time, and the conclusion we may naturally draw—safe, I think, though not mathematically proved—is that Eglina, wife of Gospatrik, was a daughter of Ebria and Radulf Engaine. I have therefore used this in the annexed scheme of connections as if true.

Some of the witnesses to this charter attested also the charter of William de Lancaster II., given on pp. 442-3 of Mr. W. Farrer's *Pipe Rolls and Early Charters of Lancashire*—namely, Norman the steward, identified by Mr. Farrer as Norman de Levens; Patrick, the son of Bern' (probably Bernard), given there as Patrick the knight; and William de Piemund, given there as William de Piemonte. Gilbert, "my son," also is witness to both. In this last identification I have felt compelled, unfortunately, to differ from Mr. Farrer. I have taken the words in a way that I have found not unusual and quite natural, and I am unaware of any record of existence of a Gilbert, illegitimate son of William.

III.

Notum sit omnibus videntibus et audientibus litteras has quod ego Willus filius Archilli concessi dedi et presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et pauperibus hospitalis Sti Petri Eboraci 6 acras terre in Ulvegila in campis de Slegila juxta illas 6 acras quas Archillus pater meus prius in elemosinam dederat in puram et perpetuam elemosinam liberas et quietas et immunes ab omnibus geldis et auxiliis et consuetudinibus et exactionibus et ab omni seculari servitio Has 12 acras affidavi ego warrantizare predictis pauperibus contra om-

Be it known to all who see and hear this letter that I, William, son of Archil, have granted and given and by my present charter have confirmed to God and the poor brethren of the hospital of St. Peter of York six acres of land in Ulvegil in the open fields of Slegil, next to those six acres which Archil my father had formerly given to them, in pure and perpetual alms free and quit and secure from all gelds and aids and customary dues and requirements and from all secular service. These 12 acres I have undertaken to

* The right spelling must surely be Ebrea.

nes homines in perpetuum Hoc idem facient heredes mei pro me ut simus participes omnium bonorum et orationum que fiunt in illa sancta domo Dei tam in vita quam in morte.

His testibus Murdaco decano Roberto filio Petri Willo fratre Ulfi Willo filio Roberti (filii) Coleman Adam filio Johannis Uctredo fratre eius Adam filio Willi qui hanc donacionem concessit Ricardo Anglico genero Willi.

warrant to the aforesaid poor brethren against all men for ever. My heirs will do the same for me that we may be partakers as well in life as death in all the good deeds and the prayers which are carried on in that sacred house of God.

As witness these :—Murdac the dean, Robert son of Peter, William brother of Ulf, William son of Robert son of Coleman, Adam son of John, Uctred his brother, Adam son of William who granted this donation, Richard L'Engleys son-in-law of William.

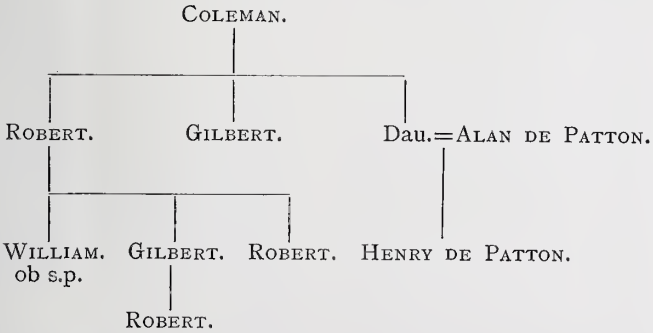
In settling the period in which the witnesses to this charter of William, son of Archil, lived, I have depended partly on Archdeacon Prescott's *Register of Wetherhal*, and partly on Hodgson's *Pipe Rolls for Westmorland and Cumberland*. Weighing the evidence given by both, the probable date of the charter appears to be between 1180 and 1190. Robert, son of Coleman, father of one of the witnesses, was concerned in the surrender of Appleby in 1174, or at least had to pay a fine for it in 1176; so also was Richard Le Engleys (Anglicus). Henry and Robert, sons of Peter, are both witnesses to deeds of Robert, son of Coleman, in the Levens MSS. (*Historical MSS. Commission*, 10th Report), and a witness to one of the Levens deeds is William, brother of Ulf. Murdac was dean of Westmorland, according to Prescott, from about 1161-1186. The Archil—father of the donor—is probably Archil of Revegil, mentioned in the Pipe Roll of 22 Henry II., 1176.

From the Levens MSS. (*Historical MSS. Commission's Report)* and the Lowther documents it is possible to track a few of the descendants of Coleman, whose son Robert was fined for consenting to the surrender of Appleby in

1176. They held lands in Askby Magna (Asby) and in Patton. The lands in Patton seem to have been first granted by William de Patton to Roger, son of Gilbert de Lancaster, for the service of 2s. 6d. yearly "nautgeld" (cornage), and afterwards to have been granted in sore need as freehold without service to the same Roger for the poor sum of two marks.

Gilbert de Lancaster was of course Gilbert f. Reinfred, and for his son Roger see Curwen's pedigree in these *Transactions*, N.S., viii. The de Pattons continued to hold lands, Roland de Patton in Strickland Ketel in 1292 (Assize Roll, 987) and Ralf, son of John de Patton, as late as 30 Edward III. (1356-7), who then granted his lands to Roland de Thornburgh; Agnes Ralf's widow releasing all her rights in these lands to Roland eight years afterwards, 1364-5 (Levens MSS.).

Whether Durand of Askeby, who had a son named Robert, a granddaughter Cecilia (both benefactors to Byland Abbey), and a great-great-grandson William, heir of Robert in 1292; and whether another Hugh de Askby, who had a son named Robert—all these of the twelfth and thirteenth century—were descendants of Coleman I do not at present know. The fragmentary stem of the descendants of Coleman is this:—



All of Askby.

IV.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Robertus filius Uctredi concessi dedi et presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et pauperibus hospitalis beati Petri Eboraci 5 acras terre in territorio de Neweby jacentes in Langelandes ubi grisius lapis jacet, que scilicet acre protendunt a via que vadit a Banton in Appelby usque in Modersike in longitudine, cum omnibus ad predictas 5 acras pertinentibus infra villam et extra: tenendas et habendas predictis pauperibus in puram et perpetuam elemosinam solutas et quietas ab omni servitio et exactione sicut ulla elemosina liberius and melius dari potest. Et ego predictus Robertus et heredes mei debemus warrantizare defendere et acquietare totam prenominatam terram cum pertinentiis predictis pauperibus contra omnes homines in perpetuum, ut ego et antecessores et successores mei simus participes omnium beneficiorum que fuerint vel facienda sunt in prefata domo in perpetuum.

His testibus Gileberto persona de Morland W et T personis de Morland Ada de Slegil Jacobo de Neweby Stephano filio suo Thoma filio Roberti filii Herberti Reginaldo clerico et multis aliis.

Know those present and those to come that I, Robert, son of Uctred, have conceded, given, and by my present charter confirmed to God and the poor brethren of the hospital of the blessed Peter of York five acres of land in the part belonging to Newby, situate in Langelands, where the grey stone lies; which acres stretch from the way which goes from Bampton to Appleby as far as to Modersike longwise, with all that belongs to the said five acres within the vill and without: for the said poor brethren to hold and to have in pure and perpetual alms freed and quit of all service and requirement, as free and complete in possession as any alms can be given. And I the aforesaid Robert and my heirs are bound to warrant, defend and acquit from claims for the aforesaid poor brethren the whole of the aforesaid land against all men for ever, so that I, my predecessors and successors may be partakers for ever in all the good deeds which shall be or ought to be carried on in the aforesaid house.

As witness these, Gilbert parson of Morland, W[alter] and T[homas] parsons of Morland, Adam de Slegil, James de Newby, Stephen his son, Thomas son of Robert son of Herbert, Reginald the clerk, and many others.

The charter of Robert, son of Uctred, must be dated

about a generation later than that of William, son of Archil. James de Newby, one of the witnesses, it is true, occurs in the Pipe Roll of 10 Richard I., 1199; and Walter, as the next charter shows the name to be, occurs as parson of Morland in the Pipe Roll of 4 John, 1202. But Walter of Ulvesby, who became official of Carlisle about 1230 (Prescott, *Wetherhal*, p. 354), is witness, as official, to a Strickland deed at Lowther of about 1235 together with a later Walter, dean of Westmorland, and with Michael, then parson of Morland, but given in the next charter to this as chaplain only. Thomas, son of Robert, son of Herbert, is probably grandson of Herbert de Tebay, whose son Robert is witness to one of the deeds of Robert, son of Coleman, in the Levens MSS. Herbert de Tebay occurs in the Pipe Roll of 4 Richard II., 1193. I suggest the date most probable for this charter as sometime between 1215 and 1220.

Langelands—*i.e.*, Longlands—still in Newby. The grey stone must have been, I think, near Towcet. The old way mentioned as the way between Bampton and Appleby was probably a track leading from near Shap beck gate towards Gunnerkeld and then to Sleagill, then past Littlebek and through Colby; Modersike was most likely a branch of the stream which runs past the village of Newby, and joins the Lyvennet after passing through Morland.

V.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Stephanus de Neuby concessi dedi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et pauperibus hospitalis Sancti Petri Eboraci unam acram terre in campo de Neuby scilicet totam terram meam jacentem proximo juxta terram Roberti filii Ucthredi versus solem in occidentali latere de Sandlandes et totam partem meam de Scortebuttes que pro-

Know those present and those to come that I, Stephen de Newby have granted, given and by this my present charter have confirmed to God and the poor brethren of the hospital of St. Peter of York one acre of land in the open fields of Newby: namely, the whole of my land there which lies close to the land of Robert, son of Uctred, towards the south in the west

tendunt ab orientali versus occidentalem, insuper medietatem de Burhaues: tenendas et habendas totas predictas terras cum omnibus liberis pertinenciis suis et aisiamentis ad predictam terram pertinentibus, ita libere et quiete sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et melius potest dari vel teneri. Et ego et heredes mei totas predictas terras predicto hospitali warrantizabimus adquietabimus et defendemus contra omnes homines in perpetuum.

His testibus Gilberto persona de Morlund Tho persona de Morlund Waltero persona de Morlund Jacobo de Neuby Thoma filio Walteri Johanne fratre eius Michaele capellano Roberto capellano Radulfo legato et multis aliis.

side of Sandlands, and the whole of my part of Scortebuttes which stretch from east to west; and besides this, the half of Burhaues: for them to hold and to have all the aforesaid lands together with all the liberties and easements belonging to the said land as freely and as undisturbedly as any alms could be held or given. And I and my heirs will warrant, acquit from all claims and defend the whole of the aforesaid land for the aforesaid hospital against all men, for ever.

As witness these:—Gilbert parson of Morland, Thomas parson of Morland, Walter parson of Morland, James de Newby, Thomas son of Walter, John his brother, Michael the chaplain, Robert the chaplain, Ralf the deputy, and many others.

This charter of Stephen de Newby mentioning Robert, son of Uctred, as at the time of the grant owning land next to the land conceded, must be of nearly the same date as the last charter. In fact, the only suggestion of a later date that it contains is the occurrence of the names of the chaplains Michael and Robert; Michael becoming vicar of Morland (Prescott, *Wetherhal*, p. 322) later on, and eventually dean of Westmorland. The capellani of mediæval, or at least of northern mediæval deeds, seem to have been in some instances unbeneficed clergy, assistant curates or curates in charge, for there is sufficient evidence of absentee incumbents and pluralists, and in other instances chaplains to the owners of fiefs. In this charter we have three rectors of Morland contemporaneously existing, and Reginald a cleric besides. Before 1241 we

find no longer three contemporary rectors, but one vicar of the parish and a chaplain in aid.

VI.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Stephanus filius Jacobi de Neweby salutem. Noverit universitas vestra me caritatis et pietatis intuitu concessisse dedisse et presenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et pauperibus hospitalis Sancti Petri Eboraci octo acras terre in territorio de Neuby: videlicet 5 acras in Langelandes in duabus partibus que quidem protendunt ab oriente versus occidentem scilicet a sika de Langelandes usque ad communem pasturam; et tres rodas similiter protendentes a sika predicta usque ad communem pasturam predictam. Item ad Soudhelandes 5 perticatas protendentes ab orienti in occidentem juxta sikam de Gileredh. Item ad Sandlandes 1 acram cujus una medietas jacet proxima terre hospitalis Jerhusalem que protendit versus aquilonem usque ad communem pasturam, et versus australem usque ad sikam de Sandlandes et dimidiam acram in eadem parte campi proximam communi pasture et exitui ville predicte. Tenenda et habenda tenementa predicta cum communi pastura predicte ville et cum omnibus aisiamentis libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad predictam terram infra villam pertinentibus et extra, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam libere

To all Christ's faithful followers to whom the present writing shall come Stephen, son of James de Newby, greeting. Know ye all that guided by piety and charity I have granted and given and by my present charter have confirmed to God and the poor brethren of the hospital of St. Peter of York eight acres of land in the part belonging to Newby: namely, five acres in Langelands in two portions, which acres stretch from east to west from Langlands sike to the common pasture, and three roods, likewise stretching from the aforesaid sike to the common pasture. Also at Southlands five perches stretching from east to west along Gileredh sike; also at Sandlands one acre, half of which lies close to the land of the hospital of Jerusalem stretching northwards as far as the common pasture and southwards to Sandlands sike, and a half acre in the same part of the open field close to the common pasture and to the way out from the vill aforesaid: for the said poor brethren to hold and to have the aforesaid tenements with common pasture of the aforesaid vill and with all easements, liberties and free customs belonging to the said land, within the vill and without; in pure and perpetual alms freely and undisturbedly and released from

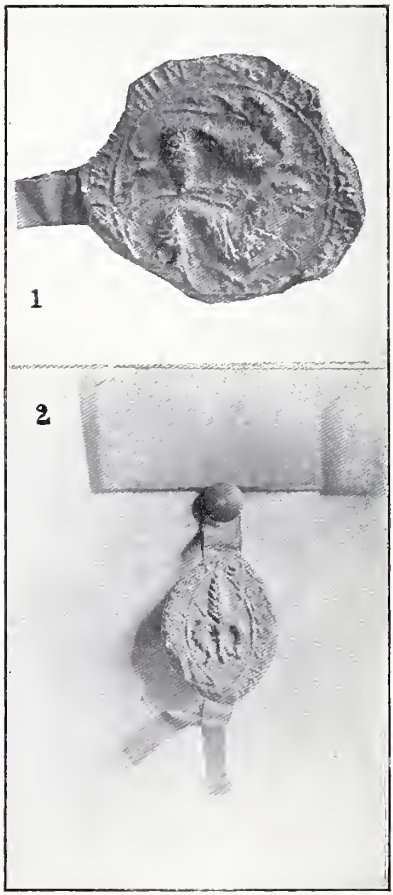
et quiete, et soluta ab omni seculari servitio et exactione sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et melius dari potest. Et ego et heredes mei tota predicta tenementa memoratis pauperibus warrantizabimus acquietabimus et defendemus in omnibus et contra omnes homines in perpetuum. Hoc autem pro me et pro heredibus meis, tactis sacrosanctis juravi affidavi et sigillo meo confirmavi.

His testibus Ivone de Veteri Ponte Willo de Yrebi Willo de Morevill Waltero de Stircland Henrico de Cundale Thoma de Hastinges Petro de Rossedale Gervasio de Loudher Ade fratre Hugone fratre Alano Buteler Radulfo de Fontibus Ricardo Fossard Roberto de Stow ? et multis aliis.

all secular service and requirement—as freely and securely as any alms can be given. And I and my heirs, for the said poor brethren will warrant and acquit from all claims and defend the aforesaid tenements in all things and against all men for ever. This on my own behalf and for my heirs I have sworn on the gospels and have undertaken and confirmed by my seal.

As witness these :—Ivo de Veteri Ponte, William de Ireby, William de Morville, Walter de Strickland, Henry de Cundal, Thomas de Hastings, Peter de Rossedale, Gervase de Lowther, Adam and Hugh brethren, Alan le Buteler, Ralf de Fontibus, Richard Fossard, Robert de Stow ? and many others.

This charter of Stephen, son of James de Newby, I have with much hesitation placed after and not before the preceding charter of Stephen de Newby. The names of the witnesses, so far as I could discover anything about them, belong to the earlier portion of the thirteenth century. Ivo de Veteripont died in 1239 (Parker's *Pipe Rolls)* or close thereon ; Thomas de Hastings belongs to some such period as 1203-1240 (Prescott's *Wetherhal*) ; Walter de Stirkland occurs in the Pipe Roll of 1212 ; Henry de Cundal in various charters at Lowther from 1200 on. Gervase de Lowther lived to within ten years of 1240 as we may judge from the Pipe Rolls (Parker's *Pipe Rolls*, p. 80), which seem to show that in 1240 three years of a ten years' lease granted to him had still to run. But in this charter he appears without any prefix "magister" or "dominus" to his name, and one can but conclude from this that the date is previous to his being appointed official of Carlisle, which according to Prescott (see p. 56



SEALS TO ST. PETER'S CHARTERS.

1.—WILLIAM DE LANCASTER II. (p. 239).
2.—STEPHEN F. JAMES DE NEWBY (p. 247).

Photo. by Dr. Haswell. TO FACE P. 249.

of the *Register of Wetherhal*) was about 1223. Hence the date should be about 1220.

As was very often the case the witnesses to this charter were men who lived near or had lands near the place of execution of the deed. Ivo de Veteriponte had lands in Reagill and Newby as well as in Cumberland. I hope later to communicate a paper on his branch of the Veteriponts. William de Morville was of Helton Flechan, Walter de Stirkeland of Strickland, Henry de Cundal of Bampton, Alan le Buteler of Kings Meaburn. Peter de Rossedale I take to be a scribal error for de Rosgill. There was a family of Rossdale but not living near, and at the time of drawing up the charter Peter de Rosgill was owner of Rosgill. Papers on all these families I hope to communicate later.

The seals attached to mediæval documents sometimes bore armorial shields and sometimes only devices. Devices only were possible if the party concerned in the deed had no armorial bearings, but instances occur in which a seal containing a mere device was attached when the owner had also an armorial shield. There is one, to go no further, of Hugh de Salkeld, a device which looks like a plant, while another charter has his shield attached. A plant was also used by Robert de Clibburne in the early fourteenth century, and a less intelligible device by his descendant and namesake in the early fifteenth century, nearly one hundred years after the earliest instance remaining of their use of the armorial shield. A seal of Ralf de Cundal of the end of the thirteenth century has the device of a stag's head fronting, the head long and narrow; one of John le Fraunceys de Cliburne, of the middle of that century, a stag's head broader in proportion, fronting and surmounted by a cross. One of Robert, son and heir of Ivo de Veteripont, has a device somewhat akin to this of Stephen de Newby, which is a variant of the fleur-de-lis. This of Stephen's is also the exact device of a matrix which was discovered in Shap Abbey with an inscription

telling that it was the seal of Henry, son of Robert. It was a favourite device, for forms of it very nearly identical occur over and over again on seals amongst the Lowther documents belonging to quite different families. In some cases the charters themselves mention that the grantor not possessing a seal, or not at any rate having his seal with him, had the use of a seal of one of the witnesses granted to him to attach to the deed.* Something of this was necessary, because a charter which had no seal attached or which had had its seal separated was treated in Courts as valueless, as the Assize Rolls show.

VII.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willus filius Stephani de Neubi dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et pauperibus hospitalis Sancti Leonardi de Eboraco pro salute anime mee et patris mei et matris mee et antecessorum meorum totam terram illam in territorio de Neubi cum omnibus pertinenciis et communibus aysiamentis predicte ville pertinentibus quam Stephanus pater meus prenominatis fratribus predicti hospitalis in legitima potestate sua dederat, et pratum apud Southelandes et buttas illas sicut ego Willus et frater Hugo de Wetherbi posuimus metas que videlicet buttant super predictum pratum. Insuper ego Willus dedi predictis fratribus de proprio dono meo unam acram terre in eodem territorio super Doutherig. Ego vero Willus et heredes mei warrantizabimus totam ter-

Know those present and those to come that I William, son of Stephen de Newby, have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to God and the poor brethren of the hospital of St. Leonard of York for the safety of my soul and the souls of my father and my mother and of my ancestors, all that land in the part belonging to Newby with all its belongings and the common easements belonging to the aforesaid vill which Stephen, my father, in his lawful power had given to the aforesaid brothers of the said hospital; and a meadow at Southlands and the butts there bounded as I William and brother Hugh of Wetherby have marked them out over the meadow. Moreover I, William, have given to the said brethren of my own gift one acre of land in the same tract on Doutherig.

* See for an example of this the charter of Geoffrey de Cotesford to Byland, given in Art. XVIII.

ram illam quam predicti fratres de patre meo et de me lucrati sunt vel lucrari possunt contra omnes homines in perpetuum.

His testibus domino Michaele vicario de Morlund tunc decano de Westmerilanda domino Alexandro de Windesovers milite Roberto de Neubi Gilberto domino de Slegile, Ricardo de Heham Roberto de Alneto Willo de Loncastra Michaele capellano de Morelund qui hoc fecit scriptum.

And I, William, and my heirs will warrant against all men for ever the whole of this land which the said brethren have acquired or can acquire for the good of my father's soul and mine.

As witness these: — Master Michael vicar of Morland at the time dean of Westmorland, Sir Alexander de Windsor knight, Robert de Newby, Gilbert lord of Slegile, Richard de Heham, Robert Dawnay, William de Lancaster, Michael chaplain of Morland, who wrote this document.

It is somewhat easier to fix an approximate date for this than it has been for some of the foregoing charters. Michael, who has appeared in one of these as chaplain and then became vicar of Morland, is now dean of Westmorland. This promotion seems to have taken place (Prescott's *Register of Wetherhal*, p. 322) about 1240. William de Lancaster died before December 25th, 1246 (Inq. C. Henry III,, file 6, 13); and Gilbert de Slegil died shortly before 1287 (Assize Roll, 1277, 16 Edward I.), leaving his son and heir still under age. We may conclude therefore that the date is about 1241.

I am unable at present to make out a satisfactory pedigree of the family of de Newby. Gaps exist which no record which I have hitherto seen fills up.

[Since the pedigree (facing p. 241) was printed, Mr. J. F. Curwen has kindly communicated notes showing that "Southayt" as there printed ought to be "Southaye," *i.e.* Southaik in Dumfries, not Southwaite in Hesket. To the family of William de Lancastre I. should be added "Avice, m. Richard de Morville, whose dau. Ada m. Roland f. Uchtred, lord of Galloway."

ART. XVIII.—*Charters to Byland Abbey.* By the Rev. FREDERICK W. RAGG, M.A., F.R.Hist.Soc.

Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

THE first entry existing in the cartulary of Byland (Brit. Mus. Addl. MS. 18,388) is but a fragment *(a)* very faded, and all that I succeeded in deciphering in the light there was and in the time I had to spare was the names of some of the witnesses—"Johe de Ormesheved (John de Ormeside), Henrico de Suleby (Henry de Soulby), Willo Anglico (William le Engleys), Galfrido (Geoffrey . . .), Galfrido dec . . . (? decano) (Geoffrey, dean ?), . . . ano de Warcopp, . . . de Cottesford, Galfrido de Cottesford (Geoffrey de Cottesford), et multis aliis."

(b) A charter follows headed "A charter of Roger Montyng of Askby granting 5 acres in the furlong called Beauchamp (*in cultura que vocatur Beuchamp*)," and of the witnesses still fewer names were legible—"Roberto de Askby ? . . . . Willo de Warcopp, Thoma . . . ."

(c) Then one headed "Carta cyrographata cum signo Rogeri Archiepiscopi Eboraci inter nos et Ricardum de Cottesford de quadam terra in pace possidenda infra divisas . . . in tractura de Askeby et de communa pasture animalibus liber[. . .] nostre cum animalibus dicti Ricardi." Indenture with the signature of Roger, archbishop of York, between us and Richard de Cottesford about our possessing a certain portion of land in peace in the prescribed bounds . . . in the part belonging to Asby, and about common of pasture for the beasts of our freehold and the beasts of the said Richard.

(d) A charter of Geoffrey de Cottesford follows, "de quietationibus inter nos et predictum Ricardum"—charter

of Geoffrey de Cotesford relating to the settlements between us and the aforesaid Richard. This last is a copy of the charter I give here as No. IV. The headings in the cartulary of this and the preceeding indenture give us a hint as to what the questions were which had been agitated between the monks and members of the family of de Cotesford.

The arrangement of the cartulary seems to be according to the alphabetical order of the names of places in which the lands and rents were which were granted, and the charters appear to have been transcribed in approximately chronological order for each place. If this was so, the charters above (*a*, *b* and *c*) must all be earlier than 1191, when Roger ceased to be archbishop, and in this case there was an earlier Geoffrey de Cotesford than the Geoffrey who granted charter IV.

Byland Abbey was Cistercian, founded by Roger de Mowbray in 1143.

I.

Eboracensi Archiepiscopo et omnibus Sancte Matris Ecclesie filiis Hugo de Moravilla salutem. Notum sit vobis me concessisse et donasse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et monachis Sancte Marie de Bellalanda illam terram infra territorium de Ascabio quam tenuerunt in tempore patris mei solutam et quietam et liberam ab omni terreno servicio in perpetuam elemosinam in terris et pratis et ceteris asiamentis and communa pasture sicut eam prius et melius tenuere et sicut ego in manu mea retinui quando eam ab eis recepi. Hanc autem terram cum ceteris aisiamentis do predictis monachis, et warrantizabo ego et heredes mei, pro anima mea et

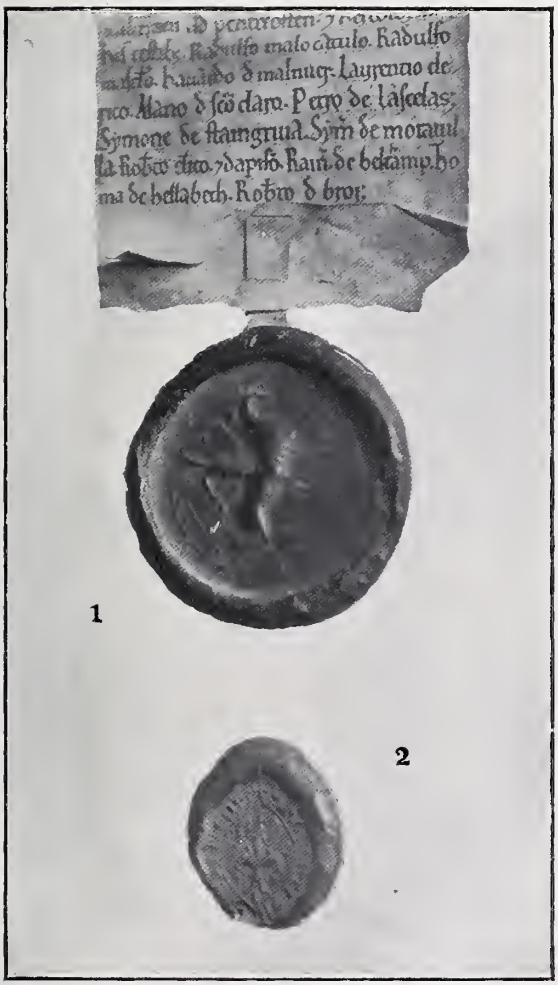
To the archbishop of York and all sons of Holy Mother Church, Hugh de Morville greeting. Be it known to you that I have granted and given and by this my present charter confirmed to God and the monks of St. Mary of Byland that land in the part belonging to Asby which they held in my father's time, released and quit and free from all secular service, in perpetual alms, be it cultivated land or meadow, and with it all the other easements and rights of common pasture; to be held by them as beneficially as they held it before and as I held it in my own hands when it was handed over to me by them. This land with all the other

patris mei et antecessorum meorum contra omues homines. Monachi vero dabunt mihi duas marcas in recognitione annuatim, scilicet unam ad festum Sancti Martini et alteram ad pentecosten et heredibus meis. His testibus Radulfo Malo Catulo Radulfo Masculo Havardo de Malnuer Laurentio clerico Alano de Sancto Claro Petro de Lascelas Symone de Staingriva Symone de Moravilla Roberto clerico et dapifero Rain' de Belchampho, Thoma de Hellabech Roberto de Broj.

easements I give to the aforesaid monks and I will warrant, I and my heirs to them against all men, for the sake of my soul and of my father's soul and the souls of my ancestors. And the monks will give yearly 2 marks in recognition, one at the feast of St. Martin, the other at Pentecost, to me and to my heirs. As witness these: Ralf Machael, Ralf "Masculus," Havard de Malnuer, Laurence the cleric, Alan de St. Clair, Peter de Lascelles, Simon de Staingrive, Simon de Morville, Robert the cleric and steward, Rain' de Beauchamp, Thomas de Helbeck, and Robert de Broy.

The Hugh de Morville of this charter is evidently Hugh, son of Simon and Ada Engaine (Prescott, *Register of Wetherhal*, p. 193), who confirmed the gifts of his father and his mother's father to Wetheral, and the gift of land in Crosby by Torphin de Alverstain to St. Peter of York for the soul of another Hugh de Morville *(Levens MSS., Hist. MSS. Commission*, Report 10). The first mention of this Hugh in the Pipe Rolls is in 1168, the year succeeding his father's death; he must at that time have been of age and more. He married Helewisa de Stuteville, widow of William de Lancaster II., and this could not be before 1184, when William died (Farrer, *Pipe Rolls of Lancashire*, p. 395). Hugh died in 1201 or 1202 (2 John); at least in that year comes the intimation in the Pipe Roll that he was dead, and that his widow offered sixty marks and paid in the first instalment of twenty that she might not be compelled to marry again against her will, though the accounts of the last dues which Hugh owed to the exchequer linger on till 1211.

The date of the charter it is not easy to fix. Robert de Broy, one of the witnesses, occurs in the Pipe Roll of



SEALS TO BYLAND CHARTERS.

1.—Hugh de Morville (p. 254).
2.—Robert f. Wm. le Fleming (p. 269).

Photo. by Dr. Haswell.

TO FACE P. 254.

1177. A Reginald de Beauchamp was witness to a deed at Levens which is thought to date before 1171, and perhaps the Rein' of this charter may be short for Reinold (Reginald). It would appear from the trial related in *de Quo Warranto*, to which I now am coming, that it was in the time of Henry II. that the grant was made, and that it received that king's confirmation; its date would then be between 1168 and 1189. In the course of those investigations into encroachments and supposed encroachments on the sovereign's rights which are digested in the *de Quo Warranto* reports, one is given in which William Inge, the prosecutor for the king in 20 Edward I. (1291-92), claimed for the king against the abbot of Byland four carucates of land, 1,000 acres of woodland, and 100 acres of pasture in Tebay and Asby on the ground that King Henry, his great-grandfather, possessed these as of fee and as his right. The abbot, represented by attorney, disputed the king's claim on such ground to the four carucates in Asby, and petitioned for the matter to be decided by jury. William Inge replied that King Henry II. being in possession demised the land claimed to one Hugh de Morvil—this was different from granting the fee out and out—as he could prove from the records of the Chancery and the Exchequer. The case was, however, adjourned to be heard before a jury at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and there, since evidence on the king's side from the records was not produced, an arrangement was come to.

As regards the rest of the land King Henry's possession of it was admitted by the abbot, but he stated that that king granted by charter to Gerard, one of his predecessors as abbot, the whole of Bridesdale (Bretherdale) which, the abbot explained, was the land in question in Tebay, and he produced a charter granted by King Henry which confirmed Hugh de Morville's grant to the abbey of the land "in pure and perpetual alms for the rent of two marks of silver yearly," and the king's charter specified that the whole of Bridesdale and its appurtenances and

easements were to be held of the king by the abbey for ever by the service of paying 5s. yearly. And thus the abbot's claim stood. Whereupon William Inge objected that Abbot Gerard was not in possession of any of the land, and that the present abbot was not paying and had not for a long time paid the annual 5s. The abbot, being questioned about this, answered that after the county was given by the king's predecessor to Robert de Vespont it had been paid to Robert and his heirs. The jury then gave verdict about the right of possession of the land. They were Thomas de Derwentwater, Hugh de Multon, William de Strickland, John de Rosgill, Richard de Preston, knights, and John Mauchel, William de Crackenthorp, John le Fraunceys de Clyburn, Richard de Wardecopp, Nicholas de Musgrave, and John de Whale, all of whom were holding lands in the neighbourhood. The verdict was that the abbot had a greater right in the land claimed than the king had. On this point then the abbot was allowed to go *sine die*, "saving the rights of the lord king." As to the 5s. of rent, a day was appointed for further hearing, and when that day came the case was adjourned again, and the result is not recorded. We know what was done with this rent, however, and those who care to refer to the last volume of these *Transactions* ("Feoffees of the Cliffords," p. 322) may notice that the amounts mentioned in the charter of Hugh and in the *de Quo Warranto*, two marks (26s. 8d.) and 5s., were paid to the Cliffords, heirs of the Veteriponts, by the abbey for Asby Grange and Bretherdale. But from the *de Quo Warranto* we learn that the two marks were what were due to the Cliffords as successors of Hugh de Morville, and that the 5s. was a royalty due for the same lands to the king, which passed to the Veteriponts and their successors on the grant of the hereditary sheriffdom. In the *Inquisitiones post mortem* they look like separate payments due for separate lands to the Cliffords.

The abbey was able to make some profit by leasing

these lands, for among the Lowther documents is one of 1477 which shows that the abbot leased Asby Grange—"except the part which Edmund Scaif held"—to Thomas Scaif, brother of Edmund, for ten years (1477-1487) for eight marks yearly (£5 6s. 8d.).

The name of the first witness as given shows a rough scribal play in Latinising names, which we sometimes meet with in old records. Malus Catulus, "bad whelp," is the well-known perversion of the Gaelic Christian name Maol-Chathail (votary of St. Cathal),* which appears as Malchael in the Pipe Roll of 1176, and later as Mauchel and Machel, and sometimes with an "n" (Maunchell, &c.), which seems to be a simple scribal error beginning with Manchell for Mauchell. The name of the second witness also, given as Radulfus Masculus ("male"), seems to be another specimen of the same rough play. In the St. Bees cartulary (Harl. MS. 434), charter 59 of Book I., is one of "Rogerus Masculus" granting a salt pan in Kylwen (Culwen) in the south of Galloway. What name it represents I cannot tell. De Sancto Claro is of course the name which is modernized as Sinclair, but to which of the families of the name the witness belonged it is impossible to say.

Thomas de Hellebek must have been of the second or third generation earlier than the Thomas de Hellebek who, together with his wife Avicia—left printed as Amicia by an unfortunate oversight in the last volume, p. 269—had so many possessions in Westmorland. Of their descendants I hope to say something in the future.

Simon de Morville, I think, must be a hitherto unrecorded brother of Hugh.

II.

Notum sit omnibus hominibus presentibus and futuris quod ego Robertus de Veteri Ponte dominus Westmerlande concessi et

Be it known to all men living and to come that I, Robert de Veteriponte, lord of Westmorland, have granted and con-

* For the name of this Celtic saint, I am indebted to the Editor.

confirmavi Abbati et Monachis de Beghland et eorum successoribus pro amore Dei et salute anime mee et antecessorum et heredum meorum omnes terras suas redditus et possessiones cum omuimodis pertinentiis suis in terra et aqua boscis et planis moris clausis viis semitis stagnis communis pascuis et pasturis quibuscunque locis in tota Westmerlanda in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam solutas et quietas ab omnibus serviciis terrenis exactionibus consuetudinibus et demandis in perpetuum, salva annua firma quam iidem Monachi solvunt, scilicet pro terra sua in Askeby 2 marcas et pro Bretherdal 5 solidos pro omnibus serviciis. Et sunt liberi et quieti in perpetuum de secta comitatus et omnium aliorum exactionum, secundum tenorem cartarum suarum regalium, quas quidem cartas secundum preceptum et voluntatem ipsorum Regum in omnibus et singulis que in ipsis cartis continentur ego Robertus et heredes mei seu assignati volumus et tenemur fovere et manutenere in curiis justiciariis, et presentem confirmacionem nostram defendere et warrantizare dictis monachis et eorum successoribus omnibus in perpetuum. Et sciendum quod pro hac confirmacione Monachi receperunt me et heredes meos in omnibus oracionibus et bonis spiritualibus que fuerint in domo sua et in ordine suo in perpetuum. His testibus Ricardo de Bello Campo

firmed to the abbot and monks of Byland and their successors, for the love of God and the safety of my soul and the souls of my ancestors and my heirs, all the lands, rents and possessions they hold with all belongings thereto, in land and water, woodland and cleared land, moor, close, road, way, pool, common grazing and pasture in whatever places situate throughout Westmorland, in free, pure and perpetual alms, released and quit of all secular services, requirements and customary dues and imposts for ever: saving however the annual rent which the said monks pay, namely for their land in Asby 2 marks and for Bretherdale 5s. in lieu of all services for these. And they are free and released for ever from suit to the county and all other requirements, according to the purport of their royal charters; which charters according to the charge and wish of the kings who granted them, in all and singular the points which are contained in them, I, Robert, and my heirs or our assigns wish and are bound to cherish and to maintain in the courts of justice, and to protect and warrant this our present confirmation for the said monks and their successors for ever. And be it known that in return for this confirmation the monks have received me and my heirs as sharers in all the prayers and spiritual benefits such as shall be carried on

Vicecomite Westmerlande Ada de Musgrave Radulfo Deyncurth Thoma filio Thome Galfrido de Watheby Willo de Morville et aliis.

their house and elsewhere by their Order, for ever. As witness these:—Richard de Beauchamp sheriff of Westmorland, Adam de Musgrave, Ralf Deyncurt, Thomas son of Thomas, Geoffrey de Watby, William de Morville, and others.

The charter of Robert de Veteripont must of course be of a date between 1203, when to him was granted the barony of Westmorland, and 1227, when he died. Since the name of Ralf Deyncurt is given as witness and not Gervase, we may suppose that either Gervase (Ralf's father) was old or dead. This would not be till after 1210, for in that year Gervase was juror of an assize Prescott, *Register of Wetherhal*, p. 339), and the date 1227 limits the matter to the former of the two Ralf Deyncurts, father and son. William de Morville was witness together with Alan le Botiller (c. 1200-1250) and Peter de Rosgill (of about the same period) and others to a grant of services in Rosgill to Shap Abbey. This is among the Lowther documents and is imperfect, but the purport is clear and the names of the witnesses are easily decipherable, several of whom belong to the period just mentioned.

Thomas, son of Thomas, is Thomas, grandson of Gospatrik, son of Orm. He was under age in 1201, as witness the Pipe Rolls, when his mother married Roger de Beauchamp; he was dead before 1257, the date of a grant to Shap Abbey by Patrick his brother; and that deed is witnessed by John de Morville, who succeeded William. The date of this of Robert will then be between perhaps 1215 and 1227.

The de Morville family does not seem to have been prolific, nor so far as can be judged by such data as exist to have been of a long lived stock. Of only two can we feel that they must have lived for sixty years and more, and the appearance on the stage of history of what seem

different persons of the same Christian name can so easily and without violence to dates and circumstances be reduced to re-appearances of only few, that it seems a pity not to try to construct a scheme of the descent. It will not be necessary here for me to give all the minutiæ of calculations which result in the following, and I do not wish to be considered as doing more than giving the result of real probabilities.

The earliest de Morville on record, so far as I know, is the Hugh mentioned by Archdeacon Prescott (*Register of Wetherhal*, p. 186) as being witness to the charter of Earl Henry, son of David, King of Scots, to Holm Cultram in 1150, a fellow witness with William Engaine, father of Ada, Simon de Morville's wife. There is nothing in time or distance of position to prevent this being the same Hugh who, in the chronicle of Melrose, is said to have founded Dryburgh Abbey and to have died in 1162. The Hugh who comes next in date is the lord of Knaresborough and possessor of the Honour of Westmorland, who was concerned in the death of Thomas à Becket. We first meet him at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1158 as witness to a charter of Henry II. to Hubert de Vallibus (Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II.*, p. 33), grandfather of the Robert who married Simon de Morville's widow Here he is in company with belongings of the district, and after this he is either acting as justice or is with the King's Court. We are not told much of the history of Becket's slaughterer. But he was married, as appears from *Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, vol. i. (Record Publications). And the tradition about Meaburn and its partition can hardly be explained except as forfeiture which left a portion to an only daughter of Hugh. I cannot explain it consistently with custom and tenure in any other way. Hugh himself disappeared for a time to go to the Holy Land in 1171.*

* For this Hugh de Morville's forfeiture of Westmorland, see Farrer in these *Transactions*, N.S., vol. vii., pp. 103-4. I take it that the grant of the barony to Robert de Veteriponte was restoring it to the family of Hugh, no unlikely reason for the grant.

Maud de Morville's son, Robert de Veteriponte, must have been well over age in 1204 when King John granted him Westmorland as a barony, and she had then another son, Ivo, of man's estate too. She might therefore have been born about 1165, well within Hugh's time of being in possession of his estates.

To the first Hugh (who died 1162) may probably be credited this Hugh and Simon, father of the third Hugh, as sons. The third Hugh is he of our first charter. Simon died in 1167. His widow, as already mentioned, married Robert de Vallibus, and she had a son named Hubert. That this might be the case, she cannot very easily be credited with being born earlier than 1122, if so early. Hugh had reached his majority at his father's death since he appears as an official of the king in the very next year. He married, not before 1185, the widow of William de Lancaster, who died in 1184 (Farrer, *Pipe Rolls of Lancashire*, p. 395), when he might perhaps be forty-five years old. He left two daughters under age, Ada and Johanna, when he died in 1201 or 1202. Simon had another son named Richard, who became hereditary constable of Scotland, and married Avice, daughter of the first William de Lancaster. He and Avice and William their son were benefactors to Melrose in 1188. Richard died in 1189 as an inmate of Melrose; Avice died in 1191; William, their son, in 1196, after which the office of hereditary constable descended to his sister Ada (who died in 1217), her husband, and their heirs. All this we learn from the chronicle of Melrose.

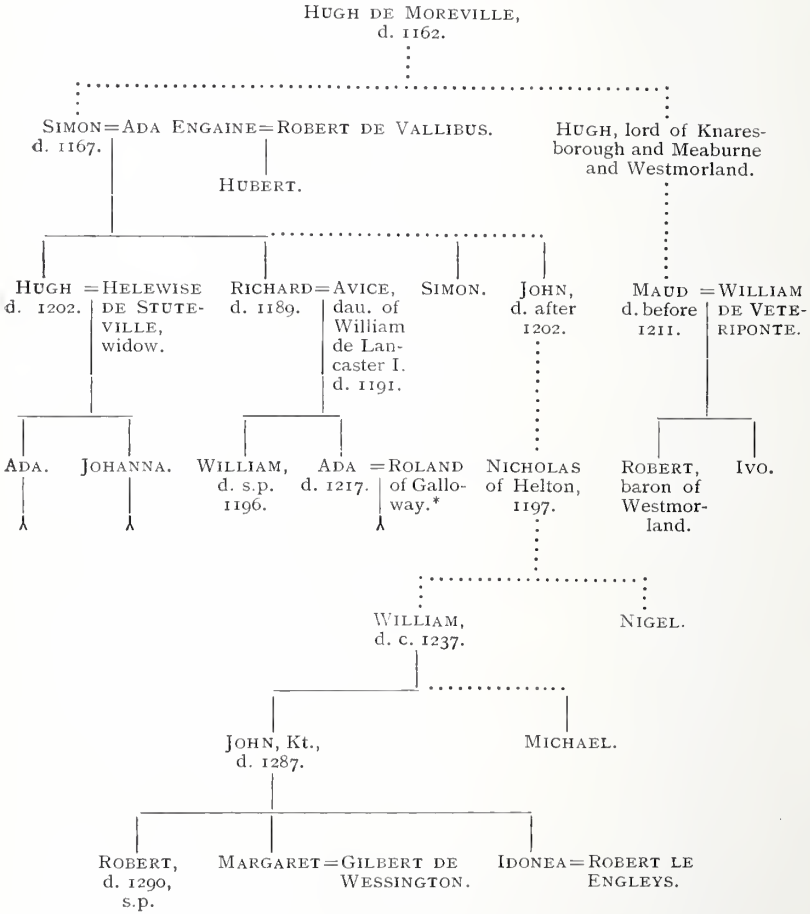
The de Morvilles of the generation of the last Hugh remaining are Simon, who witnessed Hugh de Morville's charter, and may easily be a brother of Hugh and son of Simon bearing his father's name (of him we hear nothing more), and John, the solitary de Morville left. He was a consenting party to the surrender of Appleby in 1175, and was fined for it. We find him in the Pipe Roll of 1178 paying £5 5s. 8d. that he might have his land in

Brampton* (Westmorland), which Hugh de Morville was holding in security *(vadimonium)* probably on the king's behalf. There is nothing outrageous in supposing him to be a brother of Hugh. His last appearance in the Pipe Rolls is in 1202. We come to what seems to be a later generation in Nicholas, who in 1197 had a plea brought against him—the fee for it is recorded in the Pipe Roll for that year—by Gamel de Clifton and John de Dene for possession of a carucate of land in Helton. After this the succession at any rate is clear. The charters at Lowther show a William who comes next, and must have been of about twenty years of age at least to have witnessed the charter of Robert de Veteripont to Shap Abbey in 1211 already mentioned. After William comes John, one of the longest livers of the race, whose first recorded appearance, so far as I know, is that mentioned by Archdeacon Prescott *(Register of Wetherhal*, p. 330) in an assize at Carlisle in 1237. He took up knighthood, and was witness to various charters at Lowther till November, 1286.† An action brought against him in 6 Edward I. (1277-8) (Assize Roll 980) by Thomas de Hellebec to recover land claimed by him in Helton Morville was lost by the simple defence that there was no Helton Morville, it was Helton "Flechin;" but the mistake in the name shows how Helton had been associated in idea with its Morville owners. Robert follows John. Sheriff in 1287, and grantor of a charter in 1288, he was dead before 1291, for in Assize

---

* Brampton was held under the lords of Greystock; and John de Morville (see these *Transactions*, N.S., vol. iii., p. 247) appears as giving land in Crekestoc to St. Mary of Carlisle. He appears therefore to have held under that barony there also. In 1208 Nigel de Morville, under assize of Mort d'Ancestor, sought for ten bovates in Brampton which William, son of Ranulf of Greystock, had granted over his head, during wardship probably, to Richard de Touleston. Nigel had to be content with three acres in Stainton and three roods elsewhere. But he appears to have kept a hold upon the mill at Brampton (Feet of Fines, Westmorland, $\frac{249}{2}$, 32 and 34). To the mills lords of demesnes clung tightly. Taking dates into consideration, Nigel might be nephew or son of Nicholas. Nothing more occurs about him.

† In 1241 a final concord was made between John and Michael de Moreville, probably his brother, after an assize of Mort d'Ancestor, by which Michael gave up to him for half a mark the fourth part of the manor of Helton.



* Son of Uchtred. (See pedigree facing p. 241.)

Roll 985 (20 Edward I., 1291-92) action was brought against his executors for debts unsettled. Margaret de Wessington and Idonea le Engleys—the Idonea who married Robert, not the Idonea who married William le Engleys—were his two sisters and coheirs, for Margaret's son in granting a charter to his son (in 1303) calls John his grandfather, his mother's father. There were disputes in 1293 and 1294 between these two families about the division of the inheritance.

There are very obscure traces, so far as I have seen, of any other and later descendants of the name in Westmorland. But having regard to the handing down of Christian names as well as to the dates, it does not seem unnatural to suppose that Nicholas, the first mentioned at Helton, was a son, elder or younger, of the John who was apparently of the generation of the last Hugh.

All this would make the conjectural scheme work out as in the pedigree appended on opposite page.

III.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus presentis et futuris Cecilia filia Roberti filii Durandi de Askebi salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse pro salute anime mee et omnium antecessorum meorum Deo et monachis Sancte Marie Bellalande in perpetuam elemosinam 1 rodam terre in territorio de Askebi, illam scilicet que jacet propinquior terre quam Robertus pater meus dedit eisdem monachis ex parte meridiana versus Stainkelde. Confirmavi et predictis monachis omnes donaciones quas Robertus pater meus fecit eis tam in terris quam in pratis et in aliis rebus ad tenendum et habendum omnia predicta in perpetuam ele-

To all Christ's faithful, living and to come Cecilia, daughter of Robert, son of Durand de Asby, greeting. Know ye that I have given and granted and by this my present charter have confirmed, for the safety of my soul and the souls of all my ancestors, to God and the monks of St. Mary of Byland in perpetual alms one rood of land in the part belonging to Asby, that, be it understood, which lies close to the land which my father Robert gave to the same monks, southwards towards Stainkelde. I have also confirmed to the said monks all the donations which my father Robert made to them whether in cultivated land or meadow or in any other thing;

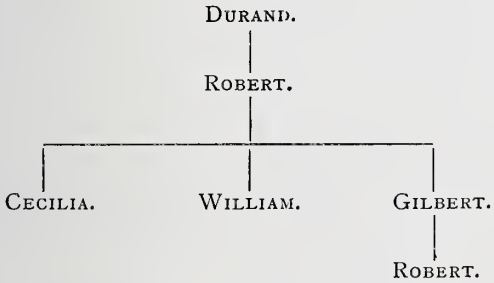
mosinam libera et quieta ab omni terreno servicio et seculari exactione. Et ego affidavi pro me et pro heredibus meis quod nos fideliter warrantizabimus predictis monachis omnia predicta contra omnes homines in perpetuum. His testibus Adam tunc decano Westmerlande Ricardo de Cothessford Roberto filio Gilberti de Askebi Adam Langstirap, Willo Anglico, Willo le Flameng Ricardo de Camera Willo de Eboraco Herberto de Askeby.

for them to hold and to have all the aforesaid gifts in perpetual alms, free and quit of all secular requirements. And I have undertaken for myself and my heirs that we will faithfully warrant to the said monks all the aforesaid gifts against all men for ever. As witness these: Adam then dean of Westmorland, Richard de Cotesford, Robert son of Gilbert de Asby, Adam Langstirap, William le Engleys, William le Fleming, Richard de Camera (del Chambre), William of York, Herbert de Asby.

Robert, son of Durand de Askeby, granted lands to St. Peter's Hospital at York, as appears from the Levens MSS., in 1211-12, the date being determined by the name of the sheriff for that year, Eudo de Beauchamp, as witness to the grant. Cecilia's grant would not be made till after her father was dead. The name of Adam, dean of Westmorland, gives us only a negative limit, and this indeed indefinite, to judge by; Walter was dean in or close after 1231 (Prescott's *Register of Wetherhal*, p. 325), for how long does not appear, but a Richard, vicar of Morland, seems to follow (Prescott, 355), and another Walter to come on in about 1250. These things suggest, though they do not necessitate, looking for the date before 1230. A Walter de Meburn witnessed the charter of Robert de Veteriponte to Shap dated Cliburne, 1211 (Dugdale's *Monasticon*), but he had a son Walter. A William le Engleys follows Richard le Engleys of the Pipe Roll of 1178, but he also was followed by a son named William. The former of these it must have been who also witnessed that charter of Robert de Veteriponte to Shap Abbey. Robert, son of Gilbert de Askby, gave land to Byland Abbey (Levens MSS.) as settled by the sheriff's date in 1242-3. This could very well be the case,

and yet he might be witness seventeen to eighteen years earlier to a charter. Herbert de Askeby occurs in the Pipe Roll for 1233-34. On the whole it seems safe to suggest about 1225 for the date. The name de Camera is that of owners of land in Little Strickland in the thirteenth century. It appears in later charters and other records as "del Chambre." William of York was most probably an official of some position.

Of the members of the family which Cecilia belonged of the period of these charters we have :—



IV.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus presentibus et futuris Gaufridus de Cotesford salutem. Sciatis quod concessi et presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et monachis beate Marie de Bellanda convenciones innovatas inter ipsos et Ricardum de Cotesford et factas coram domino R Archiepiscopo Eboracensi sicut autenticatum ipsius Archiepiscopi testatur et affidavi pro me et pro heredibus meis quod nunquam in perpetuum calumpniam vel querelam movebimus versus eosdem monachos contra formam predicte quietacionis, et quia sigillum non habui cartam illam signavi sigillo domini Ade tunc decani de Westmerlanda.

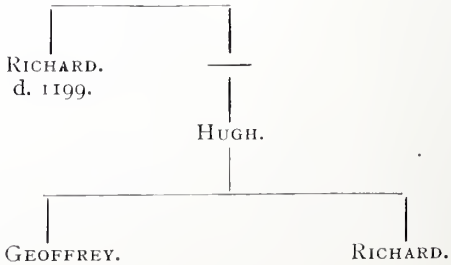
To all Christ's faithful, living and to come, Geoffrey de Cotesford greeting. Know ye that I have granted, and by my present charter have confirmed, to God and the monks of the blessed Mary of Byland the covenants begun between them and Richard de Cotesford and completed in the presence of the lord R(oger), archbishop of York, as the authentication of the archbishop himself attests; and I have undertaken for myself and for my heirs that we will never for evermore stir any claim or question against them contrary to the form of the aforesaid settlement. And because I had no seal I have attached to this

His testibus domino A tunc decano Roberto de Askebi filio Gilberti Roberto filio Hugonis de Askebi Willo de parva Askebi Anglico Willo le Flaming Ricardo de Camera Waltero de Mebrun Ada Langstirap Roberto Scoto.

charter the seal of Sir Adam, then dean of Westmorland.

As witness these: Sir A(dam) dean, Robert de Asby son of Gilbert, Robert son of Hugh de Asby, William of Little Asby, Le Engleys, William le Fleming, Richard de Camera (del Chambre), Walter de Meaburn, Adam Langstirap, Robert le Scot.

Richard de Cottesford, the first recorded of that Christian name, was dead in 2 John (1200), when his widow offered four marks and paid an instalment of two that she might not be obliged to marry against her will. Hugh de Cottesford in the preceding year gave five marks in final payment to have full seisin of land worth 60s. which Richard possessed at death, claiming to be his heir (Pipe Rolls). Hence Richard's death took place in 1199. Archbishop R. was Roger de Pont l'Eveque, who held the see between 1154 and 1191. Hugh de Cottesford, Richard's nephew evidently, and Geoffrey, presumably Hugh's son, witnessed a charter of Gilbert, son of Robert, son of Coleman, to St. Peter's Hospital at York sometime before 1217 (Levens MSS.). This Geoffrey is the grantor of this charter. Five of the witnesses to it, including Adam, dean of Westmorland, are witnesses to Cecilia's charter, and the date would probably be about the same. Of these early Cotesfords, the only scheme I am at present able to give is this :—



V.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus presentibus et futuris Robertus filius Willelmi Flamang salutem. Sciatis me concessi dedisse et hac presenti carta me confirmasse Deo et beate Marie et Monachis de Belland I acram terre super Magnam Hayberh inter terram quam Robertus filius Durandi dedit ecclesie beati Petri in Askeby et terram eorundum monachorum de Bellanda in purum et perpetuam elemosinam liberam et solutam et quietam ab omni terreno servicio et exactione seculari: reddendo annuatim ecclesie beati Petri de Askeby I obolum ad thus in die Pasche. Et ego affidavi pro me et heredibus quod nos warrantizabimus predictis monachis predictam acram terre cum liberis introitibus et exitibus suis contra omnes homines et feminas in perpetuum.

His testibus domino Ada tunc decano Roberto filio Gileberti Roberto de Cottesford Willo Anglico Gaufrido de Cottesford Roberto Scoto.

To all Christ's faithful living and to come Robert, son of William le Fleming, greeting. Know ye that I have granted and given and by this present charter have confirmed to God and the blessed Mary and the monks of Byland one acre of land above Great Hayberh lying between the land which Robert, son of Durand, gave to the church of the blessed Peter in Asby and the land of the same monks of Byland, in pure and perpetual arms free and released and quit of all secular service and secular requirements: they giving yearly to the church of the blessed Peter of Asby one halfpenny for incense on Easter Day. And I have undertaken for myself and my heirs that we will warrant to the aforesaid monks the aforesaid acre of land with free entry to it and egress from it against all men and women for ever.

As witness these: Sir Adam then dean, Robert son of Gilbert, Robert de Cottesford, William le Engleys, Geoffrey de Cottesford, Robert le Scot.

This last charter, containing the names of three witnesses and of these one Dean Adam again, though it must be later than those witnessed by the grantor's father, William le Fleming, can be but little later, and its date must be before 1231. Geoffrey de Cottesford, the grantor of the charter preceding, is a witness to this. The impression one gets from the charters themselves is that the same hand executed them.

There is no means at present of fitting the two le Flemings into their places in that family which specially called itself le Fleming, and was also called sometimes de Furness or de Furnellis. It was not an unprolific family, and we find it ramified in different directions. But there is nothing intrinsically against the relationship. Anselm de Furness, one of them, had been not far away as the Pipe Rolls show, whose daughter was married to Ralf Deyncurt; and at the time the Deyncurt family was holding part of the manor of Hackthorpe in Lowther as well as Sizergh. The first le Fleming of whom we have mention, I think, in existing records, Michael of 1127 (Farrer, *Lancashire Pipe Rolls*, p. 302), could hardly be the first of the race. The numbers of descendants of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries seem too great for that, though by no means too great for the tradition which I believe was common to the earls of Wigton, the barons of Slane, and the le Flemings of Coniston and Rydal that their ancestor was a Michael of some fifty years earlier. It was the supposition that William I. put him in possession which made the position seem false. The Michael of the Cumberland Pipe Roll of 1179 may easily have been even the third of the name, for I see no reason to reject the tradition, nor to refuse the idea that Flemingby (Flimby) was the original settlement, quite separate from any Norman work. The mixture of races in Cumberland and North Westmorland was evidently very great. Not only have we two sets of Gaelic personal names in these early records to deal with, but we have transparent surnames—le Bret, le Scot, le Engleys, le Fraunceys (Francigena, and sometimes Frankys), this last appearing sometimes as "la Frauncayse" for the fair sex of the family, as well as le Aleman (Alemannus) and le Fleming; and Scandinavian names interwoven among them all.

Art. XIX.—*Two Documents relating to Shap Abbey.* By the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg, M.A., F.R.Hist. Socy.

Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

I.—INDENTURE OF EXCHANGE BETWEEN PATRICK DE CURWEN AND THE ABBEY OF SHAP.

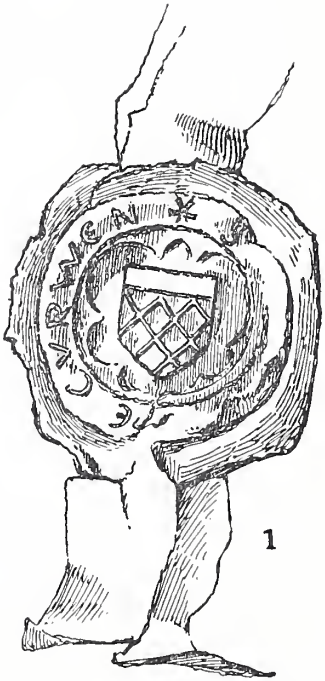
Anno Gratie MCCL Septimo. Infra Octavas Sancte Trinitatis convenit inter dominum Patricium filium Thome, advocatum Abbatie Vallis Magdalene de Heppe ex una parte et Abbatem et Conventum dicte Vallis Magdalene ex altera parte: videlicet quod predictus Patricius concessit et dedit et presenti scripto confirmavit pro se et heredibus suis et eorum assignatis, predicto Abbati et Conventui quandam portiunculam terre in augmentum prati de Abbate et conventu in Sleddale, cum pertinenciis: inter scilicet has divisas: — a rivulo de Surmire desuper Surmire que est divisa dictorum canonicorum usque ad murum ultra angulum fossati de Surmyre versus Aquilonem et sic directe usque ad murum infra magnam viam que venit de villa de Heppe et dicitur le Stayngate; ascendendo per eundem murum usque ad collem de Sleddale, et sic per eundem murum ad divisas predictorum canonicorum. Tenendam et habendam dictis Abbati et conventui et

In the year of grace 1257. In the octave of the [festival of the] Holy Trinity agreement was made between Sir Patrick, son of Thomas, patron of the abbey of Val Magdalene of Hepp on the one part, and the abbot and convent of the said Val Magdalene on the other part: this namely, that the aforesaid Patrick granted and gave and by the present writing confirmed for himself and his heirs and their assigns to the aforesaid abbot and convent a certain portion of land with its belongings, in enlargement of the meadow land of the abbot and convent in Sleddale, viz. that which is within these bounds: going from the stream of Surmire above Surmire, which is the boundary of the said monks, as far as the wall beyond the corner of the dyke of Surmyre towards the the south, and so straight on, to the wall below the great road which comes from the vill of Heppe and is called the Stayngate; then ascending by the same wall to the ridge of Sled-

eorum successoribus sine aliquo retenemento, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam in perpetuum. Pro hac vero donacione et concessione predicti Abbas et Conventus concesserunt dederunt et quietum clamaverunt pro se et successoribus suis predicto Patricio et heredibus suis totam decimam feni de Swyndale sine aliquo retenemento et totam redecimationem pannagii sui de Preston quam habebant ex dono patris dicti Patricii quietam in perpetuum. Utraque vero pars alteri parti omnia predicta, sicut predictum est warantizabat acquietavit et defendit in perpetuum, et in hujus rei testimonium huic scripto cyrographato [huic] inde sigilla apposuerunt. His testibus domino Waltero de Uluesby tunc Archidiacono Karliolensi domino Johanne de Moreville, Willo de Neuby, Matheo de Rossegyl, Rolando de Revegyl et aliis.

dale, and so along the same wall to the boundary of the land belonging to the said canons: To hold and to have, to the said abbot and convent and their successors, without any reservation in pure and perpetual alms for ever. And in return for this gift and concession the aforesaid abbot and convent granted, gave and quitclaimed for themselves and their successors to the aforesaid Patrick and his heirs the whole of the tithe of hay of Swyndale without any reservation, and the whole tithe of the tithe of the pannage of Preston which they had by the gift of the father of the said Patrick without more claim, for ever. Each of the parties warranted to the other the aforesaid grants as aforesaid, and promised quittance and defence for ever, and and in witness of this they placed to this indenture their seals. As witnessed these: Sir Walter de Ulvesby, at the time Archdeacon of Carlisle, Sir John de Morevill, William de Newby, Matthew de Rosgill, Roland de Revegill, and others.

The addition to the abbey's meadow land made in this exchange, I imagine, was somewhere near to Sleddale Grange, but I can trace no such name as Surmire in the maps. The great road mentioned and called the Stayngate is probably represented now by the main road to Kendal. Interesting as giving information about customs so long ago is the difference between tithing and retithing which comes out. The abbey consented to give up the tithe of the hay in Swindale; this was their due from the



1

2

SEALS OF THE CURWENS.

1.—Gilbert de Curwen, 1384. 2.—Patrick de Curwen, 1257.

TO FACE P. 273.

occupier of the land, owner of the crop. The pannage dues were paid by the owner of the swine to the owner of the forest land as a sort of rent for the permission to feed the swine on the mast in the forest. This payment to the owner of the land would seem from the language of the indenture to have been a tithe of the herd. And the owner of the forest land to whom this tithe had been paid as his dues had arranged to give a tithe of these his dues to the abbey. These the abbey consented to give up. No mention is made of the tithes payable to the church by the owner of the swine simply because they were not part of the exchange.

The seal attached to the indenture is the earliest that I have seen which has the Curwen shield. It is the simple armorial shield with the fretty and the chief. The fretty, composed of three laths each way and forming thus three junctions touching the lower border of the chief, is not arranged symmetrically in the field. The laths leave the chief at points a little too far to the left as the beholder looks at the shield. This is the case also in another Curwen seal, that of Gilbert de Curwen attached to a charter of 8 Richard II. (1384), wherein the fretty is also of three laths each way. But the shield is of a different shape.

The inscription on the obverse of Patrick's seal is

SIGILL PATREC[ ]RONE

i.e., "Sigillum Patrec(ii de Cu)rone" (possibly "Corone"); and its reverse is actually touching, speaking across the interval of years. It has the motto

GRATIA DEI SVM ID ꝗOD SVM

(the "ꝗ" being inverted), "Gratia Dei sum id q(u)od sum" —"By the grace of God I am what I am," the Vulgate rendering of 1 Cor., xv., 10.

There is another seal attached to the indenture, but it is not the seal of the abbey. Impressions of the abbey seal, which the editors of Dugdale's *Monasticon* (1846 ed.,

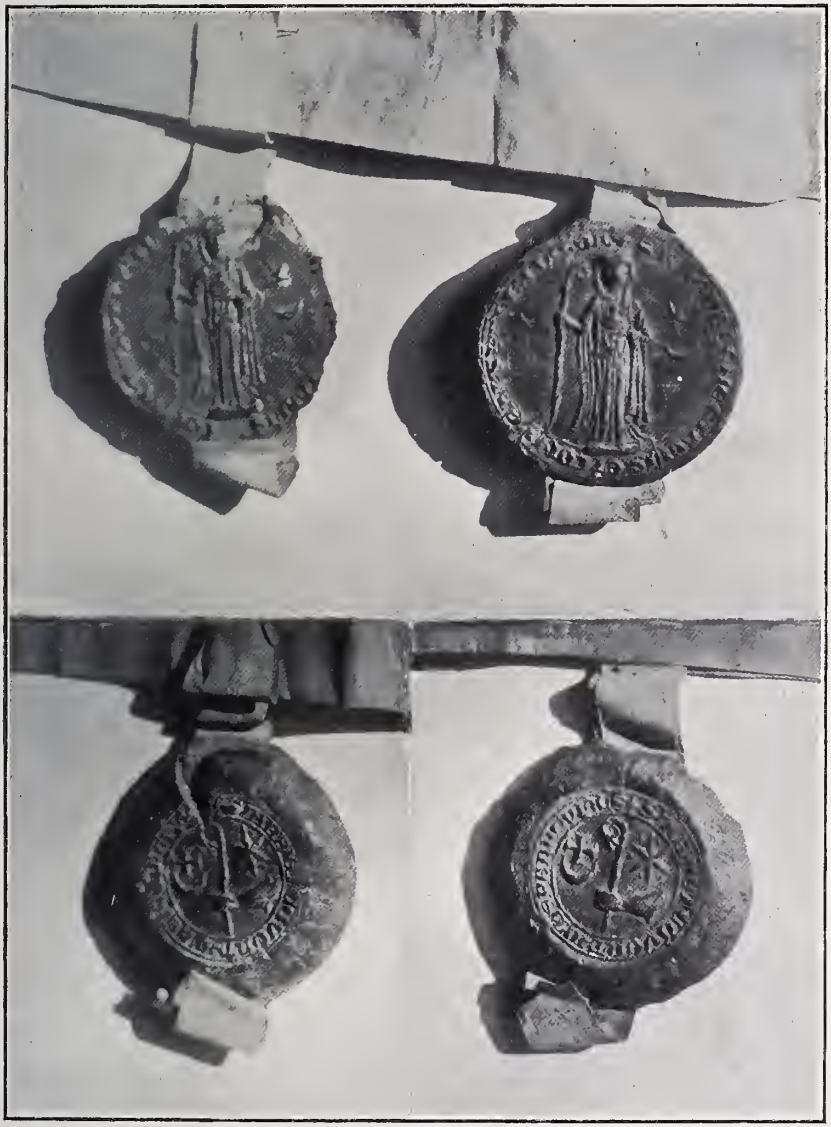
vol. vi., part ii., or vol. vi., p. 869) say they have not seen, are very few. Two fragments of the lower part of two seals of Richard Redmayne's charters—and if my memory is not wrong one other—and two fairly good ones, neither of them perfect and not so large nor so well cut as those of Bishop Redmayne's evidently were, are all I have seen. One of these is of 1340 attached to a charter which Abbot William granted, the other is of the date 1413 when Robert Marshall was the abbot. The obverse of the seal has a robed and hooded figure holding in the right hand a crosier, with the head turned in towards the figure; the left hand, placed in front of the breast, has resting on it a vessel with a short narrow neck and globular body, possibly meant to represent a cruse. On the left of the figure, but to the right as the observer looks at the seal, just below the shoulder and placed clear of the figure by an elbow's breadth, is a star of six rays, and underneath it is a crescent, its concave border upwards. On the reverse the star is repeated, but it has points between the rays; this also is to the right side as the beholder looks. A forearm and hand are below it holding up a crosier, with the head turned outwards away from the holder. The head of this crosier is more ornate than that on the obverse side, which is a plain curl; it has stiff foliage. To the left of this crosier, almost parallel with the star, is a square cross with the ends widened out, placed above a crescent which, like that on the obverse, has its concave border upwards. The inscription on the obverse is

S. MAGDALENE ET ABBIS ET CONVĒTVS VAL MAGDAL

in Lombardic characters—"Sigillum Magdalene et Abbatis et conventus Vallis Magdalene." The inscription on the reverse, also in Lombardic letters, is

S' ABB' ET CŌVENT' D' HEP AD ꞓPCVRAC S

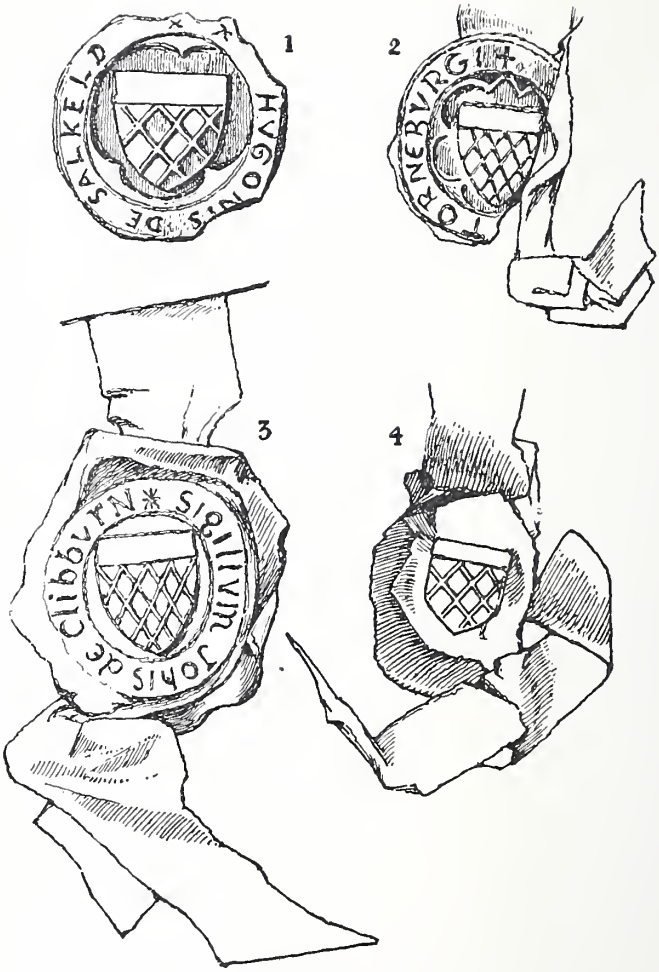
the last "s" being crowded between the "c" and the star which marks the point where the inscription begins. The first part of this is clear—"Sigillum Abbatis et con-



SEALS OF SHAP ABBEY.

Photo. by Dr. Haswell.

TO FACE P. 274.



SEALS TO LOWTHER CHARTERS.

1.—Hugh de Salkeld, 1407.
2.—Rolland de Thornburgh, 1376.
3.—John de Clibburn, 1436.
4.—Margaret de Clibburn, widow of John, 1446.

From drawings by Mrs. F. W. Ragg.

TO FACE P. 275.

ventus de Hep." To the latter part which, because of the curve at the side of the foot of the "p," ought to read "ad procurac s," I can give no satisfactory meaning. I have read through what legends I could find in mediæval English to try and find something which would suggest the meaning of the crescent and the star and the crescent and the cross, but I am sorry to say in vain.

Seals of three other families that bore the fretty and the chief occur amongst the Lowther muniments, and following up the description of the early Curwen shield it may not be out of place here to say something about these. Except for what might easily be differences in the skill and the style of the engravers the differences between these, where there is no hint of colour, are hardly to be told. Of each of two of these I passed only a single impression—de Thornburgh of September, 1376; and de Salkeld of Rosgill, of Ascensiontide, 1407. These were seals of Rolland de Thornburgh and Hugh de Salkeld. Of the third family Clibborn (Cliburn), I passed five. These began with February 1436 (John de Clibburn), Lent 1440 (Margaret, widow of John de Clibburn, daughter of Hugh de Salkeld of Rosgill), February 1489 (a later John de Clibburn), March 1549 (Thomas Cliburn); and ended with October 1549 (Richard Cliburn). All these shields —Thornburgh, Salkeld, and Clibburn—are composed of fretty with four laths each way under and touching a chief. In the Salkeld shield there is a near approach to symmetry in the arrangement of the fretty on the field. Both the Thornburgh and the Clibburn shields, like the Curwen described above, have the arrangement a little too much to the left to be symmetrical. The latest of these Cliburn shields (of 1549) has both of the outermost laths starting not from the underside of the chief at the corners, but starting from the sides of the shield just below the points where the chief touches the edge, an attempt it would seem to place the fretty symmetrically on the field, but it gives to one who looks hastily at it an impression, not

true, of having three laths only; three only coming from the chief. This is part way on to the "three chevronels interlaced in base" which were incised over the door of Cliburn Hall in 1567 as the armorial bearings of the same Richard Cliburn who in 1549 had used the fretty which his ancestors had used. There is a seal of his of 1575 which has, quartered with the Kirkbride Cross, the mistaken chevronels.

The shields of Gilbert de Curwen, Roland de Thornburgh, and Hugh de Salkeld have the remains of foliation in the background surrounding the shield. That of the Cliburnes is in every case plain.

II.—AWARD BY RICHARD REDMAYNE, BISHOP OF ST. ASAPH AND ABBOT OF SHAP.

Richard, bishop of St. Asaph, who made this award, was Richard Redmayne, bishop of St. Asaph from 1471 to 1496, and of Exeter from 1496 to 1502. There is another trace of him as abbot of Shap in a deed of July 6th, 1489, in which he gives his name as Richard Redmane, handing over to John Clibborn the water-mill of Bampton. This shows that he continued holding the two offices of bishop and abbot. The quarrels which his award of 1473 were to extinguish were, we can see, gradually developing into a sort of feud, through the iteration of annoyances. They were, in the first instance, caused by the "improwments" made in extending Thornthwaite Park. This curious word "improwment" answers to the later word "enclosure"; it represents the older term "approvement" (*approvamentum*), making useful or profitable. The statute of Merton in 1236, and again the second statute of Westminster in 1285, gave to the lord who owned a manor a distinct sanction to "approve" waste land on his estate, provided that he left sufficient pasture and possibilities of wood—for fuel and building—for those who had rights of common (see Pollock and Maitland, *History of English Law*, i., p. 623). The

sanction was not left as an idle thing. There was a case before the Courts, *e.g.*, in 1292, in which Thomas de Helton brought action against Richard de Musgrave for enclosing pasture and brushwood in Murton, and not leaving him sufficient common. Richard de Musgrave's defence was that as lord of the manor he had a right to approve himself in the land, and he appealed to the statute of Merton and to a still more recent statute (meaning doubtless that of Westminster the second) for his justification, and argued that sufficient open space had been left by him for Thomas de Helton for rights of common proportioned to his holding. By the verdict of the jury Thomas de Helton lost, so far as pasture was concerned; so far as wood was concerned, Richard de Musgrave lost (*Assize Roll*, 987).

The dispute between de Salkeld and de Curwen was not taken to a court of law, but to arbitration, and the "composition" resulting—as Bishop Redmayne calls it—is still existing. It is a drawn out and rather complicated piece of mediæval Latin, and for the understanding of the award, what it amounts to is best put into English and into fewer words. It was this. Hugh de Salkeld and his ancestors and their free tenants had rights of common in Shap to the west of the Louther river, between Swindale beck and Tothemanfeld dyke on the one side and Thornthwaite Park on the other. Christofer de Curwen and his grandfather Gilbert had made improvments (*i.e.* inclosures) on this common, in extension of the park which had been theirs from immemorial times. Disputes had thereby arisen. Four friends were chosen by the two parties to mediate—Sir Christopher de Moresby, Sir John de Lancaster, Sir Henry de Wherton, and John de Helton. These came to the conclusion that the enclosures had left to Hugh de Salkeld and his tenants too little of the common. They proposed a compromise which was accepted—the "composition" mentioned by Bishop Redmayne—that the enclosures should remain enclosures as

they were, and that if the fences should be out of repair and the cattle and other beasts of Hugh de Salkeld and his tenants got in they should be driven quietly out, and no claim for damage and no blame be laid on Hugh and his men. And as an equivalent return Christofer de Curwen should cease to have the yearly "woodmale" * (4s.) paid to him by Hugh, and Hugh and his tenants should be freed from the "spade peny" and other dues which they had hitherto paid for digging peat in a part of the moors within a certain dyke.

The date of this composition is August 20th, 7 Henry VI. (1429), and when we look at the date of the bishop's award, February 26th, 1473, and realise the statement that the composition had been between Christopher de Curwen, father of Thomas Curwen, one of the parties in the dispute of 1473, and Hugh de Salkeld, great-grandfather of Thomas Salkeld, the other party, we have the fact before us that in forty-three and a half years two generations of the Salkelds had passed away, and that indeed while there was only one change in the inheritance by death in the Curwen family. But the investigation into the connections and relationships of these families and others interconnected of that period is too long for an introduction or a note and needs a separate essay, which I hope to contribute later.

From the award we see that Thomas Salkeld had allowed his kinsman Richard Salkeld of Corby to have cattle on Mosedale for depasturing; and it is implied in the words "premises" and "dewty" that Thomas had arranged to pay the "ageste"—the money agreed on for the depasturing, and had not done so. This he was to do at the same dates—Pentecost and St. Martin, as the other payments were to be made, and through the bishop or his prior. This is what is meant by the "fourme aboveseyde."

* Money for wood; for the component "male," compare "mail" in the word "blackmail."

THE AWARD.

To all Crystein pepyll the present wryting endentyd seyng or herying, Rychard Busschop of Saynte Asaphe and thabbott off Schapp sends gretyng in our lordē]hu. Knowe ye that where as dyverce varyances causes querells and offences were had done and movyd betwene Sr Thomas Curwen Kt, on that one partye and Thomas Salkeld off Rosgyll esquyre on that oder partye, as [well] for tytill and clayme off thayre Inherytaunce as oder controversyes and offences; as yt opynly aperys in thayre compleynts gevyn unto me the sayde busshopp and abbott by wrytyng, off the which varyaunce causys trespace querells and offences the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen Kt, as for hys partye, hath compromytt[1] and fully agreyd hym to abyde thawarde ordinaunce and dome off me the sayde busschopp and Abbatt and my councell, and yt to perfourme be boundyn in the soume off a hundreth pounds, by hys escrypt obligatorye to me the sayde busschopp and Abbott: And also the sayde Thomas Salkeld esqyer as for hys partye hath compromytt and fully agreyd hym on thyes premisses, to abyde thawarde ordynaunce and dome off me the sayde busshop and Abbott and my councell, and yt to performe be boundyn in the soume aboveseyd; there[2] I the sayde busschop and abbott the xxvi day off the monethe of februar' the xii yere off the regne off oure soverane lorde Kyng Edward the fourte in the parysch Kirk of Penreth, callyng before me and my cowncell the sayde partyes, herying the coumpleynts grevance and awnswers off every partye and upon gode delyberacion and rype communication had, by me and my cowncell, awardys ordeyns in the premyss in the fourme ensewyng: that is to say that the sayd Sr Thomas Curwen, the sayde Thomas Salkeld and all thaire frends servants and tenaunds be full frends, and full frenschip bere, from hensforthe, [3]for any cawse or thyng done or movyd betwene thame fro the begynnyng off the werd[4] to the date off the makyng off the presentt awarde: also where[5] I consayfe the sayde Thomas Salkeld claymys to hafe comon within Thornthwayte parke; afftyr dew examination I fynd by a composition made betwene Sr Christofer Curwen Kt fader [to] the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen, and Huchon Salkeld grete graunte fader to the sayde Thomas Salkeld, that the sayde parke off Thornthwayte sall be kepyde and closyd in severall,[6] to the sayde Sr Christofer and his ayres for evermore, wherefore I awarde ordeynez and demyyz that the said Parke off Thornthwayt so be kepyd severall and close[7] to the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen and his ayres for evermore, with oute clayme tytill[8] or interruption off the sayde Thomas Salkeld or any off hys ayres: also where I fynd that the sayd Sr Thomas Curwen

hathe improwyd[9] hym in closure[10] betwene the meresyke and the watter off Lowdyr on the westsyde off Swyndale bek in the whych grounde the sayde Thomas Salkeld hath comon; that is to say[11] two faldys[12] benethe the mere syke in the ocupacion of Hoghe Steuardson: a noder improvmentt nere the gate off Toathmain in the occupacion off Robert Lowys: the which two faldys and improwement I awarde ordeinez and demyz to be layde[13] downe for evermore from the festie of the Invencion off the Holy Crosse next comyng: Also where I fynd ane improvementt in the sayde grounde late takyn by the sayde Thomas Salkeld, in the occupacion oft Rychard Colethwayt betwene hys tenement att Gothescrofft and watyr off Lowdyr I awarde ordeynez and demys the sayde Improvementt to be layde downe for evermore from the festie off the Invencion of the Holy Crosse next comyng: also where I fynd that certane hay takyn by the sayd Thomas Salkeld and his tenands off Johne Jakson off Bondby was had away by the sayde Thomas Curwen and hys servands, I awarde ordeynes and demez the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen to pay or make to be payde to the sayde Thomas Salkeld 2^s^ att the festes off Pentecost and Saynte Martyn in Wynter next comyng, by evyn porcions; Also where I fynd certane corne byg[14] and hawer[15] off Johne Clybburn hurte by the sayde Thomas Salkeld and his servands I awarde ordeynes and demez the sayde Thomas Salkeld to pay or make to be payde to the said Sr Thomas Curwen 20^d^ in forme abofe sayde; also where I find Herry Dobson tenand to the sayde Thomas Salkeld bett[16] and sore hurte by the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen and hys servaunds, I awarde ordeynez and demez the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen to pay or make to be payde to the sayd Thomas Salkeld 13^s^ 4^d^ in forme abofe sayde: also where I fynd certane catall off Richard Salkeld off Corkby agestyd[17] by the sayd Thomas Salkeld in to Maysdale (Mosedale) the grownde off the sayde Sir Thomas Curwen I awarde ordennez and demyz the sayde Thomas Salkeld to pay or make to be payde the ageste[18] off the same catall to the fermours off the sayde Moysdale, aeordying to his premysse and dewty, in the fourme aboveseyde: also where I fynd that certane hurte was done in the medow off John Jakson of Bondby by the sayde Thomas Salkeld and hys frends tenands and servands I awarde ordeynez and demyz the sayde Thomas Salkeld to pay or make to be payde to the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen 2^s^ in fourme abofesayde: also where I find that Robert Lowys tenaund to the sayde Sr Thomas Curwen was sore hurt atte the foteball by Willm Hegdaile servaund to the sayde Thomas Salkeld I awarde ordeyne and demyz the sayd Thomas Salkeld to pay or make to be payde to the said Sr Thomas Curwen 2^s^ in fourme abofesayde. Also I awarde ordeynz and demez that the sayde Sr Thomas

Curwen nor the sayde Thomas Salkeld fromehensforthe sall close nor improwe[19] from the meresyke to the wattyr of Lowdyr abofesayde, with owt assentt off bothe the partyes: Also where I fynd many odur complaynts on bothe the saide partyes, by the advyce off my councell I awarde ordeynez and demyz all such complaynts noght[20] here expressyd to stand fully endytt and amendytt; Also I awarde ordeynz and demyz that alle the payments abofe taxid att the days assygnde sall be payde to my handys or, in myne absence, to my prior in oure abbay off Schapp and yt to be receyved in lyke fourme. In to wyttness of thys myne awarde ordynaunce and dome I the sayde Rychard busschop and abbott abofe sayde to every partye off thys wryting indentyd hathe sett my seale. Gyfyn the day place and yere abofesayde. (Feb. 26, 1473.)

NOTES TO BISHOP OF ASAPH'S AWARD.

[1] Compromytt — submitted to arbitration.

[2] There—therefore, answering "where as."

[3] For any cause—notwithstanding any cause.

[4] Werd=world, as Mr. Collingwood suggests; Verden is Danish and Norwegian for the world.

[5] Where—used for where as; it is so used to the end of the document.

[6] In severall—for separate occupation enclosed so as to be no longer common.

[7] Close—enclosed.

[8] Tytill—title.

[9] Improwyd hym — made the land more profitable for himself (hym).

[10] In closure—i.e., in making an enclosure.

[11] The sense here is completed by supplying the words "in making."

[12] Faldys—folds.

[13] To be layde down—to have their dykes removed, levelled.

[14] Byg—barley.

[15] Hawer—oats.

[16] Bett—beaten.

[17] Agestyd—turned out on to the common to graze. Mediæval Latin, "agistare," and Norman-French, "agister—"to put in for depasturing."

[18] Ageste—is the payment per week, &c., for depasturing on the common.

[19] Improve—to separate by enclosure from the common.

[20] Noght—not.

[21] Taxid—valued, assessed.

ART. XX.—*An Indenture in English of 1431 between Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and Sir Henry Threlkeld (of Yanwath).* By the Rev. FREDERICK W. RAGG, M.A., F.R.Hist.Socy.

Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

THIS document, which is preserved at Lowther Castle, has a further local interest on account of its language and the persons therein named.

Richard, Earl of Salisbury, was the eldest son of Ralf Neville, Earl of Westmorland, and his second wife Joane. For him, in consideration of the expense he was undergoing in order to accompany him to France, King Henry VI. let special arrangements be made about the succession to his estates and those of his wife which she had brought him in marriage. He was father of the famous Earl of Warwick, the "king maker."

Sir Henry Threlkeld (Thirkeld) appears to be the knight of that name who by purchase came into possession of Yanwath, and was father of Sir Lancelot, husband to the widow of John, ninth Lord Clifford.

John, Duke of Burgundy, "sans peur," succeeded to the dukedom in 1404. He was head of one of the factions which distracted France during the imbecile reign of Charles VI. When in 1417 Henry V. landed in France, the heads of the rival factions made separate treaties with him, but when he was found to be advancing upon Paris, the Dauphin of the time, leader of the Orleanists, invited John, head of the Burgundian faction, to an interview on the bridge of Montereau, ostensibly seeking reconciliation and concerted action against Henry. There on bended knee doing homage to the Dauphin, John was butchered by one of the Dauphin's men. The Orleanist faction was throughout hostile to the English; the Burgundian,

especially strong in Flanders, with which land England had great trade, was looked upon as friendly. The whole complicated history of the factions is well told in Dean Kitchin's *History of France*, vol. i.

The indenture was drawn up only a few months after the execution of Jeanne d'Arc. The reigning king of France was the Dauphin who was murderer by complicity of John of Burgundy, as well as betrayer of Jeanne.

Nearly all through, the language of this indenture is of the dialect which resulted from the fusion of southern and midland forms and had become the midland English, but the composer here and there slips into a form or uses a word peculiar to the north. He has "ilk" once, "ech" several times, and though he writes "tho that beren tharmes of Fraunce" in true midland fashion, he writes also "tho that calle hem"—dropping the midland terminal "n" as the northern English were wont to do, for in the mixture of races in the north inflections gave way. But he gives one which was long adhered to in the north when he, perhaps unconsciously, writes "as soudeours owes"—"as soldiers owe" (for "ought").

For the terms arranged about the spoil and the prisoners of war, the analogous document translated in *The Stricklands of Sizergh*, by Mr. D. Scott, may be compared. To thrid (=to third) is an expression which may be compared with the expression to tithe—to divide into ten parts and take one part; it was to divide into three parts and take one part. It was often more to the purpose in mediæval warfare to capture than to kill, especially if the prisoner was one whose ransom could enrich. Booty and plunder were much the aim in fighting.

THE INDENTURE.

This endenture made betwix the Right Werschipful lord Richard Erl of Salisburi on the[1] on part and Sir Henry Thirkeld on that other part witnessed[2] that he is withhalden with[3] the said Erle fro the fifte day of Juyn next comyng un to the ende of an half yere next folowyng: that is to say under this fourme—himself with 8

men of armes and 22 archers for to be redy to go with the said Erle in the service of our Sufferen lord the Kyng in to his Reme[4] of Fraunce; he beyng, and his said feloschipp,[5] wele and sufficiently horsed and arrayed[6] as it apperteins to their degrees; the which Sir Henry sall receyve for himself 2^{s} a day and for ilk of his men of armes 12^{d} a day with reward[7] acoustumed offter[8] thafferant[9] of 100 marcs for 30 men of armes for the quarter; and for eche of the said archers 6^{d} a day duryng the tyme aforsaid, of which wages and rewardes for hym and his retenue he shal be paied for a quarter in hand[10] and for the second quarter he shal be paid the same day that he sal make his hole[11] mouster of hym[12] and his men of armes and archers at Dovere or at Sandwich, at whyche tyme he shal[13] have for hymself and ech of hys men of armes a basnet[14] or an helmet of stele, lerge and of the neweschapp,[15] hole legge hernays[16] armed with platys or curas[17] for hys body; and ech of his archers shal have at his said moustres or veues[18] a capelyn[19] or a palet,[20] 40 arwes[21] welfethered and hetched,[22] two bowes 12 stringes, a swerd and bokeler, a jak[23] or a pollax;[24] and also he sal treuly answere[25] and paye to the said Erle all manner of thriddes[26] of any thyng geten be hym, and the thriddes of thriddes[27] geten be any of his felowship of wynnyng of werre[28] duryng the sayd viage be hit prisoners mouney[29] gold or silver jouelles[30] prayes[31] or any other wynnyng of werre that owes[32] to be thridded;[33] he having[34] also al the prisoners that shal in the said viage be hym or any of his feloschip be takyn, paying the thriddes as (said?) afore, sauf[35] only except captanes of grete name and also alle tho that calle hem[36] Kings of Fraunce, Kynges or Kynges sones and al tho that beren tharmes[37] of Fraunce and also al tho that slough or mourdryd John late duc of Bourgogne or were witting consentyng or helpyng thereto, the which prisoners, so except,[38] shal abide unto the said Erle, and resonable agrement shal be made un to hym or them that takes hem: he obeying deuly al the commaundementes and ordinaunces of the said Erle, his lieuenant[39] or depute, and generally to doe treule in al poyntes, as soudeours owes,[40] unto hys captane; as in keping of watche and ward as often tymes as he shal resounabely be called or requered be the said Erle his lieuen(ant) or depute. And if it to be that after thexpyring[41] of the first half yere the said Erle wold have him to serve any longer, he byndes hym to abyde,[42] for which he sal be payed his wages fro moneth to moneth after the custoume of France,[43] if the said Erle and he may accorde.[44] All which covenantes aforsaid the said Sir Henry shal treuly kepe. In witnesse wherof the parties abovesaid enterchaungeabli han put her[45] seles. Yeven the xxiii day of Avrill the yere of the Regne of King Henry sixt after the conquest ix. (1431.)

NOTES TO THE INDENTURE.

[1] The—we should have expected "that"—"on that on part" answering to "on that other part."

[2] Witnessed—we should have expected "witnesseth."

[3] Withhalden with—under bond of contract to.

[4] Reme—realm.

[5] Feloschipp—band of followers.

[6] Arrayed—equipped.

[7] Reward—perquisites. Norman-French, "regarde."

[8] Offter—after, according to.

[9] Thafferant—the afferant, the rate. Norman-French, "afferer," to assess.

[10] In hand—at the outset.

[11] Hole—whole.

[12] Hym—himself.

[13] Shal have=is to have; Sir Henry seeing to it.

[14] Basnet—a light helmet.

[15] Neweschapp — new shape, pattern.

[16] Hernays—harness.

[17] Curas—cuirass.

[18] Veues—reviews, inspections.

[19] Capelyn—a steel skull cap.

[20] Palet—a headpiece lined with fur.

[21] Arwes—arrows.

[22] Hetched—notched.

[23] Jak—this must mean, I think, a strong knife, not the leathern coat called jak.

[24] Pollax—pole axe, a heavy halberd.

[25] Answere — account for. A Norman-French indenture of 1379 of analogous import has "Et le dit Johan acounterai a le dit Mons Roger."

[26] Thriddes—third portions.

[27] Thriddes of thriddes—ninths.

[28] Wynnyng of werre—spoils of war.

[29] Mouney — money, the ou= long o.

[30] Jouelles—jewels.

[31] Prayes—booty, "prey."

[32] Owes—ought; *i.e.*, by the rules of partition in war then in vogue.

[33] Thridded—parted into three portions.

[34] Having—retaining for himself

[35] Sauf—save.

[36] Calle hem—style themselves.

[37] Tharmes—the armorial bearings.

[38] Except—excepted.

[39] Lieuenant—lieutenant, representative.

[40] As soudeours owes—as soldiers ought.

[41] Thexpiring—the expiration.

[42] Abyde—continue in service.

[43] The custoume of France—the rate of pay given in France. A parallel is given in the indenture in Scott's *Stricklands of Sizergh*, pp. 53-4. The men taken out by Sir Thomas Strickland would be "paid according to the rate of wages accustomed in the parts where they shall be ordered."

[44] Accord—agree.

[45] Her—their.

Many thanks are due from me and are here offered to the Earl of Lonsdale for permission to print the documents which appear in these *Transactions* (Articles xvii., xviii., xix., and xx. of this volume), and to Mr. W. Little of Hutton Hall, Penrith, to Dr. Haswell of Penrith, and to Mr. R. H. Bailey for help and many kindnesses.

Art. XXI.—*Furness Fiscal Formalities 150 Years Ago.* By R. O'Neill Pearson.

Read at Carlisle, April 9th, 1908.

FURNESS folk were always aware that the inhabitants of the parish of Dalton (which included Barrow and Walney until the year 1867) were constrained at one time to have all their corn and grain ground at one of the four prerogative mills known as Orgrave, Little, Roose, and New Mills; but that the prerogative rights were so far reaching and onerous, and that they extended into comparatively recent times has not been hitherto appreciated. This can be understood by the fact that the mills, originally belonging the abbot of Furness as lord of the manor, at the dissolution lapsed into private hands, and therefore the manorial records would not bear witness of their custom and user. Recently an indenture of enfranchisement, dated the 14th day of June, 1763, was given to me by Mr. James Denny, late of Dalton, ironmaster, and this deed is curiously interesting as showing the fiscal policy of our forefathers in restraint of trade at comparatively so recent a date. For the purposes of the paper I shall give the salient portions of the deed, and epitomise those of less interest. It runs as follows:—

THIS INDENTURE made the fourteenth day of June in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred sixty and three BETWEEN William Matson of Tyteup in the parish of Dalton in the County of Lancaster Esquire Sarah Gibson of Lancaster in the said County Spinster and James Postlethwaite of Maryport in the County of Cumberland Gentleman and Mary his wife of the one part and Ather Cook and William Cook his son of the town of Dalton Husbandmen of the other part WHEREAS the said William Matson is seised in fee under a grant from the Crown of two certain prerogative water corn Mills called Little Mill and Roose Mill

situate in the parish of Dalton aforesaid and the said William Matson is also seised in fee of a certain Wind Mill upon the Isle of Walney within the same parish and the said William Matson Sarah Gibson and James Postlethwaite and Mary his wife are jointly seized in fee nnder a like grant of a certain other prerogative water corn mill within the parish of Dalton aforesaid called Orgrave Mill that is to say the said William Matson to two fifth parts thereof (the whole into five equal parts to be divided) the said James Postlethwaite and Mary his wife or one of them unto two other such fifth parts thereof and the said Sarah Gibson unto the remaining fifth part thereof AND WHEREAS by prescription and immemorial custom confirmed and established by several decrees of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer and the Dutchy Court of Lancaster ALL and every the householders tenants occupiers and owners of all and every the messuages tenements or houses within the parish of Dalton aforesaid (the proprietors and occupiers of the demesne lands late belonging to Sir William Lowther Baronet deceased excepted) are obliged of right ought and immemorially have used to grind at some or one of the aforesaid Mills and at no others all their malt corn and grain of what sort soever either growing on their respective farms and lands within the said parish or bought of others which they used consumed or spent ground in upon or about their said messuages tenements or farms or sold in Meal Flower Grotes or Malt and paid certain Muleture or Tolls in the said Decrees particularly mentioned for grinding the same AND WHEREAS the said Ather Cook and William Cook his son the one being in possession of a dwellinghouse situate laying and being in the Town of Dalton and also William Cook his son has and is possest of a Malt Kiln situate lying and being near Broadstone in Dalton aforesaid and the said Ather Cook and William Cook his son being both in respect of their said dwelling house and Malt Kiln and also the premises belonging are bound to grind all the Corn Grain and Malt spent ground therein in such manner as in the sd Decrees is particularly specified They the said William Matson Sarah Gibson James Postlethwaite and Mary his wife have lately agreed that they the said Ather Cook and William Cook his son and all others the present and future owners and occupiers of the said dwellinghouse Malt Kiln Outhousing Land and Appurtenances shall in all times to come be enfranchised and exempted from grinding their Corn Grain and Malt spent ground thereon in manner as hithertofore hath been accustomed and may grind the same where they please and may set up and use Steel or Hand Mills upon their said dwellinghouse or in their Malt Kiln and premises or any part thereof for the grinding such Corn Grain or Malt provided that the said Ather

Cook and William Cook his son or any others the present or future owners or occupiers of the said Dwellinghouse Malt Kiln and premises or any part thereof shall not make use of or suffer the said Steel or Hand Mills to be made use of for the purpose of grinding Corn Grain or Malt which shall at any time hereafter be spent ground upon any other of the tenements within the said parish save such only whereof the owners shall then be Enfranchized and exempted as aforesaid from grinding at the said prerogative Mills by the owners thereof and that the said Ather Cook and William Cook his son or any others the present or future owners or Occupiers of their said Dwellinghouse and Malt Kiln or other their premises they or either of them shall not at any time hereafter sell any Flower Meal or Malt ground (except ground at the said prerogative Mills) to any of the inhabitants within the said parish of Dalton save such only as shall then be enfranchised and exempted as aforesaid and provided also that they the said Ather Cook and William Cook his son or either of them the present or future owners or Occupiers of their said Dwellinghouse and Malt Kiln or any part of their premises shall not erect or cause or be concerned in erecting at any time hereafter any Wind Mill or Water Mill for grinding Corn Grain or Malt within the same parish AND that in consideration of such Enfranchizements and exemptions they the said Ather Cook and William his son shall pay to the said William Matson Sarah Gibson James Postlethwaite and Mary his wife the sum two pounds ten shillings in the whole and no more.

The deed then witnesses that for the consideration the grantors remised, released, and relinquished Ather Cook and William Cook, his son, their heirs and assigns and all others, the then present and future owners and occupiers, of their several messuage and malt kiln and other premises belonging of and from the custom and token aforesaid, and from all manner of actions and prosecutions whatsoever for withdrawing themselves from the said mills, or for grinding their corn, grain, or malt at any other mills or for the muleture or tolls thereof, with liberty and authority to grind their corn, grain, or malt to be used for their necessary household consumption, or for sale to any other persons other than and excepting the inhabitants in the said parish not enfranchised or exempted at any mill or mills they should think proper, and to erect and use

hand or steel mills for grinding for themselves and others except such inhabitants only as should not be exempted, and the grantees and other occupiers of their messuage and malt kiln were empowered at all times thereafter to grind whatever they pleased and to make use of steel or hand mills for themselves or any others except the persons before excepted, PROVIDED and it was thereby mutually agreed and the deed was made upon the express condition that the grantees, their heirs, and assigns should not erect or be concerned in erecting any water or windmill or mills within the said parish of Dalton, and if the said grantees or other the occupiers of their premises should at any time thereafter grind or wittingly or willingly suffer to be ground any corn, grain, or malt ground (except ground at the said prerogative mills) to any person within the parish of Dalton who was not enfranchised and exempted, then the enfranchisement was to be utterly void unless the party should pay to the then proprietors of the prerogative mills the sum of 5s. for every peck (containing twenty-four standard quarts) of grain or malt ground contrary to the proviso, and so in proportion for a lesser quantity.

The deed, in short, proves that 150 years ago no inhabitant of the parish of Dalton could lawfully consume any flour or grain, wherever produced, not ground in one of the four prerogative mills, and exacting precautions were taken to prevent any infringements of these rights. I understand that another similar deed of enfranchisement of about the same date is now in the possession of Mr. Gaythorpe of Barrow. We may perhaps be permitted to draw the inference that the conditions about this time were beginning to be found so onerous and unwieldy that they were gradually being ameliorated by enfranchisement. What period of time it took for these enfranchisements to become so numerous as to make the prerogative rights unworthy of exaction is difficult to say, and in this respect we cannot expect the manorial records to help us; but I shall give a few extracts from the manorial rolls of the

neighbouring manor of Broughton, where milling rights were claimed by the lord. I am indebted for them to my colleague, Mr. Wilson Butler, steward of the manor, and in themselves they are somewhat quaint :—

1650. 3rd Octr, re Presentments at Court Baron.

Also we present Willm. Penny for taking unlawfull moulter (Toll) of James Denny's Malt and putting seeds into it by the oath of John Addison and Thomas Addison.

Also we present the said Willm. Penny for taking unlawful moulter of Bartholemew Barker by the Oath of Kathren Brockbank.

Also we present Willm. Penny for being both Miller and moulter grave (Inspector of Tolls) contrary to the custom by the Oath of Edward Stanley.

Also that the Miller of Broughton Mills shall not lette any moulter stay in swilles . . . . . above half a peck of any sorte of graine but put it into the moulter-ark so soon as he taketh it out of the hopper upon pain of 6s. 8d. for every default.

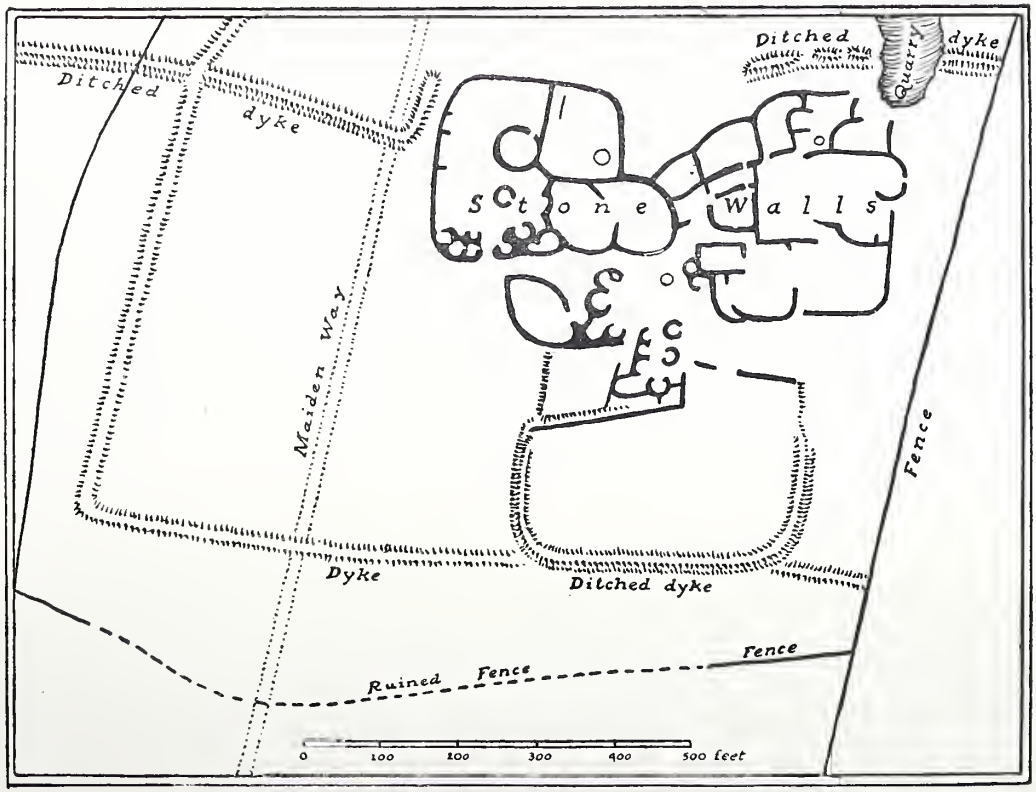
From the presentment of William Penny it would appear that even in those days it was unlawful to act in the double capacity of judge and beneficiary.

13th May 1746 Court Baron.

A complaint being made to us by the Miller of Broughton Mills that several of the customary tenants and their farmers residing within the said Manor of Broughton do not grind at the Lord's Mill all the corn they consume in their said several messuages within the said Manor but fraudulently sell their corn growing upon their respective tenements and either buy or bring from other Lordships which they grind at other Mills or clandestinely and privately go with their corn in the Manor to Mills out of the same and bring back and eat the same within the said Manor to the prejudice of the Lord thereof in the soke which belongs to his Mills within the said Manor at which Mills all the corn grain spent and eat in the several customary messuage houses within the said Manor ought to be ground according to Decree and custom of the said Manor We therefore amerce each person who shall for the future offend against the said Decree and custom in the sum of 39s. upon each default.

3rd. May 1721. We present Bartholemew Barker for going from the Lord's Mill with corn to grind. Pain 6s. 8d.

In accordance with a bill brought by the lord before the Master of the Rolls against his tenants in the seventh year of the reign of William III., the order was made that the customary tenants within the division called Broughton be bound to the lord's mills, and should pay a sixteenth part of that which is ground corn, grain, or malt grown on their respective tenements, but that they pay not any meal for toll or muleture for such grain as shall be ground into groates or skeelings being for the use of their respective families.



SKETCH-PLAN OF EWE CLOSE, CROSBY RAVENSWORTH.

ART. XXII.—*Report on a further exploration of the Romano-British Settlement at Ewe Close, Crosby Ravensworth.* By W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

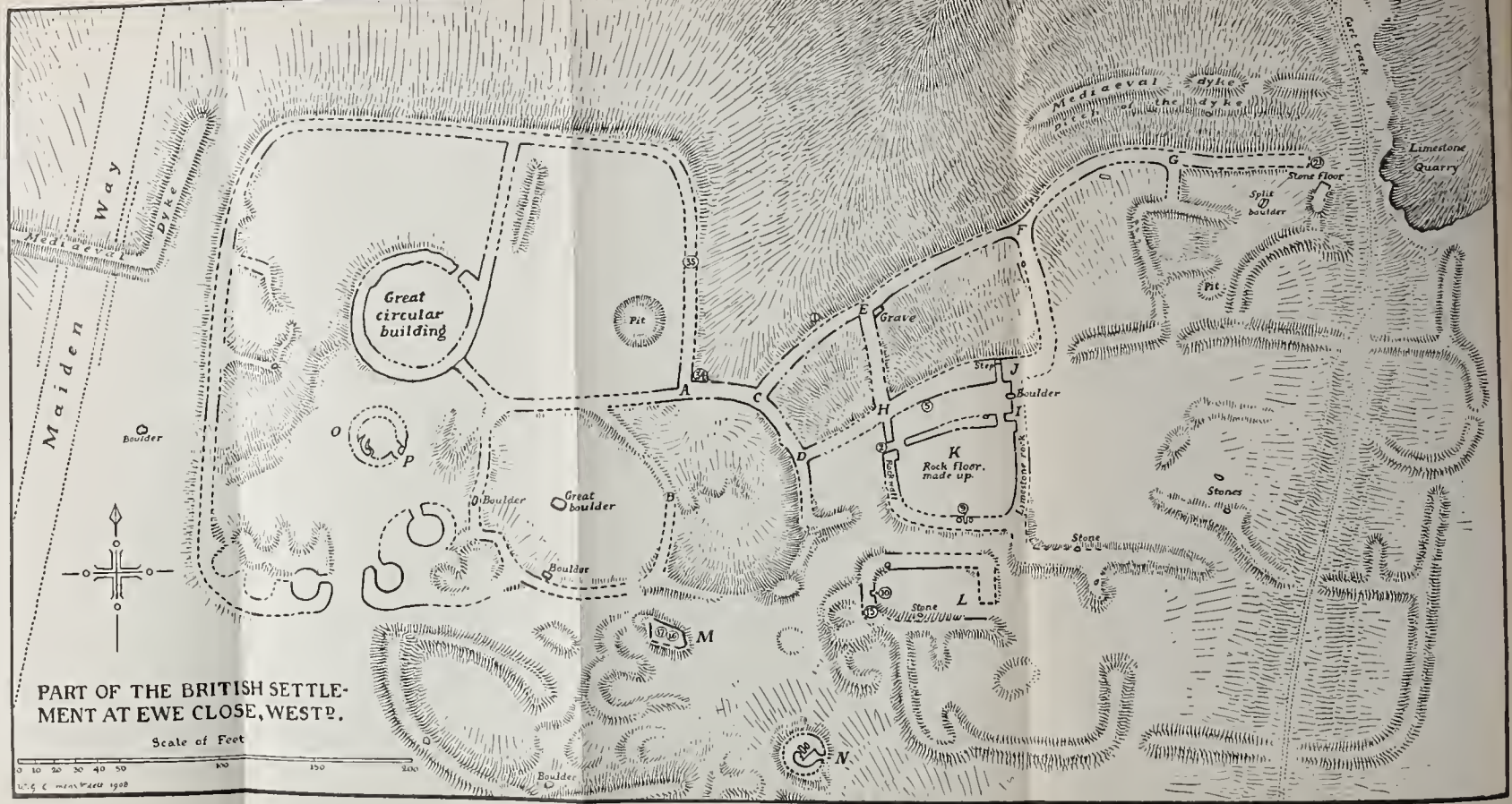
Communicated at Appleby, September 10th, 1908.

IN continuation of the work at this site, as reported in these *Transactions*, N.S., viii., further exploration was made in September, 1908, with the object of examining the enclosures lying to the east of the portion already described. Two hut circles were also cleared. The writer had the assistance of Mr. Herbert Maryon and Mr. R. G. Collingwood, and six workmen engaged by the Rev. Sidney Swann, vicar of Crosby Ravensworth. Thanks are due also to the Earl of Lonsdale, through Mr. W. Little, and to Mr. R. J. Todd of Crosby Hall, for permission to excavate; and to the subscribers to the Research Fund of the Society for defraying the expenses, which amounted to £3 14s. 6d.

The sketch-plan opposite gives a rough general view of the whole site, as far as it can be made out at present. It shows in the centre of the northern part the somewhat square-shaped, stone-walled inclosure dug last year, with the great circular building in the middle, and immediately to south of this building a hut-circle which was not then dug but will now be described. To the west is the Roman road called the Maiden Way, crossed by two later dykes, of which one, the northern, is accompanied by a ditch, and ends at the Stone Walls. It is found again on the north-east, though in a broken condition, perhaps owing to limestone digging, which has formed the quarry; and beyond the quarry to the east it continues as far as the fence, to east of which is a ploughed field where all traces

of the dyke are lost. A similar ditched dyke contains a small space south of the Romano-British stone walls. This for part of its length serves as a section of another dyke, without any ditch, which at its western end turns sharply northward and crosses the ditched dyke, following the direction of the modern fence which, though partly ruined, seems to have been built to supersede it as boundary of an intake. The ruined length is represented on the six-inch Ordnance map as a dyke, but it is of no antiquity. We have therefore to distinguish four different sets of inclosure on the site:—*(a)* the modern fence; *(b)* the ditchless dyke which marked out the intake before stone walls were built; *(c)* the earlier ditched dyke, bounding the mediæval farmer's intake on the banks of the valley lying to north, and apparently intended to take in the whole of the British settlement, using some of the old ramparts as parts of its line; *(d)* the stone walls of the settlement, which in the sketch plan are put in with thick lines—the parts not yet dug being inferred from stones in the banks and from probing, but subject to emendation in details.

The greater part of the Stone Walls is given on a larger scale in the folded plan titled "Plan of part of the British Settlement," &c. In this, the continuous lines show wall-faces of great stones actually exposed in digging; broken lines represent faces inferred from rows of stones in the turf, or the edge of solid rubble found in digging where the facing cobbles have been carried away; and "mountain shading" stands for the banks yet unexcavated, but pretty certainly containing stone walls. All the walls as yet examined are built in the manner described in the former paper, having massive faces of granite, red sandstone or blue cobbles with an occasional limestone block (the site being on the limestone but strewn with erratics), and these faces are filled in with rubble of limestone fragments and small cobbles. In figures 1 to 7 the rubble is represented with scribbled shading, while the facing stones



PART OF THE BRITISH SETTLEMENT AT EWE CLOSE, WESTD.

are drawn with care (except in the corner to the west of figure 2); and all these figures are to the same scale, so that the relative sizes of the stones and the mason-work of the builders can be seen at a glance. The figures in circles refer to the finds in order of discovery; they are described at the end of this report.

The inclosure explored last year had much of the appearance of a rude imitation of a Roman camp, though one part of the wall which would have made it into a quadrilateral was missing. Attention was directed to this point to see whether the eastern inclosures were additions or whether the wall was continuous. At the point marked

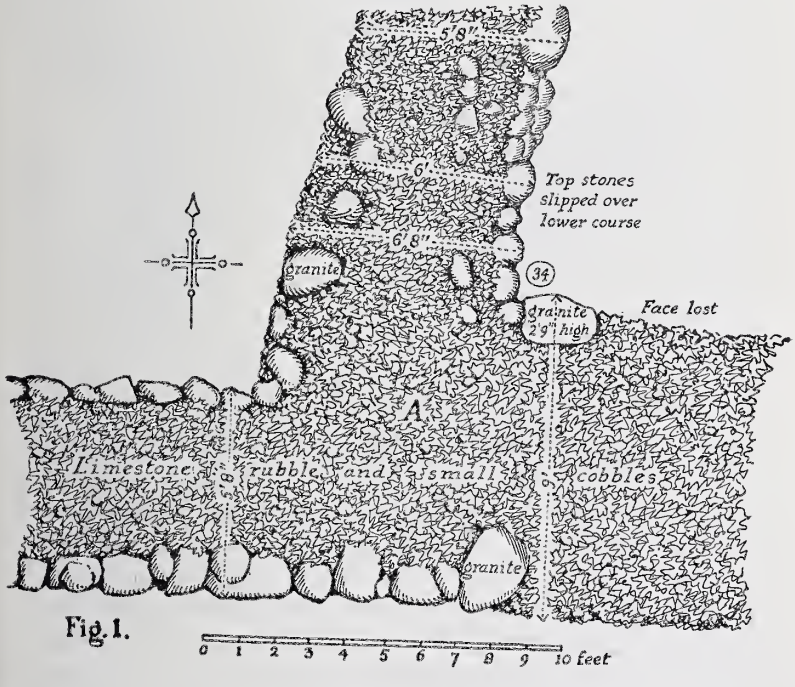


Fig. 1.

A in the folding plan and shown enlarged in Fig. 1 there was no indication of a break in the building of the wall running east and west, and no suggestion of a wall

running south of *A* towards *B*. But though continuous, the wall east of *A* is much thicker, and at *B* the wall coming from the south stops without any apparent reason. It is possible that the building has been remodelled; the finding of a quern built into the pavement of the great circular building shows that the whole group of inclosures was not formed at one effort; and some of the features of the eastern half are perhaps of a later type than the strictly round huts of the western inclosure, which after all may have been the original settlement.

Immediately east of *A* the facing stones are gone from the wall. This is accounted for by a cart track driven across at this point, possibly for leading limestone to the kiln to the north-east. The scar south-west of the great circular building and a break in the western wall of the quadrilateral seem to have been made by limestone diggers, and to be no part of the British work.

Going east from *A* and comparing the new plan with that given last year, a discrepancy will be noted in the form of the walls at *C*. The new plan shows the actual detail as found by digging, which (as often occurs) differs from the apparent shape under the turf. The dimensions of the walls vary considerably. Between *A* and *C* the thickness increases to 10 feet, and from *C* southward the wall decreases from 8 feet 6 inches to 6 feet at *D*. Here there is a bonded angle (if the term can be used for such rough work) on both sides of the wall running east, which measures 6 feet 9 inches. From *C* the wall going north-east starts at 6 feet 6 inches, increasing slightly and curving round to *E*, shown in Fig. 2.

Here, in the eastern interior angle, a grave was unexpectedly found. The skeleton lay at length on its back, with the head to the south-west. The base of a red pot and fragments of another lay at the dexter side of the head. The grave was built of cobbles and floored with stones 20 inches below the surface, measuring 4 feet 11 inches in length, 2 feet 2 inches across the shoulders of

the skeleton, and 1 foot 10 inches across its shins. The covering of the grave was of small cobbles, with one rather large stone over the head; this accounts for the crushed condition of the bones, which are described with other finds under No. 24. The sketch in Fig. 2 roughly indicates the position of the skeleton rather than its actual appearance during excavation, found as it was in a fragmentary condition and encrusted with mud.

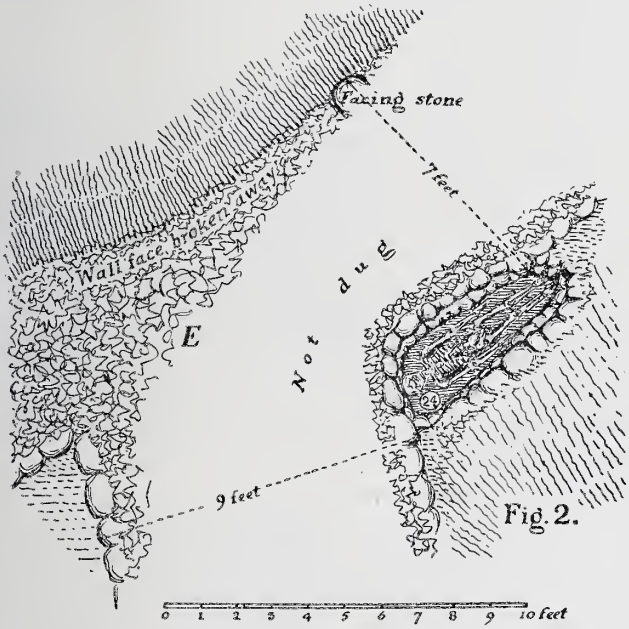


Fig. 2.

From *E* to *F* the wall again trends outward, measuring 7 feet 6 inches midway between the two points, but narrowing to 5 feet west of *F*, where all the angles are rounded into concave curves. The faces are continuous, and the whole mass of masonry in one piece. South of *F* the wall broadens; the double face shown in the plan, making the breadth 9 feet 2 inches, may have resulted from the slipping down of a row of stones. From *F* the wall starts north-eastward at 5 feet 4 inches and takes a

bold outward curve, widening to 7 feet 4 inches midway between *F* and *G*. At *G* the south-western internal angle is rounded, though the south-eastern angle is square. The wall running south is 7 feet 5 inches broad; that running east is 7 feet. At the eastern end of this wall, marked by the figure 21, there seems to have been an opening, 14 feet broad, with a stone-paved floor, and great boulders on each of the opposite quoins. Beyond this is a limestone quarry which may have destroyed some, but not much, of the remains. The ditched dyke to north of this portion, *F-G*-21, looks at first sight like the ramparts of a British camp, but a section proved the dyke to be exactly similar to the dyke west of the Stone Walls. There are no outlying ramparts or ditches to the settlement to make it resemble an earthwork fort.

Returning now to *D* on the folding plan and going north-east along the wall, we find at *H* a junction of four walls, with interior angles rectilineal. The wall to the north of *H* is 7 feet 8 inches broad; that to the south is only 4 feet 6 inches. It ends square, near the figure 2, which represents a find (described below) lying on a floor of native rock. The limestone has been hacked out, and a ridge left to form the footing of the wall south of 2. From this point eastward runs a party wall, 4 feet 4 inches to 7 feet broad, towards *I*, where also the wall is shaped out of the rock. Between *I* and the party wall is a doorway 3 feet 3 inches wide, leading into the long inclosure or chamber *H I*, of which the floor is partly rock. Its breadth varies from 14 feet 2 inches to 11 feet 8 inches, and its length is 60 feet. On its eastern wall *I J*, inside, is a large boulder set up on the rock-cut wall footing. The wall *H J* is 10 feet 9 inches at its thickest; near *J* it diminishes to 9 feet. Just to west of *J* a passage runs through it, 1 foot 3 inches broad, at the north end of which is a step leading downwards into the inclosure *H F*, which is at a lower level and slopes downwards towards the north, as do the inclosures east and west of it.

The inclosure *K*, south of the party wall between 2 and *I*, has a rock floor, in places made up with pieces of limestone. The inclosure is not rectangular—for its south-eastern corner is rounded internally, and its south-western corner can be traced by lines of facing-stones in the turf in a curve. In its south wall is a recess in which occurred the mortarium (No. 9) and a circular hole, the bottom flagged or paved and level with the floor of *K*, is on each side of the recess. The western hole is 2 feet in diameter; the eastern is 1 foot 6 inches (Fig. 3). These may have been for storing grain; compare the somewhat similar forms in the hut *N* (Fig. 5), which may also have been a kind of cupboard.

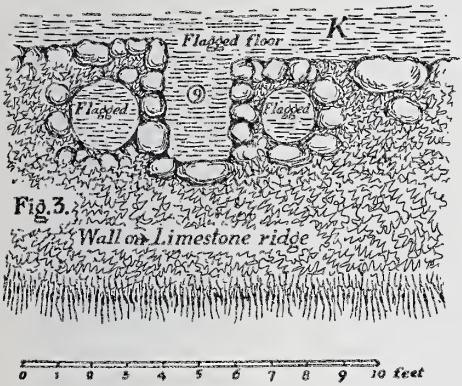


Fig. 3.

Another recess was found on the western side of the oblong inclosure *L*, which is separated from *K* by a narrow passage. The north wall of *L* is 8 feet thick; the west wall is 6 feet 10 inches thick, and the recess with its masonry is shown in Fig. 4. As one of the stones framing it was limestone, and as there was no evidence of strong heat, the recess cannot have been a fireplace. Pieces of horn and perhaps cannel (No. 10) were found at the entrance to this recess. A little to the south, bits of pottery (No. 15) turned up in

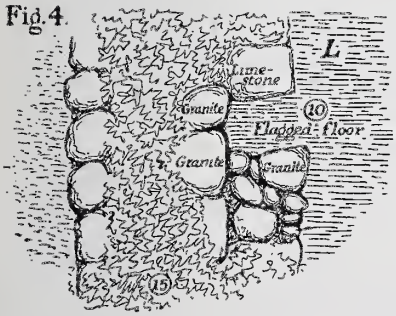


Fig. 4.

the rubble of the wall; they may have been dropped in building. The doorway to south-east was excavated, and the facing of its south side was found; but that on the north was gone. The opening is 8 feet wide, but allowing for the lost face it must have been narrower.

These three buildings, roughly oblong, with their cupboard-like recesses, carefully constructed doorways, and flagged or rock-hewn floors, seem to be more than cattle-pens, and yet we hardly venture to suggest that they were roofed dwellings until we know more of this little explored class of remains in our district. They are, however, of apparently later and more advanced construction than the round huts of the western inclosure, and any problems of of roofing extended spaces may have been met by a system of posts and beams, with thatch over all. There is no need to suppose that the roofs were vaulted in stone.

We have now to describe some attempts to explore samples of the hut-circles on the site. South-south-west of *L* there is a kind of street or lane of hut-circles and circular recesses, leading to a well-marked hut at the southern end (see the sketch plan). No. 1 in this street, the hut marked *N*, was excavated (Fig. 5). The massive wall is of rubble with a facing of cobbles which remains externally at the north, and is almost complete internally. The row of cobbles in the rubble on the north-west side suggested that the hut might have been square in plan externally, but nothing confirmed the idea: these stones may have fallen accidentally into line. Other stones which perhaps are accidentally placed have been drawn as found but with broken outlines, for though the floor was paved in a rough manner, and the paving distinctly ended near the mouth of the doorway, it is not distinct enough to show whether these stones were meant to be laid in this position as footing of walls. Various fragments of pottery and metal and bits of a quern were found on the floor, and in the rubble of the western wall was a

scrap of metal (No. 11) perhaps dropped in building. The space marked "Fireplace" was much burnt and covered with black matter. Separated from it by a wall about 1 foot thick was a flagged hole or depression, 4 feet 2 inches by 1 foot 3 inches, across which lay a few stones in a row, probably accidental. Beyond this again was a smaller depression, 2 feet 8 inches by 1 foot 6 inches at its widest.

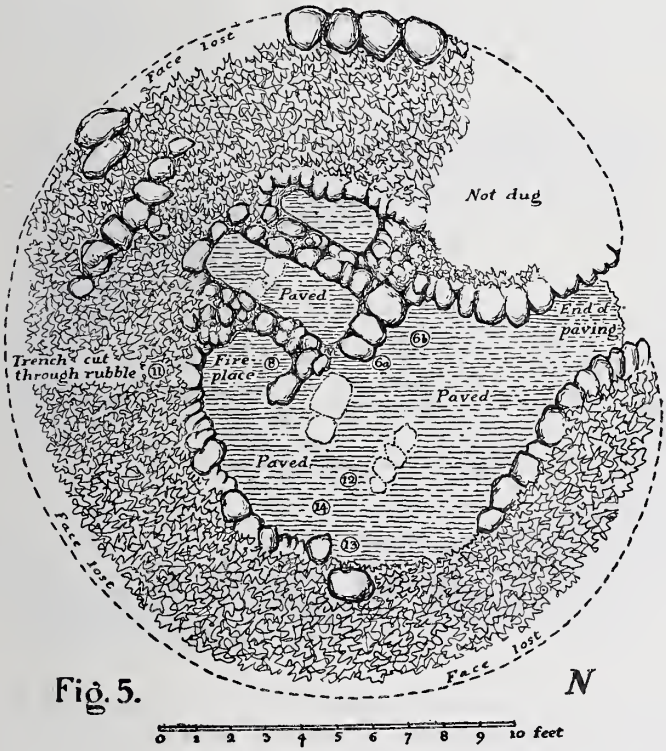


Fig. 5.

These were paved, like the holes in Fig. 3, but contained no finds. The relics from the floor of the hut seem to prove that it was certainly a dwelling-house.

North-west of this is a mound, *M*, which seems at first sight to form the "horn" of the adjacent hut-circle.

When dug it presented the form shown in Fig. 6, with a very massive wall of which the faces came out fairly clear, but making a bulk of material too great for the mere side of a small hut. On the other hand, there seemed to be no doorway into it, as a separate chamber. A trench through the middle showed rubble closely packed to a depth of 16 inches, and on the ground lay a fragment of pottery and a bit of ironstone which, as in other cases, may have been dropped by the builders, and may prove the long continuance of habitation and the remodelling of

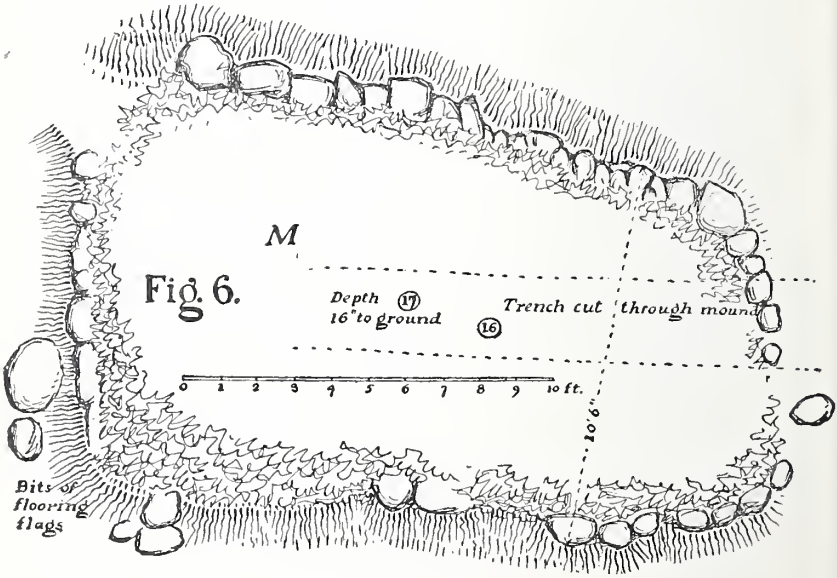


Fig. 6.

the site. In the space to south-west, in the area of the adjacent hut, were pieces of flooring flags such as were found in the huts of the western enclosure.

One of these last-mentioned huts (*O P* in the folding plan and Fig. 7) was not dug last year, and appeared to have its doorway to the west, where there seemed to be a breach in the turfed bank. On digging we found the doorway on the east and features resembling the hut *N*,

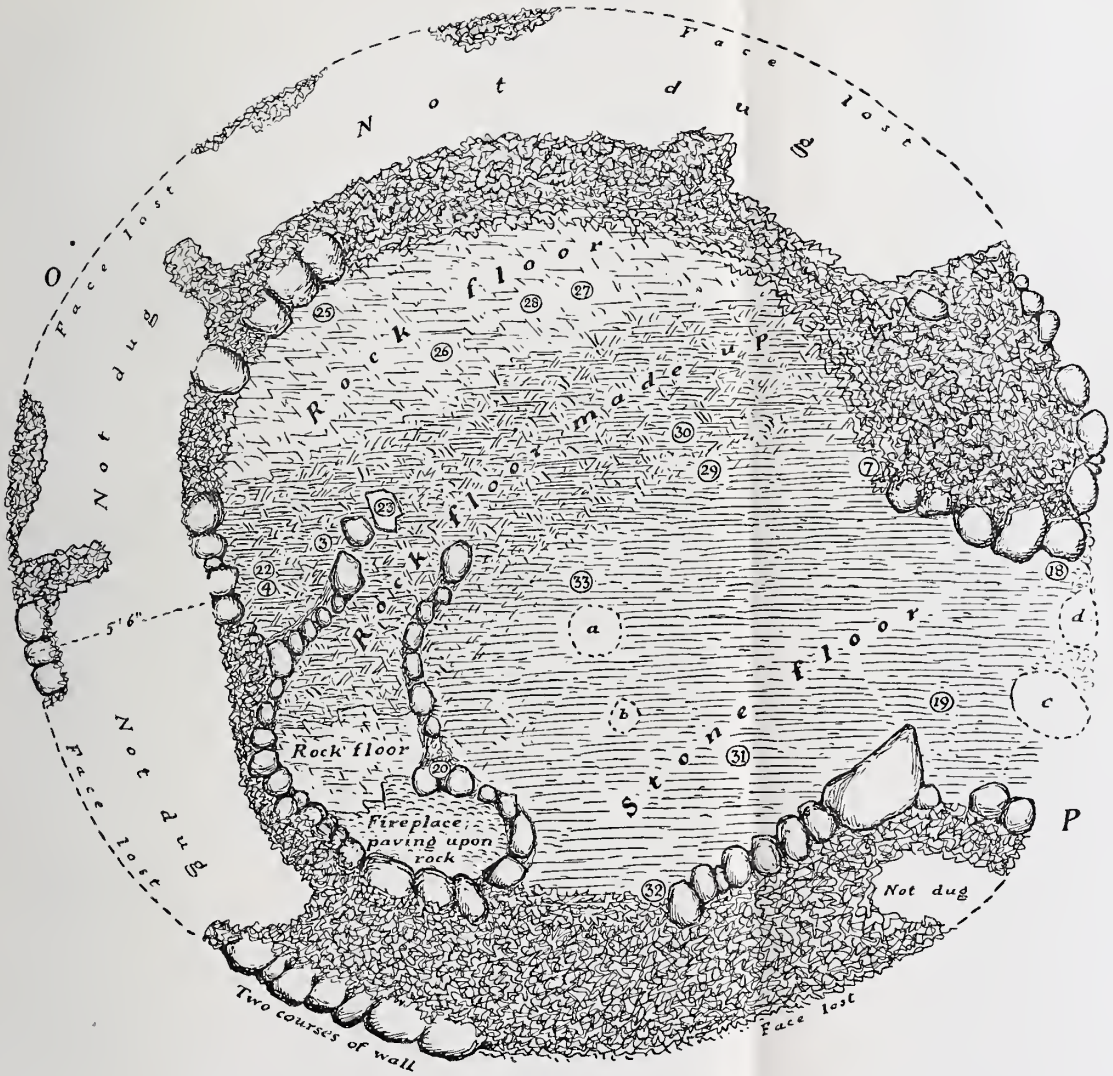


Fig. 7.

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 feet

HUT CIRCLE AT EWE CLOSE, CROSBY RAVENSWORTH.

TO FACE P. 304.

though on a larger scale. The external diameter is from 28 to 30 feet, the internal from 18 to 20 feet. There are only two places where the original thickness of the wall can be accurately measured, as most of the external facing is gone; on the west the wall is 5 feet 6 inches broad, and on the south-south-west from the fireplace to the outer wall, where two courses of stones remain, it is only 5 feet. The floor on the north and west is of native rock, or rock with its hollows made up with stones inserted; the rest is rudely paved and many pieces of flat red-sandstone flooring lay loose, showing that the destruction of the place extended to tearing up the floor. The paving reaches to the doorway, but we could not be sure whether the stones *a*, *b*, *c*, and *d* were in their original position or not; probably they are chance fallen, though this would make the door 5 feet wide on its inner side, which is rather more than would be expected; while *a* and *b* might possibly mark the line of a partition forming a depression near the fireplace as in hut *N*. The fireplace itself, however, is well marked; the granite cobbles round it are much burnt, and the paved hearth, raised a little above the rock floor, is covered with black matter. The fragments of pottery and quern suggest, as in hut *N*, the dwelling house of people who grew corn, ground it, and baked bread from it; and the worn teeth of the skeleton show how gritty the rudely-milled and hard-baked food must have been.

The gap in the eastern wall of the western "quadrilateral" (marked by the figure 35 in the folding plan, north of *A*) was noticed last year. This was excavated to see whether it was an original gateway. The wall was much ruined; there was a breach in the rubble and two boulders lay on the north side, three on the south of the doorway, which measured 9 feet 8 inches across. But these boulders did not seem to form parts of a wall-face; the floor was not paved, and the bits of pottery (No. 35) found in the gap on the ground were from a mediæval jug.

This indicates that the breach was cut by the farmer in the dale below to give access to the stone-walled inclosures at the period indicated by the find.

The finds are numbered in order of discovery, and their numbers correspond with the figures in circles on the plans. In the following descriptions, notes marked "L.E.H." have been contributed by Mr. L. E. Hope, curator of Carlisle Museum:—

1*a*.—From the north side of rampart, between *C* and *E*, close to a ruined length of wall facing, about 1 foot below the turf, eleven fragments of fine reddish buff terra-cotta, slightly over $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick, with shallow bands of moulding; no base or lip, but the curve suggests a large vessel ("Ordinary Roman and Late-Celtic."—L.E.H.); and

1*b*.—Small fragment of bright red pot, $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick, rather hard in texture.

2. —From the doorway between the inclosure south of *D H* and the space *H K*, west end of the opening, on the limestone rock floor, two small fragments of dark red pottery, $\frac{3}{8}$ inch thick. Also burnt yellow freestone and slate, lying on the floor of native rock.

3*a*.—From the hut *O P*, piece of reddish buff pot, with light red surface on one side, $\frac{3}{10}$ inch thick ("Terra-cotta, probably part of ampulla; ordinary Roman and Late-Celtic."—L.E.H.); and

3*b*.—Small bit of grey pot, $\frac{1}{10}$ inch thick; same as No. 28.

4. —From the hut *O P*, lip of a brownish black vessel, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick, like No. 12; Romano-British.

5. —From the south side of the wall *H J*, close under the top soil a piece of reddish buff native terra-cotta, light red glaze, $\frac{1}{5}$ inch thick, with mouldings on both sides.

6*a*.—From the hut *N*, a bit of native terra-cotta, light red with deeper red surface (worn glaze) $\frac{1}{10}$ inch thick; and

6*b*.—Two pieces of the top stone of a quern.

7. —From the hut *O P*, near the surface among ruins of the wall, seven pieces of thick coarse pottery, grey with reddish brown surface, 1 inch thick, like 18, 26 and 27.

8. —From the hut *N*, fireplace, horse tooth and bits of small bones.

9. —From the recess in the inclosure *K*, close under the turf, base of mortarium, grey with red surface, $\frac{3}{8}$ inch thick, like the ware 24*a* from the grave.

10. —From the recess in *L*, bits of cannel (?) and horn.

11. —From the rubble of the wall of *N*, small strip of bent iron with rivet; the fragment of some broken object.

12*a*.—From the hut *N*, bit of "Samian" dish, $\frac{3}{10}$ inch thick, unornamented; and

12*b*.—Three pieces of a Romano-British bowl, with strongly curved lip, $\frac{1}{5}$ inch thick ("The ordinary coarse grey Late-Celtic."—L.E.H.); also

12*c*.—Fragment of blackish brown hard pottery, $\frac{1}{5}$ inch thick, Romano-British.

13. —From the hut *N*, a bronze object like a button, perhaps part of harness or scabbard, slightly under one inch in diameter and $\frac{1}{12}$ inch thick; the rim marked with an incised line; on the back is a staple, $\frac{1}{5}$ inch high and ornamented on the ridge with two parallel incised lines.

14. —From the hut *N*, three pieces of coarse yellowish brown pottery, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch thick.

15. —From the rubble of the west wall of the inclosure *L*, four pieces of coarse brown pottery, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch to 1 inch thick.

16. —From the mound *M*, brown potsherd resembling 14 and 15.

17. —From the mound *M*, a bit of ironstone.

18. —From the hut *O P*, doorway, the handle and three fragments of an amphora.

19*a*.—From the hut *O P*, a bit of thin red pottery like 1*b* and 6, $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick; also

19*b*.—Bit of brown pottery with black face, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick; and

19*c*.—A scrap of flint.

20. —From the hut *O P*, in the wall of the fireplace, part of a large whetstone, in section 2 by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

21. —From the eastern gateway near the quarry, a piece of the lower stone of a quern, 15 inches long, radius $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches; thickness 3 to $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

22. —From the hut *O P*, the lip of a large, coarse red vessel ("native manufacture,"—L.E.H.) $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick, with moulding.

23. —From the hut *O P*, piece of the granite lower stone of a quern.

24. —From the grave, the skeleton of a human body, less than 4 feet 11 inches in height. The bones as recovered are somewhat deficient, and very much crushed and broken, especially the skull and pelvis (owing to the pressure of the grave-covering as noted above). This makes the determination of sex less conclusive, though the extreme slenderness of all the bones suggests a female. Professor Austin, of University College, Reading, who kindly examined the remains, pointed out that the angle formed by the shaft and neck of the femur would imply a female, and that the bones of the skull, though smooth on the exterior, were rather thick for the female skull; but that the cranial bones thicken in women of advanced age, which the worn crowns of the molars appear to indicate. The premolars were whole and sound, but the molars and a canine tooth were ground flat with gritty food though sound and free from decay. But only six teeth were found. We heard, however, in the village of Crosby Ravensworth that about a generation ago boys amused themselves with digging in the ruins at Ewe Close, and some human teeth were shown us as found at that time. This may account for the loss of teeth and the disturbance of part of the grave.

There were also, as if upon the breast of the person buried, and from their condition apparently of much earlier date than the disturbance mentioned, a quantity of smaller bones. Among these, Professor Austin found the teeth of a squirrel, and bones of a bird, partridge, or some bird closely allied. These include a femur; two coracoids, one complete, the other imperfect; an ulnar, and a few small toe-bones.

24*a*.—From the head of the grave, the base of a red mortarium. ("Nos. 9 and 24 might be pieces from one vessel."—L.E.H.); and

24*b*.—The lip of a small buff cup, $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick. These may have been disturbed and pieces removed by the boys who anticipated our find.

25. —From the hut *O P*, a fragment of brown Romano-British pottery like No. 12.

26. —From the hut *O P*, a piece of coarse light brown mortarium.

27. —From the hut *O P*, two pieces of coarse light brown pot, grey inside.

28. —From the hut *O P*, small bit of dark grey pot, perhaps the neck of a jug or bottle, like Nos. 3*b* and 32.

29. —From the hut *O P*, a scrap of iron, curled into a volute.

30*a*.—From the hut *O P*, a bit of brownish red pot, $\frac{3}{10}$ inch thick; and

30*b*.—Four pieces of thick coarse brown pottery.

31. —From the hut *O P*, two flakes of brown pottery.

32*a*.—From the hut *O P*, a bit of hard grey-brown pot, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick ("ordinary grey Late-Celtic."—L.E.H.); and

32*b*.—Two fragments of thin grey pot, $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick, the same as 3*b* and 28.

33. —From the hut *O P*, a piece of coarse pottery, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch thick.

34. —From the junction of walls at *A*, a piece of bone, dark in colour, and polished to form a cylinder or tube.

35. —From the gap north of *A*, five bits of a green glazed mediæval jug with a handle.

PROCEEDINGS.

Spring Meeting.

THE Meeting for the reading of papers was held at Tullie House, Carlisle, on April 9th, 1908, preceded by a meeting of the Council, at which, among other business, it was reported that Mr. Beresford Fox, of the firm of Sir Douglas Fox & Partners, had, with the permission of Lord Lonsdale, inspected the tower of Shap Abbey and reported favourably as to the possibility of its preservation. It was resolved to exchange *Transactions* with the British School at Rome, and to print in future a larger number of copies of these *Transactions*, spare copies of which might be sold to non-members at the price of 12s. 6d. a volume. A resolution was passed regretting the proposal to widen Nether Bridge, Kendal, in a manner which was believed to entail the virtual destruction of a real antiquity, and representations were ordered to be made to the proper authorities. A sub-committee was appointed to consider the best means of preserving the identity of the Sanctuary Stone at Greystoke. The condition of Richmond Castle having been a subject of regret at the recent visit, it was resolved to co-operate with the Yorkshire Archæological Society in drawing the attention of H.M. Office of Works to the desirability of the better preservation of the fabric.

At the General Meeting, Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., presided, and those present included Mrs. and Miss Hodgson; Canon Bower, Dr. Barnes, Mr. McIntire, Mr. L. Hope, Mr. and Miss Hinds, Mr. Martindale, and Mr. Thompson Wigham, Carlisle; Dr. Haswell, Penrith; the Rev. J. Ewbank, Bolton; Mr. J. F. Curwen and Mr. E. W. Wilson, Kendal; and others.

The following new members were elected:—Mr. Henry Hoggarth, Kendal; Lieutenant Oliver North, Newton Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale; Miss Bardsley, Stanwix, Carlisle; Mr. Harry Mawson, Wetheral, Carlisle; the Rev. R. V. Nanson, Penrith; Miss Alice Johnson, Lancaster; and Mr. J. S. Jowett, Kendal.

The Secretary announced that in consequence of the visit of the British Archæological Society to Carlisle in July the first summer excursion would not be held, as they intended to co-operate with the visitors, but the second meeting would probably be held on September 9th, 10th, and 11th in the Eden Valley district.

Dr. Haswell reported the finding during the winter of a piece of pottery at the Roman camp at Plumpton. It looked as if it had been intended for a lamp, but he was unable to say definitely. He exhibited the find, together with a small piece of Samian ware, which was found at the same time. He added that a month ago, about a hundred yards north of the camp at Plumpton, a farmer discovered a large stone when ploughing. He had it dug up, and on examination it proved to be a Roman altar. It was removed to Brackenburgh Tower. He further reported the discovery of a celt on Askham Fell three days ago.

The following papers were then submitted:—"The Goads of Furness," by Mr. Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot.; "Furness Fiscal Formalities 150 years Ago," by Mr. R. O'Neill Pearson (Art. XXI.); "The Advowson and some of the Rectors of Windermere," by Mr. George Browne of Troutbeck (Art. IV.); "The Penruddock Kist," by the Rev. J. H. Colligan (Art. XVI.); "Agriculture in Cumberland in Ancient Times," by Mr. Francis Grainger (Art. VI.); "Archibald Armstrong, Jester to King James I. and King Charles I.," by Mr. H. B. Greenop, B.A.; "Inglewood Forest. Part IV.—The Revenues of the Forest," by Mr. F. H. M. Parker, M.A. (Art. II.); "Kendal Parish Church *circa* 1450," by Mr. R. J. Whitwell (Art. III.).

Council Meeting; July 9th, 1908.

At a Meeting of the Council held at Mr. Curwen's office, Kendal, on July 9th, 1908, it was reported that in consequence of representations made by the Society the alterations to Nether Bridge, Kendal, would be confined to widening, the present design being preserved; and that in the case of Richmond Castle, H.M. Office of Works intended undertaking the necessary repairs. Progress was reported in the production of the "Catalogue of the Jacksonian Library," and of the new edition of *The Church Plate of the Diocese of Carlisle.* A proposal to hasten the publication of the *Carlisle Episcopal Register* by increasing the size of the parts was agreed to, and further steps were taken to promote the transcription and printing of Parish Registers. In the matter of lending the Society's process blocks to other Societies, it was resolved that loans made with the concurrence of the Secretaries and the Editor, without delaying the business until the next meeting of Council, should as heretofore be considered in order. Arrangements for the autumn excursion were made. Mr. Thomas Atkinson Argles of Eversley, Milnthorpe, was nominated Treasurer to the Society in the place of the late Mr. W. D. Crewdson; and the following new members were

elected:—Mr. John Slack, 18 Bank Street, Carlisle; Mr. John Smith, Town Hall, Egremont; the Rev. J. Hay Colligan, 25 Park Way, Princes Avenue, Liverpool; Mr. Walter Trippeiar, Whittington, Beckermet; Capt. G. A. Morton, The Castle, Carlisle; Mr. F. J. Pape, F.R.Hist.Socy., Cockermouth.

Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A., exhibited the stump of the old Kendal Maypole, found in Kirkland.

Visit of the British Archæological Association to Carlisle.

The sixty-fifth annual congress of the British Archæological Association was held at Carlisle, with excursions in the neighbourhood, from Monday, July 13th, to Saturday, July 18th, 1908, under the presidency of Mr. C. E. Keyser, M.A., F.S.A. The vice-presidents for this occasion were Mr. R. A. Allison, the Bishop of Carlisle, Lord Brougham and Vaux, Lord Hothfield, the Bishop of Barrow, the Mayor of Carlisle (Mr. W. N. Donald), the Dean of Carlisle, Judge Steavenson, Dr. Barnes, the Rev. W. Baxter, Canon Bower, Mr. F. W. Chance, M.P., Mr. W. I. R. Crowder, junr., Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A., Major Spencer Ferguson, Mr. T. H. B. Graham, Mr. J. Rawlinson Ford, Dr. Haswell, Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., Dr. Lediard, the Rev. A. M. Maclean, Mr. R. D. Marshall, Mr. J. H. Martindale, the Rev. F. L. H. Millard, Dr. C. A. Parker, Mr. G. W. T. Parker, Mr. F. H. M. Parker, Chancellor Prescott, Canon Rawnsley, Mr. E. W. Stead, Mr. W. N. Thompson, the Rev. J. Whiteside, and the Rev. Dr. Wilson. The Local Committee consisted of Mr. T. H. Hodgson, Dr. Barnes, Canon Bower, Mr. W. I. R. Crowder, jun., Major Ferguson, and the Rev. F. L. H. Millard; and the London Committee of Mr. C. E. Keyser, Mr. R. H. Forster, M.A., LL.B., Mr. Andrew Oliver, A.R.I.B.A., and Mr. J. G. N. Clift.

A full report will be found in the journal of the British Archæological Association, New Series, XIV., part iii., September 1908 (David Nutt). Members of our Society were invited to join the Association in their day excursions from Carlisle.

On Monday morning, July 13th, visits were paid to the Cathedral, described by Chancellor Prescott, and to the Castle, described by Mr. J. H. Martindale. In the afternoon the visitors travelled to Holme Cultram Abbey, where the Rev. W. Baxter acted as guide. In the evening a reception was held by the Mayor and Mrs. Donald at Tullie House Museum.

On Tuesday, Gilsland Vicarage was visited, and Mr. T. H.

Hodgson led the party at Birdoswald and the Turf Wall at Appletree; after which Lanercost Priory was seen under the guidance of the Rev. T. H. Willis, and a visit was paid to Naworth Castle.

On Wednesday an excursion was made to Penrith Castle, the Giant's Grave at Penrith Church, Brougham Castle, King Arthur's Round Table, Mayburgh and Barton Church.

On Thursday, Bewcastle camp, castle and cross were inspected, and the church and mote-hill of Irthington.

On Friday the programme included Catterlen Hall, Blencow Hall, Greystoke Church, and the church and castle of Dacre, described by the Rev. F. Hasell.

At the closing meeting Mr. R. H. Forster gave an account of the work in progress at Corstopitum. Votes of thanks were accorded to the Mayor of Carlisle and to others who had assisted the work of the Congress by describing the places visited.

Autumn Meeting.

On Thursday and Friday, September 10th and 11th, 1908, the Society met for an excursion in the Eden valley, with headquarters at the King's Head Hotel, Appleby. The committee for local arrangements consisted of the Rev. A. J. Heelis, M.A., Mrs. Mason, Dr. Abercrombie, and Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A. Among those who assembled at Penrith Station or joined at various points during the two days were Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Curwen, Heversham; Dr. and Mrs. Abercrombie, Augill Castle; Professor Collingwood and Mr. R. G. Collingwood, Coniston; Mr. and Mrs. T. H. Hodgson and Miss Hodgson, Newby Grange; Canon Bower, Carlisle; Mrs. Dyson, Ulverston; the Rev. D. G. and Mrs. Douglas, Dalston; Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Martindale, Carlisle; Mr. W. L. Fletcher, Workington; Mr. J. P. Watson, Castle Carrock; Mr. C. W. Ruston Harrison, Stanwix; the Rev. Canon Trench and Mr. Trench, Kendal; the Rev. G. E. P. Reade, Milnthorpe; the Rev. R. V. Nanson and Miss Nanson, Penrith; Mr. J. Parkinson, Lancaster; Mr. and Mrs. D. Scott, Penrith; Mr. and Mrs. W. I. Chapman, Appleby; Miss Donald, Stanwix; Mr. W. N. Thompson, St. Bees; Mrs. and Miss Todd, Harraby; Mr. T. Nelson, Mealsgate; Miss Slingsby, Sedbergh; Mr. W. N. Ling, Wetheral; the Rev. J. Ewbank, Bolton; Miss Nicholson, Clifton; Miss Richardson, Whinfell; Mr. T. Kirkbride, Stanwix; Dr. and Mrs. Haswell, Penrith; the Rev. A. J. Heelis, Brougham; Miss Benson, Kendal; Captain Morton, Carlisle; Mr. J. Somervell, Mr. Austin Somervell, and Miss Somervell, Kendal; Mr. T. Barnes, Carlisle; Mr. W. I. R. Crowder,

jun., Carlisle; Canon Lyde, Brough; Mr. and Mrs. H. Brierley, Pooley Bridge; Mr. J. Watson, Mr. J. Watson, jun., Mr. A. Simpson, and Mr. E. W. Wilson, assistant secretary, Kendal; Mrs. A. Metcalfe-Gibson, Coldbeck; Colonel and Mrs. Mason, Eden Place; Miss Noble and Miss E. Noble, Beckfoot; the Rev. T. S. Boulton, Kirkby Stephen; the Rev. H. Maclean, Watermillock, and others.

On Thursday, September 10th, leaving Penrith soon after 9-30 and passing Brougham Castle, the Countess of Pembroke's Pillar and the site of the Hartshorn Tree, the coaches stopped first at Acorn Bank, where the party was received by Mr. and Mrs. H. Howard Batten. After the reading of Mr. Batten's paper (Art. VIII.) the house was inspected, and the thanks of the visitors were expressed by Canon Bower.

A short drive took the party to Newbiggin Hall, which the Society last visited in July, 1890. Mr. Crackanthorpe had on the billiard table several interesting grants of the time of Henry VIII. and other dates, one of them having a very beautiful illuminated initial, while another had a particularly fine Elizabethan seal. At the time of the visit to the hall rain was falling in torrents. The visitors had only time to take a rapid glance at the house and its surroundings as they were indicated by Dr. Haswell. One curiosity is that the numerous gargoyles are moulded so as to imitate cannons, though other examples of the deception are to be found at several places in the Border counties. The walls of the tower are 4½ feet thick, and on the west side is a round gun hole, splayed on the outside, for the placing of a small cannon, which is an architectural novelty south of the Border. The most notable curiosity, however, is to be found in the stone effigies of knights in armour, standing on the battlements with arms akimbo. Though it is certain that there were originally four of these fictitious warriors, only two remain complete, with the head of a third lying against one of the walls. There were once similar figures standing on the walls of Alnwick Castle, and at Dalton-in-Furness there are still four stone men-at-arms standing on the tower. Attention was naturally directed to the quaint conceit of Christopher Crackenthorpe, made three and three-quarter centuries ago. This is the carved tablet now over the kitchen door, but originally over the entrance :—

> Cristofer Crakanthorpe thus ye me call.
> Whiche in my tym dyde bylde this hall.
> The yer of our Lorde who lyst to see.
> A.M. fyve hundreth thyrty and three.

Attention was also directed to the shields over the mantel shelf in the entrance hall, bearing the arms of Threlkeld, Blencowe, Sandford, Musgrave, Bellingham, Vaux, Wharton, Crakenthorpe, Dalston,

and Fetherstonehaugh. Some of the visitors would have lingered longer than the scheduled time, but the whistle called them away, though not before the majority had taken a look into the church, which stands within the park. Canon Bower conveyed the warm thanks of the Society to Mr. and Mrs. Crackanthorpe for their kindness.

At the picturesque church of Milburn the vicar, the Rev. R. S. E. Oliver, read a paper (Art. XIV.) on the fabric and its history. Canon Bower expressed the thanks of the visitors to Mr. Oliver, and added reminiscences of the neighbourhood in which he had lived as a curate thirty years ago. Mr. J. F. Curwen remarked on the peculiarity of the diaper work and wheel cross as being inserted at a very early date into the west elevation, and suggested that a slate might advisably be fixed above these carvings to preserve the flat relief from the weather.

After an interval for luncheon at the little inn at Gullom Holme, the coaches were taken for Howgill Castle, where Mr. J. H. Martindale, F.R.I.B.A., read a paper describing the place (Art. XIII.). In responding to the vote of thanks proposed by Mr. T. H. Hodgson, Mr. J. G. Mitchell told an amusing ghost story of a green lady supposed to haunt the garden and to disappear up the long staircase —into which some of the visitors found their way, by the aid of a ladder, through a trap-door in the ceiling of a bedroom. Mr. J. F. Curwen, in speaking to the vote of thanks, was disposed to doubt the early date assigned by the reader of the paper, remarking that no other pele tower in the district is so ancient as the thirteenth century.

Driving along the line of the great Roman road the party arrived at Kirkby Thore Church, which was described by the Rev. A. J. G. Curwen, B.D., rector, who said:—"The late rector, the Rev. John Heelis, in the year 1890 read a paper* before your Society of so exhausive a character that it is difficult to add to it. I am able, however, to carry back the history of the church sixty years earlier than he did in giving you the name of the first recorded rector in the year 1220. The list of rectors hanging in the porch was drawn up by me with the assistance of Archdeacon Prescott in the year 1899, and I was in hopes that some kind friend of the parish would immortalise himself by having it engraved on brass. That kind friend has not as yet appeared, but I am still hoping to see him. The list of rectors is an interesting one, and contains some well-known Cumberland names as Clifford, Lowther, Machell, Crackinthorpe, Wharton, and Milward, as well as Richard Evenwode,

* See these *Transactions*, O.S., xi., p. 314.

Gilbert Elliot, who subsequently became dean of Bristol, and C. H. Barham, who believed himself to be the heir to the Appleby Castle estates, and having been disappointed in his hopes exchanged his living with the Rev. E. Cookson.

"The church, which is dedicated to St. Michael, is 93 feet in length. The tower, which is of noble proportions, is 44 feet high and 23 feet broad. On one of the parapets of the tower the arms of the Whartons, who were then lords of the manor, are engraved. The elder branch of the Whartons resided at Kirkby Stephen, and a younger branch of the family lived at Kirkby Thore Hall for three hundred years. The lower part of the tower probably dates back to the early part of the twelfth century. Under the west window of the fourteenth century traces of a blocked door are still to be discerned in the outside masonry. On the east end of the tower there is placed a bell-cote, which formerly contained two bells, the one on the northern side being the larger of the two. The present bell is one of the most interesting in the north of England. The tasteful lettering points to the thirteenth century. It is said to have been brought to the parish at the time of the dissolution of the monasteries by Richard Evenwode, rector of Kirkby Thore (and last abbot of Shap?). The inscription, as far as it is legible, runs thus, being prefixed by a cross:—'S . . . . re Ni I h s Tas Unus Dcvs Meserere Nobis.' The capital letters are surmounted by crowns, and there are two crowns over the symbol 'I h s.' Dr. Raven, author of *The Church Bells of Cambridgeshire*, suggested the following as the original inscription:—'Sca (an abbreviation for sancta) Tre Ni I h s Tas,' &c., the word 'Trinitas' being broken into three syllables, and the 'I h s,' the symbol of our Lord's name, being inserted in the midst.

"The chancel walls are said by experts to have been erected about the year 1240. The stone is of a lighter colour than the fourteenth century work. The present east end widow is said to be an exact copy of a fourteenth century window which preceded it. The glass was presented by the late Miss Nicholson, Clifton, in memory of her forefathers, of Blencarn Hall. The artists of this window, as also of the window in memory of the late rector, the Rev. J. Heelis, are Messrs. Powell of Blackfriars. In the chancel are various coats-of-arms—one of the patron, Lord Hothfield, one of the Machells, one of Machell impaled with Wharton, and another of Wharton impaled with arms which Mr. Heelis was unable to identify, but which have since been stated by Mr. Bellasis of the Herald Office to be those of Lancaster. There is also a coat-of-arms engraved in stone at the east end of the aisle. These are the arms of Warcoppe. The cup on the shield is a pun on the name.

On the south side of the chancel there is a brass which was unearthed by Canon Bower, who was curate of this parish over thirty years ago, when adding the vestry to the church. It is to the memory of Carlton Atkinson, rector, who died in 1772. On the north side there is an interesting brass to the memory of the happy father and mother of twenty-two children, the names of twelve of whom are given, and then the words 'Et decem alios' added. The Dalstons, whom the brass commemorates, were a family at one time of much political influence; the older branch resided at The Oaks, near Carlisle, and the younger at Acorn Bank, Temple Sowerby. This connection of *The Oaks* with *Acorn Bank* may possibly explain the latter name. The late Mr. Henry Boazman inherited the property through his grandmother, who was a Dalston. The piscina (about 1340) is perfect. On the north side of the chancel, near to the vestry, there is blocked up what is stated to be a devil's door, through which in the old days the clergy used, as they fondly dreamed, to drive out the evil spirits. The carved oak altar, the altar rails, the superb oak pulpit,* dated 1631, and the font with the Machell arms, were the gift of Machell, the great antiquary. A few years ago, when placing the Jubilee clock in the tower, we moved the font back to its original position. Machell records in the register that the font was completed May 8th, 1688. I have recorded in the register the date of its removal to its original position in the year 1897.

"The Communion plate, chalice, and paten is of the date 1633, and like the Milburn plate bears the initials 'R. W.' Under the foot of the chalice is engraved the word 'Kirkby-thure.' As late as the year 1820, when the enclosure was made, the name of the parish is spelt with the letter 'u," so that the natives are right in the pronunciation of the name. There is also a pewter flagon with thumb-piece, and a pewter paten with crest and coat-of-arms, which Mrs. Ware, who is an authority on church plate, discovered to be those of Bird of Bird's Nest, now known as Brougham Hall.

"I omitted to mention that there is a small blocked up one-light window, which I should like to see re-opened, on the north side of the aisle, near to the tower. Against the outer wall of the east end of the church is a stone recording the death of Thomas Bowser in 1733. He was the father of Jack Bowser of Kirkby Thore, who was compelled by the rebels of 1745 to act as their guide through the district, and grandfather of General Bowser, a distinguished Indian officer.

---

* This pulpit, and the bell, were the subjects of a note and illustrations in *The Connoisseur*, February, 1903.

"Through the kindness of Mr. Nicholson, Ashton Lea, I am able to exhibit a painting showing us the church prior to its renovation in 1850. From the state of its broken flags it plainly needed restoration, but I regret that they should have carted away all the old oak seats and the screen at the east end of the aisle. The loss of the rood screen over the chancel arch, containing an elaborate coat of royal arms, and the sounding board over the pulpit, is not so much a matter of regret.

"The following is a list of the rectors of Kirkby Thore:—A. de Milleburne, 1220-30; Peter de Piperno, died 1275; Stephen, called "Sardius" by Papal provision, not admitted—in 1288 had been twelve years' litigation and interdict; Robert de Avena (or de Vanna), first nominated by the King 1283, then by the sisters de Clifford 1288, confirmed 1288, he paying twelve marks annually to Stephen; Roger de Clifford, 1342; Ralph de Brantingham, 1345; Adam de Hoton, 1354; William de Corrigg, 1362; Roger de Crackinthorpe, in reign of Henry VI.; Henry Wharton, in reign of Edward IV.; Richard Rawson, resigned 1526; Richard Evenwode, 1526; Michael Crackinthorpe, 1559; Robert Warcoppe, M.A., 1568; Lancelot Lowther, instituted 1629, and ejected; Thomas Warcoppe, died during the Commonwealth; William Walker, died 1667; Thomas Machell, D.D., 1667; Edward Wickins, M.A., 1699; Carlton Atkinson, M.A., 1722; Thomas Milward, M.A., 1762; Gilpin Gorst, M.A., 1775; John Rippon, M.A., 1807; Gilbert Elliot, M.A., 1837; J. Brown, M.A., 1844; Charles Henry Barham, M.A., 1848; Edward Cookson, M.A., 1852; John Heelis, M.A., 1880; Alexander John Goldie Curwen, B.D., 1893."

Canon Bower, in proposing a vote of thanks to Mr. Curwen for his address, alluded to the registers, which date back to the year 1593, and on which notes were published by him in these *Transactions*, o.s., iv., art. xxvi.

After tea at Mrs. Spottiswood's Temperance Hotel the drive was continued past the sites of Whelp Castle and Redlands Camp to Bolton Church, where Canon Bower read a short paper. Bolton, in the chapelry of Morland, was attached to the priory of Wetheral, and from the register of Wetheral we learn that a church existed here long before 1326. Of the ancient fabric still remain the Norman doorways on the south side, the plain semi-circular chancel arches, and a round-headed window, with deep splay, on the north of the chancel. There is also a square-headed "leper's window." On the south face of the buttress at the south-west corner is an ancient sundial in stone, with twelve hours marked. An effigy near it must date from about the time of Edward III. On the north side is a glazed tympanum, and over it are two interesting carved stones—

one with figures of Norman knights in combat, and the other with a Norman inscription.* In the window on the north side of the chancel are three pieces of glass upside down, bearing the shield of Ratclif—argent, a bend engrailed sable, charged with a crescent of the first; in the sinister chief point an escallop-shell of the second.

At Bewley Castle, looking very charming in the evening sunshine after rain, Mr. J. F. Curwen said:—"Sir Edmund Bewley read a very able paper at Penrith in 1902 (these *Transactions*, N.S., iii., art. xv.) upon the name of this castle, in which he conclusively upset the theory, proposed by Sir Daniel Fleming, that the castle took its name from the De Builly family, whose heiress Idonea married Robert de Vipont, the first baron of Appleby. He pointed out that the oldest name was *Bellus Locus*, and that it was quite natural for a bishop of Carlisle to give such a name to one of the possessions of his see, especially when that possession was situated in a fair and beautiful place. In support of this he cited at least thirty-three instances in which names connected with the beauty of the site were given by the Benedictines, and afterwards by the Cistercians, to their establishments; of which *Bellus Locus* was the most frequent. In the fifteenth century, *Beaulieu*, the French equivalent, was in general use, and it was not until long afterwards that the name *Bewley Castle* was introduced.

"Sir Edmund further mentioned circumstances which suggest that Bewley Castle was built during the episcopate of Hugh, third bishop of Carlisle, who was consecrated in 1218 and died in 1223. The division of the possessions of the priory of St. Mary, Carlisle, between the prior and convent, on the one part, and the bishop on the other, was begun during his episcopate. This would naturally be the time when, amongst the lands allotted to the bishopric, a site would be chosen for the erection of a residence for the bishops. And when we consider that he was abbot of the monastery of *Bellus Locus Regis* in the New Forest, at the time of his elevation to the see of Carlisle, what more appropriate name could have been given to it?

"The earliest record we have of the manor-house is from two deeds executed by Silvester, fifth bishop of Carlisle, and dated from here—'at Bellus Locus'—in the year 1250. We are therefore on the site of one of the earliest domestic habitations, apart from military fortresses and abbey residences, to be found anywhere in the north of England.

* For drawings and description of the dial and carvings, see Calverley's *Early Sculptured Crosses*, &c., pp. 56-58. The figures on the capitals of the south door are also there described, but a futher examination of the east capital suggests that the subject of the group may be a fight between a man and a beast (Samson and the Lion?).

"The solar at some time has been used as a cottage. The lower window is blocked up; a fireplace has been inserted in its room, and a hole has been bored through the wall, below the upper window, for a smoke flue. Over the solar is the lady's boudoir, in the window of which the stone seats are still remaining. The chapel, in the east wing, retains a window of the Decorated period. To north of the solar was the hall, and beyond it the kitchen; so that all the main features of a manor-house are distinctly visible in this early building."

With thanks to Mr. Edmondson, the tenant of Old Bewley, for permission to view the ruins, the party proceeded on their way to Appleby.

After dinner at the King's Head, and after a Council Meeting for the transaction of the usual business, the annual General Meeting was held, Canon Bower taking the chair in the absence of the President, whose health did not enable him to attend. The minutes and financial statement having been read, the officers of the Society were elected, the list standing as before with the exception of the Treasurership, to which Mr. T. A. Argles was elected in place of the late Mr. W. D. Crewdson, and the Editorship of the Parish Register series, to which Mr. C. W. Ruston-Harrison was elected in place of Major Ferguson, resigned.

The following new members were elected:—Mr. Joseph Sharpes, 6 Pump Court, Temple, E.C.; Mr. A. P. Brydson, Water Park, Greenodd; Dr. Paget Tomlinson, New Biggins, Kirkby Lonsdale; Mr. John W. Braithwaite, Market Square, Kirkby Stephen; the Rev. Hector Maclean, Watermillock Rectory; Kendal Public Library (J. Wilson Brown, librarian); Mr. Daniel Scott, 13 Brunswick Square, Penrith; Mr. Thomas Nelson, Croft House, Mealsgate; Mr. John Nanson, The Friary, Appleby; Capt. J. Carlisle Spedding, Gudrune, Alexandra Road, S. Farnborough, Hants.; Mr. William J. H. Graham, 78 King Street, Manchester; Dr. Andrew Sprott, Whitehouse, Appleby; Mrs. E. A. Heelis, The Cottage, Appleby; Mr. E. A. Heelis, The Cottage, Appleby; Mr. H. Howard Batten, Acorn Bank, Penrith; Mr. Thomas Barnes, Moorhouses, Carlisle.

Before proceeding to the reading of papers, the Chairman called upon Canon Trench, vicar of Kendal, who said that in its visits the Society could not help forming, and might express, an opinion that more might be done to raise the condition of some of the country churches in respect to comfort, taste, and sanitation. There was no lack of intelligence and interest, and funds, he thought, would probably be forthcoming; but it needed the impulse that a body like our Society could give to bring the matter before the authorities and the public.

Canon Bower replied that much was being done already, and that the authorities were alive to the need; the point, in his opinion, ought to be brought up at a diocesan conference, rather than before the Antiquarian Society.

The Rev. D. G. Douglas thought that members of the Society might bring the subject more prominently before ruridecanal meetings.

The Editor pointed out that under Rule 2, defining the operations of the Society, it was outside the province of the Society as such to interfere in the matter.

Mr. John Watson expressed an opinion that the question could be dealt with by the action of individual members.

The Chairman then closed the discussion, and called upon the Town Clerk of Appleby, Mr. Hewitson, who exhibited and described the regalia of the town (Art. IX.).

Dr. Haswell gave a summary of papers contributed by the Rev. Frederick W. Ragg (Arts. XVII., XVIII., XIX., XX.).

Mr. J. F. Curwen read his notes on the medal to Sir John Kendal (Art. X.).

Mr. E. A. Heelis read a paper on St. Anne's Hospital at Appleby (Art. XII.), and exhibited a series of documents in connection with the foundation.

The Editor exhibited an interesting series of rubbings made by Mrs. Gillbanks of Clifton, Penrith, showing the various patterns on the "Samian" ware in her possession, discovered at Kirkby Thore in cutting the foundation of a house and shop for Mr. Shields on the south side of the road opposite the Roman camp, and given to her father, the late James Mawson, at the time. Also the engraving, prepared in 1874 for the *Lapidarium Septentrionale*, of the Temple Sowerby milestone, which Mr. Mawson pointed out to Dr. Bruce.

The following papers were also read or summarized by the Editor in the absence of their authors:—

"The Customary Tenant-Right of the Manors of Yealand," by Mr. J. Rawlinson Ford (Art. VII.).

"Six Extinct Cumberland Castles," by Mr. T. H. B. Graham (Art. XV.), and "Antiquities on Edenside and near Castle Sowerby," by the same author.

"Sir Stephen Glynne's Church Notes on Cumberland, Westmorland, and North Lonsdale," by Mr. T. Cann Hughes, M.A., F.S.A.

"Report on explorations at Ewe Close, Crosby Ravensworth," by the Editor (Art. XXII.).

Mr. J. H. Martindale reported the discovery of part of an ancient sword near Scaleby Castle.

The Rev. D. G. Douglas raised the question of the safety of

Portinscale Bridge; to which Mr. Heelis replied that for the present there was no need for anxiety. The proceedings of the annual meeting were then brought to a close.

On Friday, September 11th, after breakfast, at St. Laurence's Church the following paper was read by the Rev. Canon Shepherd:—"The beginning of both town and church of this ancient borough is lost in the mists of antiquity. The church tower shows evidence in its Norman window of early work, and Ferguson sees the same in the construction of the belfry stair. This may possibly be dated 1186, when after the raid of William the Lion of Scotland the church was rebuilt. The greater part of the building is Early English, of somewhat rude construction; the great doorway of the porch seems better than the rest. Both it and the whole of the arches of the nave have been grievously spoilt by the artificial raising of the floor. Two chantry chapels were added to the church, one on the south of the chancel endowed by William de Goldington in 1286 and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, the other founded by John de Threlkeld on the opposite side, dedicated to St. Nicholas in 1331. Half-a-century later the church suffered from a terrible raid by the Scots, when in revenge for their defeat at Otterbourne the town was sacked and devastated, St. Stephen's Day, 1388. The reconstruction took place early in the next century, when the Perpendicular clerestory was raised over the Early English nave, and the upper part of the same architecture added to the Norman tower. The two arches on the north of the choir were probably part of the Countess Anne's restoration in 1652. The tombstone of a former vicar, Robert de Baynes, who died in 1399 and was buried in the dilapidated church, may still be seen under the Communion table. There is a mural effigy, a recumbent figure of a woman, between the choir and the south chantry, about which I have no information to give.

"In the year 1655, the church being much in decay, the celebrated Anne, Countess of Pembroke, the descendant of the great house of Clifford, at her own expense took down all the timber and the walls of the greater part of the chancel, where there was a vestry, and rebuilt the same, and instead thereof a vestry was taken out of the west end of the church, and a quire was taken down which projected towards the tower and belonged to the Warcops of Colby. She also placed in the church the beautiful marble tomb and effigy of her mother Margaret, Countess of Cumberland. A trust which she created and endowed still exists (and may it be allowed a further long existence) for the keeping in repair of the church, the grammar school, the moot hall, the bridge, and the tomb of her mother. The inscription on the Countess of Cumberland's tomb deserves attention; observe the verse, how the chain of

thought runs four times down the three lines, the sense being 'observed faith to God' expressing love to virtue. The simple tomb of Anne, Countess of Pembroke, gives the list of the lords of Westmorland, her ancestors; and above are the armorial bearings of the same, twenty-four in number.

"There are four clerestory lights on the south side of the church, and three on the north. The church was fairly restored in 1863, near the close of the long incumbency of the Rev. Joseph Milner. One of the most ancient books in the possession of this church is a chained copy of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, in three volumes, presented by Thomas Moore, a stationer of London, to Appleby Church in 1632. The case which contains the volumes was presented to the present vicar by Mr. C. R. Rivington (High Sheriff of Westmorland). There is also a folio Prayer Book, dated 1706, and which contains a prayer for the healing of persons afflicted with a disease called the 'King's Evil.'

"In the Cathedral records at Carlisle a chapter minute states that in 1684 'the old organ was given by the Dean and Chapter to the Bishop Thomas Smith, formerly dean of Carlisle, who freely bestowed it upon the Corporation of Appleby for use in that church.' Two letters are given in an article on 'Machell of Crackenthorpe,' by E. Bellasis, Lancaster Herald (these *Transactions*, o.s., viii., p. 444). From them it appears that the organ was given by Dean Smith to the church of St. Laurence, Appleby, at the request of Hugh Machell of Crackenthorpe Hall, then mayor of Appleby, and of his brother Thomas Machell, the well-known antiquary. The organ was erected in a gallery at the west end of Appleby Church. In 1746 it was enlarged, and in 1863 it was removed to the east end of the church, its present position, and placed in St. Nicholas Chapel. In 1891 the organ was again enlarged by Holditch of London, but all the old pipes and most of the seventeenth century case retained. There is a tradition that the organ was the work of Father Smith, but all evidence seems to point to the contrary. Mr. Arthur Harrison (who recently restored the Carlisle Cathedral organ) finds that the old pipes are not like those made by Father Smith, but considers that they belong to an earlier date. The weight of evidence seems to show that the organ now standing in Appleby Church is, in some parts, the original instrument placed in the Cathedral about the middle of the sixteenth century. It is satisfactory to be able to state that this fine old instrument has been judiciously restored, and is under careful guardianship. The seventeenth century pipes are in excellent preservation and possess a singularly beautiful tone."

The ancient Moot Hall was then visited, and a fine collection of

Appleby charters, arranged by the Town Clerk, Mr. Hewitson, was inspected (see Mr. Hewitson's paper on the subject in these *Transactions*, o.s., xi., Art. xxiv.). Mr. J. F. Curwen tendered the thanks of the visitors to the Town Clerk for his exhibition and description. At the almshouses of the Countess of Pembroke (St. Anne's Hospital) Mr. E. A. Heelis, whose paper on the subject had been read on the evening before, acted as guide. The party then visited the castle by permission of Lord Hothfield, whose pamphlet on the history of Appleby Castle, together with the description of the castle by Mr. Daniel Scott, was distributed to the visitors. Passing from the gate round the east side of the castle into the gardens they climbed "Cæsar's Tower" by the outside stair to the door, and by the newel stair to the roof. They afterwards crossed the Jubilee Bridge to Bongate, where the Rev. A. J. Heelis read the following notes by the Rev. A. Warren, vicar, on Appleby St. Michael, otherwise Old Appleby, or Bongate, Parish Church:—

"The early history of this church is almost a blank. Of its Saxon origin, however, there cannot be a doubt. The original church consisted of nave and small chancel of the ordinary Saxon plan. The west wall of the nave is pure Saxon, and underneath the ivy on the outside are clear traces of the arching between the buttresses, indicating a low-pitched roof. The north wall belongs to the twelfth century, at which period the hog-backed burial stone* was inserted as a lintel for the doorway in that wall. This stone was probably removed from the churchyard for that purpose. Traces of Moorish design have been detected by some in the label terminals of the hood-moulding of the door. The principal doorway is Early English, c. 1220. At the restoration of the church in 1885-6 the floor was excavated down to the original levels, discovering the bases of the arcade columns (thirteenth century). About this date the south aisle was added, together with the Lady Chapel. In the fourteenth century a window was placed in the south, replacing probably a thirteenth century window. This window is of geometrical design. During the excavations referred to, quantities of ancient stained glass were found, probably fourteenth century. In the reign of Henry VIII. the Lady Chapel appears to have been served by the chantry priest, who also did duty in the Lady Chapel of St. Lawrence's Church. Sir William English, knight, left the sum of 18 marks 'to be paid annually to the chantry priest for saying daily a mass for the repose of his soul.' Notice the piscina and niche—what was the latter for? Notice the squint on the south side of the

* Described by the Rev. W. S. Calverley in these *Transactions*, o.s., ix., art. viii.

chancel arch. The present arch was erected at the last restoration; the original Saxon one would of course be small and narrow. Notice the recessed stone behind the prayer desk—for what object?—and traces of mural painting on the Norman door of the chancel. There was probably a vestry behind it. The recumbent effigy* in the south wall of the nave was found in the north wall where the organ now stands. Parts of the canopy are in the vicarage wall. Notice bits of the original church in the vicarage wall, especially socket for cross, probably from the gable end of east wall; also Early English shafts with caps, and the rectangular stone (base of original font) with modern inscription taken from the grant of King John to Robert de Veteripont, in which occur the words 'vetus Appulbi ubi villani manent' (villeins or bondmen, hence Bondgate or Bongate), indicating that the 'Old Appleby' was the original Appleby (hence Appulbyshire) of a remote period. Of the bells the older is thirteenth century, the other somewhat later, with inscription 'Camp: S. Michaelis.' The east window is Perpendicular, c. 1480. The statement made in some 'Directories' that the church of St. Michael does not stand upon its original site, said to be in St. Nicholas' Holme, is absurd. There was, no doubt, a religious foundation or leper hospital there, but St. Michael's Church, the church of Old Appleby or Bongate, stands where it was originally built. There was a church of St. John at Crackenthorpe at a place known as Chapel Hill, and in Battlebarrow (Vicus le Fyte) the Lords Clifford and Vesci founded a religious house for Carmelites. There is an old English oak chest (c. fifteenth century) and a silver gilt chalice with steeple dome of the date 1610-20.† Other altar vessels of a later period are also in evidence."

* The following description of the effigy I received some years since from Canon Matthews, late of Appleby St. Laurence:—"I think I can give you a good guess as to the occupant of your tomb. Looking carefully at the shield above the figure, I make out the arms, of which I enclose a sketch. [A seal has the shield bearing three water-budgets; legend, "Thome de Roos: domine de hamelake."] If so, these are the arms of Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Roos (or Rous), who married Thomas Lord Clifford. He died in 1393 abroad, leaving a son only two years old. His widow Elizabeth was made Sheriffess of Westmorland herself during the minority of her son, whom she outlived, and died a widow in 1424. This would account for:—1, Her being buried by herself (her husband and son both having been killed abroad); 2, the widow's weeds of the figure on the tomb; 3, her bearing the little shield with the Veteripont arms over her shoulder, as at her death she was the representative of the family and sheriffess; 4, probably at that time St. Laurence Church was in ruins, which may be the reason why she alone was buried in St. Michael's. If I am right in the above—and I think I am—it makes the tomb very interesting."

† A note in the Terrier of 1730 states that "this pyx or chalice was presented to the vicar and his church for ever by Dr. William Nicholson, Lord Bishop of Carlisle, to testify his lordship's approval of repairs and improvements effected in the vicarage house and outbuildings by the Rev. Mr. James Cock, vicar of Appleby St. Michael or Bongate. N.B.—This cup was committed to his lordship's disposal by the Worshipful Gilfrid Lawson, Esq."

The Rev. A. J. Heelis could see no water-budgets on the effigy, which he believed to represent Elizabeth Clifford, née de Roos, and thought that as she died a widow, retaining only a share of the hereditary shrievalty of Westmorland, the tomb showed only the Veteripont arms, six annulets. The other shield, with six roundels or sequins, he suggested, might have been the original Veteripont arms. As to the Holme, at which part of a wall was still standing and bones were found, it was almost certainly not St. Nicholas Holme, but some "holme"* quite near to the church.

In these *Transactions*, o.s., ix., p. 120, the Rev. W. A. Mathews described the effigy as having "a small triangular shield with the Veteripont annulets [but see note, p. 325]. The armorial bearings on the shield above (which was of soft red sandstone, that now by exposure has crumbled till nothing is distinguishable) when first exposed could be seen to consist of the arms of Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, and impaling the three water budgetts of Ros," for Elizabeth Clifford, née Ros, d. 1424.

Thanks were returned to the writer and the reader of the paper by Canon Bower, and members repaired to the King's Head for luncheon; after which an hour's drive, passing the Roman fort at Coupland Beck, brought them to Brough Castle. Here Mr. J. F. Curwen read the paper printed above as Art. XI., and the drive was continued to Augill Castle, where Dr. and Mrs. Abercrombie entertained a large party to tea. Canon Bower thanked the host and hostess in the name of the Society for their hospitality, pleasantly terminating a bright and interesting excursion.

Council Meeting; October 15th, 1908.

At a Council Meeting held at Tullie House, Carlisle, on October 15th, 1908, it was moved and carried unanimously (the Editor not being present):—

> "That, in the opinion of the Council, the Editor's discretion—as to what to admit, revise, or omit when editing papers sent in for publication in the *Transactions*—must be absolute and his decision final."

Spring Meeting, 1909.

The Meeting for the reading of papers was held at Tullie House, Carlisle, on April 15th, 1909, at 3 o'clock, preceded by a meeting of the Council, at which it was resolved that a rule as to the powers of

* Probably St. Michael's Holme [note by the Rev. A. Warren].

the Editor be added to the "Notice to Contributors" (see section ix. in the "Notice" in this volume). It was also reported that Dr. Abercrombie had seen and paid for the painting of the rails round the Rey Cross on Stainmoor. Progress was reported in the preparation of volumes of Parish Registers on Cumberland and Westmorland respectively, and it was resolved that the system of printing marriages only, according to the scheme of County Parish Registers in Mr. W. P. W. Phillimore's series, be continued. It was also resolved that the names of subscribers who are three years in arrear with their subscriptions should be, after due notice, removed from the list of members of the Society.

At the General Meeting, Mr. T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., chairman of Council, presided. The minutes having been read, the following new members were elected:—Mr. Frank Gerald Simpson, Boston Spa; Mr. Robin G. Collingwood, University College, Oxford; Mr. Hartley Graham, Penrith; Mr. Percy Musgrave, Gillhead, Windermere; Mr. John Byers, Sunderland; Mr. James Anstey Wild, Warcop Hall; Mr. Abel Neild, Old Hutton; Miss Josephine Craven, Brampton.

The following papers and exhibits were submitted:—

"The Manor of Hutton John in 1668," by the Rev. J. Hay Colligan, read by Mr. T. H. Hodgson.

"The Ancient Fort of Coneybeds, Oxenholme," by Mr. J. F. Curwen, F.S.A.

"An ancient sword recently found at Rampside Church, Furness," by Mr. Harper Gaythorpe, F.S.A.Scot., read by the Editor, and the sword exhibited.

The fragment of a sword found recently in Scaleby moss was exhibited by Mr. J. H. Martindale.

"Exploration of an interment circle on Banniside, Coniston," by the Editor, with exhibition of fragments of the urn found in the circle.

A pair of goffering tongs was exhibited by Mr. T. H. Hodgson.

After an interval for tea, parts of Mr. F. H. M. Parker's paper on "Inglewood Forest, parts V. and VI.," were read by Mr. T. H. Hodgson; and the Editor read Dr. Parker's article on "Bloomeries in Wasdale," and summarized "The History of Warton Church," by the Rev. J. K. Floyer, M.A., F.S.A.

ADDENDA ANTIQUARIA.

Recent Finds in Furness.

The upper stone of a quern, 12 inches in diameter, was found in January, 1908, at a depth of 4 feet, in the upper boulder clay in excavating for a drain in the Public Park, Barrow, at a point about 130 yards east of the entrance gate at the corner of Park Avenue, Abbey Road. It is made of millstone grit, and is now in the museum at the Town Hall, Barrow.

In November, 1908, the upper and lower stones of a quern, the same diameter, which were brought from Piel Island in the year 1868, were also added to the collection. The lower stone is hollowed or dished out for about ½ inch in depth on the upper surface, and both stones are made of grey granite.

Another specimen, 12 inches in diameter, was found in the village of Old Newbarns, Barrow, in November, 1908. This upper stone has been properly formed, and has the under surface slightly concave and the cavity made where the corn would be put in, but the stone is only partly perforated to a depth of 1¼ inches from the lower face upwards towards the cup-shaped cavity. As the perforation is half an inch out of line with the centre of the cavity it has not been finished, and the stone has evidently been cast aside as useless. In this specimen there is no hole in the side where a handle is usually fixed. It is made of granite, and is now in the possession of our member, Mr. H. Garencières Pearson. Querns were still in use in Ireland in distressed districts where there were no water corn mills during the famine in 1845-48.

A flint-lock pistol, with the name and date "Thomson, 1802," engraved on the barrel, and a heart-shaped mark and initials,

V
E I
C

and the owner's initials "J.P." stamped on the wooden handle, was found in Robinson's farmhouse in Newbarns village in 1906, and was given to the museum by Mr. J. Caroline, who also gave the quern from Piel Island. On the farm buildings there is a stone inscribed

R
T F
1752

—Harper Gaythorpe.

Battle Holm and Battle Place.

Chancellor Prescott contributes the following notes on this subject :—

An interesting point is raised in the article by Professor Collingwood on the ancient castles of Kendal in the last volume of the *Transactions* (N.S., vol. viii., p. 100). He quotes Pennant, who died in 1798—"Immediately below Castle How Hill is a spot called *Battle Place*." On Speed's map of 1614, he says, the *Battail Place* is marked to east of the Mount. And he cites a deed of 1667 describing a property as "adjoining and butting upon . . . Battell Place." There appears to be no historical notice of a "battle" at the Place.

There is a similar place-name at Carlisle, "The Battle Holm." This was formerly a meadow near to Carlisle Castle, and running from close under the old city wall down to the river Eden. No battle ever appears to have been connected with it. Nor is a battle necessary in order to explain the name.

The first mention I have found of the "Battle-holm" is in the charter granted by Edward III. to the citizens of Carlisle in 1352: —"And that the same citizens have a certain place adjacent to the said city called le Batailholm, which serves for a market and fairs at all times at the will of the citizens aforesaid" (Charter Rolls, 26 Edward III.).

There appears to have been a string of meadows or pastures belonging to the Crown to the north and east of the castle and city. In 1425, some seventy years after the grant of the "Batailholm," we find in the Patent Rolls a grant to Richard Nevill, warden of the King's castle and town of Kardoille and of "le Westmarche," of the Sheriff's nette called "Frith-nette," and certain meadows and pastures belonging to and lying by the same castle called "Brademedowe," "le Swyft," "Midelholme," "Kenyholme," and "le Saucery" (Patent Rolls, 4 Henry VI., m. 10).

Here, it must be noted, the meadows are arranged in their regular sequence. The Brademedowe lay to the east of the city; a little to the north, on the bank of the river Eden and to the north-east of the city wall, was le Swyfte. To the west of le Swyfte, forming an island or holm in the river which here made a great bend to the south, towards the city wall, was the Midelholme. This was later called "The Sands," across which lay the great north road. Of the two bridges, the first crossed the main branch of the river; the second the smaller branch, called "The Priest's Beck." On the far side, opposite le Swyfte, was Kenyholme. Le Saucery was the furthest to the west, immediately under the northern wall of the castle.

Between le Saucery and the north road running up to the city wall was le Batailholm or the Battle Holm. Thus we have the Battle Holm as one of a well-known series of meadows or pastures.

A later name given to the Battleholm is "The Bits;" as such it appears in a map of about 1800. This would seem to imply a similar meaning. The meadow was not made up of several bits or pieces of land. From the fourteenth century it was always one. There were two small Bits, but they were at some distance—the Constable Bit in the north-east angle formed by the junction of the city and castle walls, and the Doctor's Bit abutting on the Swifts. A "bit," or its equivalent a "bite," a "morsel," got to be applied to bits or bites of grass for cattle, thence to the herbage and the pasture.

We turn now to the meaning and derivation of the name. We find in later Middle English the words "battel," "battle," or "battil." They signify "improving" or "nutritious," hence "fertile," of land or pasture; also as a verb "to feed" or "nourish" cattle, as a rich pasture does—"to grow fat." In a similar sense the word "baittle" occurs often in the writers of Scotland.

There are numerous examples, though not going back to very early dates. We may cite from one or two of the more well-known writers:—

> "For sleepe, they sayde, would make her battil better."
> Spenser, *The Faerie Queen*, Bk. VI., Cant. viii., 38 (1596).

"A plenteous and battle country for feeding and raising of Cattell."—Camden, *Britannia*, ii., 102 (1610).

"Ashes are a marvellous improvement to battle barren ground."—Fuller, *Worthies*, i., 399 (1662).

"We turn pasture to tillage, and heather into greensward, and the poor *yarpha*, as the benighted creatures here call their peat-bogs, into baittle grass-land."—Sir W. Scott, in his Norse story, *The Pirate*, chap. 24.

We may compare the use of the word "battels" or "battles" at the University of Oxford; extra "provisions" from the buttery, or for the sums due for such "provisions," or for "provisions" generally (see *College Accounts of Henry Brougham, 1656-7; The Flemings in Oxford*, vol. i., p. 107, ed. J. R. Magrath).

For the derivation some authorities send us back to the Old Norse *bati*, "improvement;" others to the allied Old Norse word *beit*, "a pasture." The latter portion of the name, "holm," is also from the Old Norse, or rather Scandinavian *holm* (Icelandic, *holm-r*), "an island" or "a meadow" near a river side; the word also signifies "an island" in Anglo-Saxon.

These considerations seem to point pretty clearly to the conclusion that we have in the name "the Battle Holm" that of a place so called from its being a fertile pasture near the river Eden, and well under the protection of the city and castle.

It was on these river meadows that Mary, Queen of Scots, careered when she was detained in Carlisle Castle. She caused much anxiety to her custodian, Sir Francis Knolles, when she "went owte at a posterne to walke on a playinge-greene towards Skotland, where about twenty of hyr retinue played at footeball before hyr the space of two howers very stronglye, nymbylly and skylfullye." Also, when on another day she "roode owte a huntyng the hare, gallopying so fast" that the amusement had to be stopped (letter of June 15th, Cotton MSS., Caligula, ix., 291).

It is possible that a similar explanation can be given of the *Battle Place* near to Kendal.

The Nelsons of Penrith and America.

The Rev. J. Hay Colligan writes (February 23rd, 1909) :—

In the article on the Nelsons of Penrith, the late Mr. Watson gave some particulars of the Nelson family of Yorktown, Va. We have recently discovered an interesting document relating to that branch of the Nelson family. It is the will of the Hon. William Nelson, dated October 6th, 1772, and proved on December 21st, 1772. William Nelson was the son of Thomas Nelson, who was born at Penrith in 1678. He emigrated to Virginia about 1705, and died there in 1745. Thomas Nelson's father and mother were Hugh and Sarah, who were married at St. Andrew's Church, Penrith, on February 5th, 1674.

The will of the Hon. William Nelson is a graphic document, making reference to his plantations, slaves, and personal property such as his gold stock buckle, gold watch and chain, cornelian seal, sword and pistols, &c.

The copy of the will appears to have come into the possession of the Penrith Presbyterian Church in the following manner. In 1784 the Presbyterians of Penrith erected a new Meeting-house. The site they selected was the ancestral home at Penrith of the Nelsons of Virginia. The negotiations were conducted through George Relph of Penrith, a member of the Presbyterian congregation, and Thomas Nelson (described as Thomas the younger) of Yorktown. The sum paid for the site, which included the dwelling-house, was £211. We surmise that in order to prove his right of title, Thomas Nelson sent a copy of his father's will to George Relph. The house is stated to be in Rowcliffe Lane, and stood on the site of the 1784 Meeting-house, which is at present used as a printing house.

Attached to the will is a paper of equal value. It is a declaration by John, Earl of Dunmore, Governor of the colony of Virginia, and is dated April 14th, 1775. In it he states that Thomas Everard, who attests the copy of the will, is the clerk of the court of York county, and that full faith and credit is and ought to be given to all things by him so attested. The seal of the colony, bearing the arms of the British Crown, is attached, and the document is signed by the Earl of Dunmore, who was the last British Governor-General of the State of Virginia.

It may be added that the American novelist, Thomas Nelson Page, author of *The Old Dominion*, is a direct descendant of this family.

A Seventeenth-Century Spoon from Langdale.

Early in August, 1908, Mr. Charles E. Fox of Beech Grove, Stanhope Road, Darlington, picked up a fragment of metal on the roadside by the garden wall of Park Farm, Skelwith. Recognising it as part of a spoon of ancient make, he sent it to Mr. Reginald A. Smith, F.S.A., of the British Museum, who reported:—"It is made of pewter, seventeenth century, and of no technical value, as the mark (if there ever was one) has gone with the lost part of the bowl." From the fact that the road had been recently metalled, Mr. Fox thinks that the spoon, which was lying uncrushed on the surface, had been thrown away from the garden. We all know that finds of antiquarian interest may be made in and about old homesteads, but it needs an observant eye to distinguish them.

Corrigendum in "The Feoffees of the Cliffords."

In the article under this title in our last volume (these *Transactions*, N.S., viii.), p. 263, line 22, after "tells us that" and between this and "who possessed" in line 24, *read* "of the Valetti, *i.e.* the younger men who had shortly before come into possession of estates." Also, in line 25, before "stated," *insert* "the Jury."

PUBLICATIONS OF THE YEAR.

The Registers of the Parish Church of Cartmel, transcribed by Henry Brierley; pp. 316, with an illustration; being vol. 28 of the Lancashire Parish Register Society's series.

The Registers of St. Michael's, Pennington, and of the Parish Church of Urswick, transcribed by Henry Brierley; pp. 66 and 84, with two illustrations; being vol. 29 of the Lancashire Parish Register Society's series.

The Register of the Parish of Aldingham, transcribed and edited by H. S. Cowper, F.S.A., and of *The Parish Church of Coniston*, transcribed by the Rev. Hector Maclean, M.A., and Henry Brierley; pp. 161 and 58, with two illustrations; being vol. 30 of the Lancashire Parish Register Society's series.

The above volumes, excellently edited and indexed, are supplied by special arrangement to members of our Society who do not take the volumes of the series dealing with parishes outside the diocese of Carlisle. Many thanks are due to Mr. Brierley for his enterprise and to the Society of which he is hon. secretary for its courtesy.

Martindale Registers and Notes, by Henry Brierley; pp. 131, 21s.; limited to 20 copies for subscribers.

The Watermillock (Cumberland) Parish Registers, 1579-1812, by the Rev. Hector Maclean, rector of Watermillock (Kendal: Titus Wilson); 21s. to subscribers.

Some Records of Two Lakeland Townships, Blawith and Nibthwaite, chiefly from original documents, by A. P. Brydson (W. Holmes, Ltd., Ulverston); pp. 204, with a coloured frontispiece and 43 illustrations.

The Early Iron Industry of Furness and District, an historical and descriptive account from earliest times to the end of the eighteenth century, with an account of Furness ironmasters in Scotland, 1726-1800, by Alfred Fell (Ulverston: Hume Kitchin, 1908); pp. xviii., 464, with index, 20 illustrations, and 2 maps. Limited to 157 copies, all subscribed.

Nonconformity in Cumberland and Westmorland (article in the Transactions of the Congregational Historical Society, iii., 4, February, 1908), by the Rev. J. Hay Colligan; pp. 17. This article adds some particulars to the author's papers in these *Transactions*.

Cromwell's Silver Coinage, by T. H. B. Graham (*The Numismatic Chronicle*, 4th series, vol. viii., 1908); pp. 18, with two plates.

The Stricklands of Sizergh Castle; the records of twenty-five generations of a Westmorland family, by Daniel Scott, author of *Bygone Cumberland and Westmorland*, &c.; pp. 300, with illustrations and pedigrees, 10s. 6d. (Kendal: Titus Wilson.) This work has been undertaken at the request of Sir Gerald and Lady Edeline Strickland of Sizergh, and is based on the family muniments.

The Episcopal Registers of Carlisle—The Register of Bishop John de Halton, Part II., 1300-1309; transcribed and edited by W. N. Thompson.

The Story of Shelagh, Olaf Cuaran's Daughter, a saga tale of the Norsemen in Cumberland in the tenth century, by C. A. Parker, M.D., F.R.C.S.E., illustrated by the author and Miss A. E. Brickhill; pp. 80, demy 8vo, 2s. 6d. (Kendal: Titus Wilson.)

Scandinavian Britain, by W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A., Professor of Fine Art, University College, Reading, and Editor to the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society, with chapters introductory to the subject by the late F. York Powell, M.A., sometime Regius Professor of History in the University of Oxford; pp. 272 and map. (S.P.C.K., 3s. 6d.)

The Cult of the Neo-Druidism; a test-case examined, by C. W. Dymond, F.S.A. (*The Antiquary*, December, 1908.) A criticism of Sir Norman Lockyer's theories regarding megalithic monuments as applied to the circle at Boscawen-ûn, in West Penwith, Cornwall.

Old Church Plate of the Diocese of Carlisle, with the Makers and Marks, to which is added an account of the Municipal Insignia and the Corporation and Guild Plate of Carlisle, edited by R. S. Ferguson, M.A.; demy 8vo, 326 pp., 1882; together with a supplement by Mrs. H. Ware; 62 pp., index and 5 pages of illustrations, 1908 (C. Thurnam & Sons, Carlisle; Titus Wilson, Kendal; for the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society). The volume complete with supplement, 15s. 6d. nett; price of supplement only, 2s. 6d. nett.

In her preface Mrs. Ware says:—"The original book dealt chiefly, though not exclusively, with the older vessels. Since it was published a great deal of valuable plate has been given to the church. I have therefore thought it desirable as far as possible to describe more completely the present possessions of the various parishes, with a view to prevent future losses. A few other articles are mentioned, which appear to be of special interest. The later editions of Cripps' *Old English Plate* have necessitated considerable

changes. Thus, the York mark (which was supposed to be a seeded rose and a fleur-de-lys dimidiated) has been shown to be a leopard's head crowned, and a fleur-de-lys dimidiated *(O.E.P.*, 9th ed., p. 94). Attention has not been drawn to this in each individual case; but the Newcastle date marks from 1700 to 1720 and the York date marks were rearranged by Mr. Cripps, and I have tried to give these accurately."

With a view to further accuracy in a section for which he is responsible, Mr. Harper Gaythorpe desires readers to make the following corrections in the Supplement:—On page 58, in paragraph 3, line 4, for "J.S." read "i s"; in paragraph 4, line 3, for "1894" read "1844"; in paragraph 5, line 2, for "$3\frac{9}{10}$ inches" read "$3\frac{9}{16}$ inches"; and on pages 57 and 59, head lines, for "Addingham" read "Aldingham."

The Supplement, we need not say, is indispensable to all who already possess our extra volume in its earlier form.

Catalogue of the Bibliotheca Jacksoniana, Tullie House, Carlisle. (Kendal: Titus Wilson, 1909.)

Thorstein of the Mere, a saga of the Northmen in Lakeland, by W. G. Collingwood (Kendal: Titus Wilson, 1s. 6d.). A cheap edition, revised by the author.

In Memoriam.

Sir John Evans, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., Sc.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., M.R.I.A., &c., honorary member of our Society, died on May 31st, 1908, at his residence, Britwell, Berkhamsted, in his 85th year. His well-known works, "The Coins of the Ancient Britons" (1864), "Ancient Stone Implements, Weapons and Ornaments of Great Britain" (1872), "The Ancient Bronze Implements, Weapons and Ornaments of Great Britain and Ireland" (1881), and "Flint Implements in the Drift" are among the classics of archæology; and his eminence in geology, anthropology, and antiquarian study is attested by the fact that he was President of the Geological Society in 1875-6, of the Anthropological Institute in 1878-9, of the Society of Antiquaries from 1885 to 1892, of the Numismatic Society since 1875, of the Egypt Exploration Fund from 1890 to 1906, and of the British Association in 1897. He was also for some years chairman of the Herts Quarter Sessions and County Council.

Sir Edmund Thomas Bewley, LL.D., a member of our Society since 1900, was called to the Irish Bar in 1862, and in 1884 he was appointed Regius Professor of Feudal and English Law at the University of Dublin. He took silk in 1882, and four years later was elected a Bencher of the King's Inns. In 1820 he was promoted to the Bench as Judicial Commissioner of the Irish Land Commission, and on his retirement in 1898 he was knighted. Not to mention his legal writings, he contributed to our *Transactions* a valuable article on Bewley Castle, and published in 1902 a volume on *The Bewleys of Cumberland*, followed by works on the Mulock and Poë families, and various papers in *The Genealogist* and *The Ancestor*. His death occurred at Gowran Castle, Co. Kilkenny.

Miss Sophia Armitt of Rydal Cottage, a member since 1901, was born at Salford in 1843, but spent the last twenty-two years of her life in the Lake District, where with her sister, our member Miss M. L. Armitt, author of important papers in these *Transactions*, she became known to many and highly valued as a keen and accurate student of natural history and antiquities, and the promoter of educational enterprises in her adopted neighbourhood. She died at Rydal on June 12th, 1908.

The Rev. ROBERT WESTON METCALFE, M.A., Cambridge, vicar of Ravenstonedale and of St. Aidan's, Newbiggin, was distinguished in the field of antiquarian research by his volumes on the Ravenstonedale Parish Registers from 1571 to 1812, published 1893-94, including also the Register Book of the Presbyterian Chapel from 1775 to 1837 and the Register of the Society of Friends so far as it contained local entries. Mr. Metcalfe entertained our Society on its visit to Ravenstonedale, August 29th, 1901, and besides acting as guide to the antiquities of the parish, read papers on the Parks and the church. He was elected a member in 1890, and died on the eve of our September meeting in 1908.

WILLIAM OLIVER ROPER, F.S.A., of Beechwood, Yealand Conyers, was the descendant of an old Cartmel family, and born in 1856. He was appointed Deputy Town Clerk of Lancaster in 1883 and Town Clerk in 1892, retiring in 1896 on account of ill health, after a career of great usefulness to the town and to many public movements centering in Lancaster. His antiquarian tastes were developed early; in 1880 he published the first of a series of papers on "The Churches, Castles and Halls of North Lancashire"; in 1885 he was one of the founders of the Lancaster Philosophical Society, of which he was President in 1890-91, and contributed to that Society a series of papers on "Lancaster and English History." Of his "Materials for the History of the Church of Lancaster," the first volume was issued by the Chetham Society in 1892, the second in 1894, and the two concluding volumes in 1906. To the Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society, of which he was elected member of Council in 1879, and to the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society he contributed many papers on local subjects. He was a member of the Royal Archæological Institute, and read a paper on "The Charters of Lancaster" as hon. secretary at the meeting at Lancaster in 1898; and he was one of the two representatives of his county on the Council of the British Archæological Association. He was elected member of our Society in 1885, and Vice-president in 1894; and to these *Transactions* he contributed articles on "The Descent of the Cark Hall Estate" (these *Transactions*, O.S., xiii., p. 291) and "Cartmel Church" (*Ibid.*, p. 293). On our Society's visit, September, 1890, he described Lancaster Parish Church and Castle, Heysham Church, and Halton Church; and at our meeting on June 30th and July 1st, 1904, he described Borwick Hall, Tunstall Church, and Hornby Castle (these *Transactions*, N.S., v., pp. 277-285). He died on September 18th, 1908, after an illness lasting for more than two years.

John Robinson, M.Inst.C.E., F.R.G.S., F.G.S., of Vicarage Terrace, Kendal, was a member since 1886 and a frequent visitor to meetings. He was an engineer of great distinction in the construction of railways, bridges, and docks in various parts of the world. He was born in Kendal in 1832, and received his first education there, and afterwards at London and Reading. After a strenuous business life he retired a few years ago, and returned to his native town. He contributed an article to these *Transactions*, N.S., vi., p. 171, entitled "The connection of a Kendal family with Rokeby."

The Right Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., Bishop of Barrow-in-Furness, was born in 1830, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, taking his degree in 1853 as a Wrangler and in the first class of the classical Tripos. For some years he was Fellow and assistant tutor of his college. In 1862 he was appointed to the vicarage of Kirkby Lonsdale, which he held until 1888. He was a canon of Carlisle from 1879 to 1883, and subsequently from 1888 when he was consecrated to the Bishopric of Barrow. Of his varied attainments, energies, and influence, this is not the place to write; we must limit our notice to a brief record of his connection with our Society and its objects, in which he took a deep and helpful interest from the date of its foundation in 1866 until the end of his long and active life. One of our original members, he became successively member of Council and Vice-president, and on the death of Chancellor Ferguson was unanimously elected President—a happy choice for the Society, for no one could have filled the chair with more kindly dignity and tactful authority, nor with finer scholarship and antiquarian instinct. A constant attendant at our meetings, he took a part and an interest in all subjects of discussion and every province of our work. His contributions to our *Transactions* are the least part of the work he did for us; but they are not inconsiderable. They include his "Notes upon the Parish Church of Kirkby Lonsdale" (O.S., i., art. xix.); "A British Rath near Kirkby Lonsdale" (O.S., vii., art. xii.); "Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale: its chapel salary" (O.S., viii., art. xi.); "On a Sculptured wooden Figure at Carlisle" (O.S., xii., art. xxii.); and in the new series, i.-v., his edition of "Bishop Nicolson's Diaries," elaborately annotated and elucidated. His paper on "The Readers in the Chapelries of the Lake District" (N.S., v., art vii.) proved of value much beyond the local interest of its subject at a time when the extension of lay-readerships was under discussion. After a long and grave illness, he died at Rome on Friday, April 16th, 1909, in his eightieth year.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

OF THE

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Greenwell, Rev. William, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A. (Lon. and Scot.), Durham.

Maxwell, The Right Hon. Sir Herbert E., Bart., M.P., F.S.A., Monreith, Wigtownshire.

MEMBERS.

1907 Abercrombie, Dr. John, Augill Castle, Brough, Westmorland.
1878 Ainsworth, J. S., M.P., Harecroft, Holmrook, Carnforth.
1889 Alcock-Beck, Major, Tower Bank, Sawrey.
1874 Allison, R. A., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle.
1895 Ambleside Ruskin Book Club.
1899 Archibald, C. F., 2 Darnley Road, West Park, Leeds.
1879 Argles, Thomas Atkinson, *Treasurer*, Eversley, Milnthorpe.
1901 Armitt, Miss, Rydal Cottage, Ambleside.
1905 Arnison, N. H., Fell Side, Penrith.
1896 Asher & Co., Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London.
1902 Atkinson, John R., Bank Fields, Beckermet.
1907 Atkinson, William, The Rookery, Ulverston.
1903 Austin, H. J., The Knoll, Lancaster.

1884 Bagot, Colonel Josceline, Levens Hall, Milnthorpe.
1884 Baker, Rev. John, M.A., Burgh-by-Sands, Carlisle.
1885 Banks, Edwin H. [Life member.]
1908 Bardsley, Miss Mabel E., Eden Hey, Stanwix, Carlisle.
1875 Barnes, H., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.E., *Member of Council*, Portland Square, Carlisle.
1908 Barnes, T., Solicitor, Carlisle.
1907 Baron, Rev. R. R. N., Armley Vicarage, Leeds.
1885 Barrow-in-Furness Free Library.

1906 Bateson, Mrs., Upna Ghur, Lancaster.
1908 Batten, H. Howard, Acorn Bank, Penrith.
1881 Beardsley, Richard Henry, Grange-over-Sands.
1894 Beevor, Miss, Gonville, Croxley Green, R.S.O., Herts.
1899 Bell, W. H., F.S.A., Cleeve House, Seend, Melksham, Wilts.
1875 Bellasis, Edward, Lancaster Herald, College of Arms, London.
1893 Benson, Mrs., Hyning, Milnthorpe.
1899 Bentinck, Lord Henry Cavendish, Underley Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1902 Birch, Joseph, Kirk Style, Gosforth, Cumberland.
1889 Birkbeck, Robert, F.S.A., 29 Berkeley Square, London.
1879 Blair, Robert, F.S.A., Harton Lodge, South Shields.
1877 Blanc, Hippolyte J., F.S.A.Scot., 73 George Street, Edinburgh.
1899 Booker, R. P. L., M.A., F.S.A., Eton College, Windsor.
1905 Booth, Philip L., M.D., Browhead, Vickerstown, Walney.
1877 Boston Free Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
1874 Bower, Rev. Canon, *Member of Council*, The Abbey, Carlisle.
1898 Bowman, A. N., Eden Lodge, Carlisle.
1908 Braithwaite, J. W., Market Square, Kirkby Stephen.
1877 Braithwaite, Mrs., Hawes Mead, Kendal.
1908 Breeks, Mrs., Helbeck Hall, Brough, Kirkby Stephen.
1905 Brierley, Henry, Thornhill, Wigan.
1907 Briggs, William, Brackenber, Lancaster.
1906 Broatch, J., Solicitor, Penrith.
1901 Brocklebank, Sir Thomas, Irton Hall, Holmrook.
1888 Brougham, Lord, K.C.V.O., Brougham Hall, Penrith.
1905 Brown, Miss, Sweden How, Ambleside.
1902 Brown, Thomas, jun., 1 Lowther Street, Whitehaven.
1904 Brown, William, F.S.A., The Old House, Sowerby, Thirsk.
1878 Browne, George, Troutbeck, Windermere.
1908 Brydson, A. P., Water Park, Greenodd, Ulverston.
1905 Buckwell, G. W., Board of Trade Offices, Barrow-in-Furness.
1905 Burnett, James R., Scotby, Carlisle.
1902 Burnyeat, Wm. Millgrove, Moresby, Whitehaven.
1880 Burrow, Rev. J. J., Ireby, Carlisle.
1906 Butler, T. F., Infield, Barrow-in-Furness.
1895 Butler, Wilson, B.A., Glebelands, Broughton-in-Furness.
1909 Byers, John, 11 Humbledon View, Sunderland.

1899 Calverley, Mrs., Fell Garth, Kilner Park, Ulverston.
1898 Campbell, Ven. Archdeacon, M.A., St. George's Vicarage, Barrow-in-Furness.
1878 Carey, Thomas, 23 Curzon Street, Maryport.
1899 Carlisle Public Library (L. E. Hope, Tullie House).

1905 Carlisle, The Rt. Rev. Lord Bishop of, *Patron*, Rose Castle, Carlisle.
1875 Carlisle, The Earl of, *Vice-President*, 1 Palace Green, Kensington.
1907 Carr, Sidney Story, 14 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth, Northumberland.
1890 Carrick, Mrs., Oak Bank, Scotby, Carlisle.
1892 Carruthers, Richard, Eden Grove, Carlisle.
1907 Cartmell, H. Studholme, Hayton, near Carlisle.
1875 Cartmell, Joseph, C.E., Spring Field, Brigham, Cockermouth.
1875 Cartmell, Rev. J. W., Christ's College, Cambridge.
1901 Carver, John, Greystoke, Hanger Hill, Ealing, W.
1892 Chadwick, S. J., F.S.A., Lyndhurst, Dewsbury.
1905 Chambers, Charles P., Orchard Head, Broughton-in-Furness.
1899 Chance, F. W., M.P., Morton, Carlisle.
1874 Chapelhow, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Kirkandrews-on-Eden, Carlisle.
1907 Chapman, Walter Ingram, Fruitless Head, Appleby.
1906 Chichester, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of.
1901 Chorley Free Public Library (E. McKnight, Librarian).
1899 Clark, John, Broughton-in-Furness.
1892 Clarke, A. B., Prospect House, Aspatria, Carlisle.
1893 Clarke, Rev. J. J., M.A., Selside Vicarage, Kendal.
1899 Clarke, W. H., M.D., 5 Clifton Street, Lytham.
1903 Clayton, Mrs., Chesters, Humshaugh.
1905 Cock, Rev. E. H., Winster, Windermere.
1908 Colligan, Rev. J. Hay, 25 Park Way, Princes Avenue, Liverpool
1894 Collingwood, A. H., Town Clerk's Office, Carlisle.
1887 Collingwood, Professor W. G., M.A., F.S.A., *Editor*, Lanehead, Coniston, and University College, Reading.
1909 Collingwood, Robin G., University College, Oxford.
1883 Conder, Edward, jun., F.S.A., Terry Bank, Old Town, Kirkby Lonsdale, and Conigree Manor, Newent, Gloucester.
1903 Coulthard, Dr., Aspatria.
1906 Coulthard, Richard, Branksome, Workington.
1884 Coward, John, Fountain Street, Ulverston.
1886 Cowper, H. S., F.S.A., *Vice-President*, Loddenden Manor, Staplehurst, Kent.
1888 Cowper, J. C., Keen Ground, Hawkshead.
1909 Craven, Miss Josephine, Brampton, Cumberland.
1885 Creighton, Miss, Eden Mount, Stanwix, Carlisle.
1904 Crerar, Dr. J. W., Maryport.
1886 Crewdson, F. W., *Auditor*, Beathwaite, Levens, Milnthorpe.
1897 Cropper, Arthur E., 17 Warwick Place, Leominster.

1901 Cropper, Charles J., Ellergreen, Kendal.
1896 Cropper, Rev. James, B.A., St. Andrews, Penrith.
1874 Crowder, W. I. R., Eden Mount, Stanwix, Carlisle.
1904 Cumberland and Westmorland Association (C. Maugham, Hon. Sec., The Park, Condon Road, Forest Hill, London, S.E.
1900 Curwen, A. D., Workington Hall, Workington.
1899 Curwen, Eldred Vincent, Withdeane Court, Brighton.
1887 Curwen, John F., F.S.A., *Hon. Secretary*, Heversham.
1906 Curwen, Miss Patricia, Workington Rectory.

1907 Dent, R. W., Flass House, Crosby Ravensworth, Shap.
1905 DeRome, Theodore, Aikrigg End, Kendal.
1895 Devonshire, His Grace, The Duke of.
1898 Dickinson, William, 33 Queen Street, Whitehaven.
1902 Dickson, Mrs. A. B., Abbots Reading, Ulverston.
1886 Dixon, T., Rheda, Whitehaven.
1896 Dobinson, William, Bank Street, Carlisle.
1894 Donald, Miss H. M., Stanwix, Carlisle.
1903 Douglas, Rev. D. G., Sunny Croft, Dalston, R.S.O., Cumberland.
1901 Doyle, Hugh, 4 Cringlethwaite Terrace, Egremont, R.S.O., Cumberland.
1900 Duckworth, J., B.A., 1 Howard Place, Warwick Road, Carlisle.
1894 Dymond, Charles William, F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A.Scot., The Castle, Sawrey, S.O., Lancashire.
1903 Dyson, Mrs., 1 Hoad Terrace, Ulverston.

1885 Ecroyd, Edward, Low House, Armathwaite, R.S.O.
1906 Edmondson, R. H., Brierswood, Sawrey, Windermere.
1904 Ewbank, Rev. J., Bolton Rectory, Mealsgate, S.O.

1905 Fair, Rev. T. W., M.A., Eskdale Vicarage, Boot, by Carnforth.
1906 Farrer, Captain W. J., Chapel House, Bassenthwaite.
1904 Farrer, Miss, Bassenthwaite, Keswick.
1887 Farrer, William, Litt.D., *Vice-President*, Hall Garth, Carnforth
1895 Fawcitt, John W., Broughton House, Broughton-in-Furness.
1887 Feilden, Rev. Canon H. A., M.A., The Vicarage, Kirkby Stephen.
1875 Fell, John, *Vice-President*, Flan How, Ulverston.
1901 Fell, Rev. James, Christ Church, Penrith.
1901 Ferguson, Major Spencer C., *Member of Council*, 37 Lowther Street, Carlisle.
1877 Fletcher, Mrs., Ashville, Pargeter Street, Stourbridge.

1887 Fletcher, Miss, Stoneleigh, Workington.
1886 Fletcher, W. L., Stoneleigh, Workington.
1904 Floyer, Rev. J. K., M.A., F.S.A., The Rectory, Esher, Surrey.
1884 Ford, John Rawlinson, *Member of Council*, Yealand Conyers, Carnforth.
1884 Ford, John Walker, F.S.A., Enfield Old Park, Winchmore Hill, Middlesex.
1899 Ford, Rev. Harold D., Thursby Vicarage, Carlisle.
1907 Forster, Charles, Wreay, Watermillock, Penrith.
1907 Forster, R. H., Brooklyn Lodge, Mill Hill, Barnes, Surrey.
1901 Fothergill, Arthur, Newlands, Kendal.
1906 Fothergill, J. W., Brownber, Newbiggin, S.O.
1904 Fothergill, Miss, Brownber Cottage, Ravenstonedale.
1905 Fowkes, Mrs., Waterside, Esthwaite, Hawkshead.

O.M. Gandy, J. G., *Vice-President*, Heaves, Kendal.
1898 Garstang, T. C., Argyle Terrace, Workington.
1889 Gatey, George, Gale Bank, Ambleside.
1895 Gaythorpe, Harper, F.S.A.Scot., *Member of Council*, Claverton, Prospect Road, Barrow-in-Furness.
1907 Geddes, Miss Marion, Langrigge Howe, Windermere.
1877 Gibson, Miss M., Burnside, Barbon.
1905 Gibson, J. P., Batley Hill, Hexham.
1885 Gilbanks, Rev. W. F., M.A.. Great Orton, Carlisle.
1877 Gillbanks, Mrs., Clifton, Penrith.
1906 Gillbanks, Plaskett, Clifton, Penrith.
1877 Gillings, Mrs., Broughton-in-Furness.
1900 Goodwin, Harvey, Orton Hall, Tebay.
1904 Gordon, Rev. C. J., Great Salkeld, Penrith.
1906 Gott, John, Lorna Road, Hove, Brighton.
1893 Gough, Miss, Whitefield, Ireby, Mealsgate, R.S.O.
1909 Graham, Hartley, 3 Carleton Terrace, Penrith.
1899 Graham, T. H. B., Edmond Castle, Carlisle, and 152 Warwick Street, Belgrave Road, S.W.
1908 Graham, William J. H., 78 King Street, Manchester.
1900 Grainger, Francis, Southerfield, Abbey Town, by Carlisle.
1893 Green, Rev. R. S. G., M.A., Croglin Rectory, Kirkoswald.
1891 Greenop, Joseph, William Street, Workington.
1877 Greenwood, R. H., *Auditor*, Bankfield, Kendal.
1901 Greg, John Ronald, 4 Carpenter Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
1879 Greenside, Rev. Canon, M.A., Melling Vicarage, Carnforth.
1901 Groves, W. G., Holehird, Windermere.
1893 Guildhall Library, London (Edward M. Borrajo, Librarian).

1895 Gunson, John, Oak Bank, Ulpha, Broughton-in-Furness.

1906 Halton, Miss B. M., 4 Norfolk Road, Carlisle.
1878 Hargreaves, J. E., Beezon Lodge, Kendal.
1881 Harrison, James, Newby Bridge House, Ulverston.
1904 Harrison, Miss M. E., Belmount, Storrs, Windermere.
1894 Harrison, Rev. D., M.A., Dunthwaite, Cockermouth.
1878 Harrison, Rev. James, Barbon Vicarage, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1890 Hartley, Mrs., Holme Garth, Morecambe.
1893 Haswell, John Francis, M.D., C.M., *Member of Council*, Penrith.
1890 Haverfield, Professor F., M.A., LL.D., F.S.A., Hon.F.S.A. Scot., *Vice-President*, Christ Church, Oxford.
1881 Hayton, Joseph, Cockermouth.
1906 Heald, James, Castle Park, Lancaster.
1898 Heelis, Rev. A. J., M.A., Brougham Rectory, Penrith.
1908 Heelis, Mrs. E. A., The Cottage, Appleby.
1908 Heelis, E. A., The Cottage, Appleby.
1903 Heelis, Rev. Thomas, Crosthwaite Vicarage, Kendal.
1892 Hellon, Robert, Seascale, Carnforth.
1881 Hetherington, J. Newby, F.R.G.S., 16 Lansdowne Crescent, Kensington, London, W.
1890 Hewitson, William, Appleby.
1885 Hibbert, Percy J., Plumtree Hall, Milnthorpe.
1889 Higginson, H., Bank Street, Carlisle.
1889 Hinds, James P., 11 Victoria Place, Carlisle.
1889 Hinds, Miss, 11 Victoria Place, Carlisle.
1905 Hobley, E. G., A.R.C.A., Thorpe Cottage, Tirril, Penrith.
1899 Hobson, William Harrison, Maryport.
1906 Hodgkin, Rev. J., Whittington Rectory, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1884 Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., D.Litt., F.S.A., Barmoor Castle, Beal, Northumberland.
1906 Hodgson, C. Courtenay, The Courts, Carlisle.
1883 Hodgson, Isaac B., Brampton.
1903 Hodgson, J. Crawford, F.S.A., Abbey Cottage, Alnwick.
1887 Hodgson, Rev. W. G. C., M.A., Distington Rectory, Whitehaven.
1883 Hodgson, T. H., F.S.A., *Chairman of Council*, Newby Grange, Carlisle.
1895 Hodgson, Mrs., Newby Grange, Carlisle.
1908 Hoggarth, Henry, Lowther Street, Kendal.
1898 Holme, Mrs., Mardale, Haweswater, Penrith.
1901 Holmes, W. A., M.D., 50 Hartington Street, Barrow.
1895 Holt, Miss E. G., Sudley, Mossley Hill, Liverpool.
1903 Holt, Mrs., Blackwell, Windermere.

1882 Hothfield, Lord, *Patron*, Appleby Castle.
1898 Hough, Keighley J., 14 Portland Square, Carlisle.
1904 Houlgate, John William, 5 Threadneedle Street, London.
1894 Huddart, A., 9 Lowther Street, Whitehaven.
1895 Hudleston, Ferdinand, 59 Eaton Rise, Ealing, London.
1888 Hudson, Rev. Canon, Crosby House, Carlisle.
1902 Hudson, Rev. Canon, Thornton Vicarage, Horncastle.
1905 Hughes, T. Cann, M.A., F.S.A., 78 Church Street, Lancaster.

1881 Iredale, Thomas, Workington.
1907 Irwin, Mrs. Lynehow, Carlisle.

1906 Jack, S. W. B., Greystone Road, Carlisle.
1896 Jackson, Col. E., Threlkeld Leys, Cockermouth.
1877 Jackson, Mrs. W., 3 Conyers Avenue, Birkdale, Southport.
1899 Jackson, Samuel Hart, Heaning Wood, Ulverston.
1908 Johnson, Miss Alice, 12 Castle Park, Lancaster.
1904 Johnston, J. Rooke, Mulcaster Crescent, Carlisle.
1908 Jowett, John Samuel, 3 Windermere Road, Kendal.

1897 Keene, Rev. Rees, M.A., The Rectory, Gosforth.
1907 Keenlyside, Miss Sibella F., Gally Law, Weybridge.
1885 Kendal Literary and Scientific Institution.
1908 Kendal Public Library (J. Wilson Brown, Librarian).
1898 Kendall, John, L.R.C.P., &c., Oaklands, Coniston.
1889 Kennedy, Myles, Stone Cross, Ulverston.
1906 Kitchin, Rev. J. A., Askham Vicarage, Penrith.
1901 Kitchin, The Very Rev. G. W., D.D., F.S.A., *Vice-President*, The Deanery, Durham.
1906 Kirkbride, Mrs., Clevedon, Harrington Road, Preston Park, Brighton.

1905 Lamb, J. Elliot, Caistor, Lincs.
1897 Lamonby, W. F., Ballarat, Kitto Road, Hatcham, London, S.E.
1894 Langhorne, John, Watson Villa, Ravenstone Park, Edinburgh.
1889 Lawson, The Dowager Lady, Arkleby Hall, Aspatria, Carlisle.
1903 Law, Rev. R. H., Arnside, by Carnforth.
1882 Lazonby, J., 24 Addison Street, Nottingham.
1889 Le Fleming, Stanley Hughes, Rydal Hall, Ambleside.
1897 Leconfield, Lord, Petworth, Sussex.
1896 Lediard, H. A., M.D., 26 Lowther Street, Carlisle.
1901 Leeds Library (D. A. Cruse, Librarian).
1895 Lehmann & Stage, Copenhagen.
1901 Leonard, Rev. J. G., M.A., Vicarage, Dalton-in-Furness.
1887 Lester, Thomas, Firbank, Penrith.

1901 Lidbetter, Robert M., 21 Castle Street, Carlisle.
1907 Ling, W. N., Wetheral, Carlisle.
1892 Little, William, Chapel Ridding, Windermere.
1903 Little, W., Lowther, Penrith.
1901 Littlewood, J. H., High Croft, Kendal.
1883 Liverpool Free Public Library (P. Cowell, Librarian).
1905 Locker, Rev. John W., Dolphinholme Vicarage, Lancaster.
1875 Loftie, Rev. A. G., M.A., Wetheral, Carlisle.
1902 Long, William, Cleabarrow, Windermere.
1883 Lonsdale, Horace B., 18 Portland Square, Carlisle.
1875 Lonsdale, The Earl of, Lowther Castle, Penrith.
1874 Lowther, Hon. W., *Vice-President*, Lowther Lodge, Kensington, Gore, London.
1889 Lowther, The Right Hon. J. W., The Speaker, *Vice-President*, Hutton John, Penrith.
1907 Lowther, Claude, Scaleby Castle, Carlisle.
1907 Lowry, Arthur, Waratah, Broughton, Preston.

1890 McCormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wrockwardine Rectory, Wellington, Salop.
1876 McInnes, Miles, Rickerby, Carlisle.
1904 McIntire, W. T., Tullie House, Carlisle.
1905 Macbean, Dr. Robert B., St. Mary's Gate, Lancaster.
1879 Machell, Lt.-Colonel Thomas, Whitehaven.
1890 Mackey, M., 36 Highbury, West Jesmond, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
1874 Maclaren, R., M.D., Portland Square, Carlisle.
1908 Maclean, Rev. Hector, Watermillock Rectory, Penrith.
1880 Maddison, Rev. A. R., F.S.A., Vicar's Court, Lincoln.
1892 Magrath, Rev. J. R., D.D., *Vice-President*. Provost of Queen's College, Oxford.
1906 Marsh, Richard T., High Peak, Kenyon, Manchester.
1894 Marshall, John, Derwent Island, Keswick.
1890 Marshall, Reginald Dykes, *Vice-President*, Castlerigg Manor, Keswick.
1902 Marston, Miss K., 17 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London, S.W.
1893 Martindale, J. H., F.R.I.B.A., Moor Yeat, Wetheral, Carlisle.
1894 Mason, J., M.D., Windermere.
1888 Mason, Mrs., Redman House, Kirkby Stephen.
1889 Mason, W. J., Bolton Place, Carlisle.
1902 Mathews, T. G., M.D., Green Close, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1908 Mawson, Harry A. P., F.S.A.Scot., The Larches, Wetheral, Carlisle.
1906 Maxwell, Mrs. W. B., The Laurels, Norfolk Road, Carlisle.
1902 Metcalfe-Gibson, Mrs. A., Cold Beck, Ravenstonedale.

1889 Metcalfe, T. K., 9 Oak Bank, Whitehaven.
1897 Millard, Rev. F. L. H., M.A., *Member of Council*, St. Aidan's, Carlisle.
1878 Miller, Miss Sarah, Undermount, Rydal, Ambleside.
1901 Moffat, Charles E., M.D., Glave Hill, Dalston.
1889 Monkhouse, John, Hawthorn Villa, Kendal.
1902 Monnington, Mrs., Broughton-in-Furness.
1902 Monnington, Rev. Canon, Broughton-in-Furness.
1900 Moore, R. W., Cartgate, Hensingham, Whitehaven.
1904 Moorhouse, Anthony, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1894 Morpeth, Lord, Calthwaite Hall, Carlisle.
1908 Morton, Capt. G. A., The Castle, Carlisle.
1898 Mounsey-Heygate, Mrs. R., Docklow Court, Leominster.
1874 Muncaster, Lord, F.S.A., *Patron*, Muncaster Castle, Ravenglass
1904 Musgrave, J. H., Kirkgate House, Cockermouth.
1909 Musgrave, Percy, Ghyll Head, Windermere.

1899 Nanson, Ernest Lonsdale, Seascale, Cumberland.
1908 Nanson, John, The Friary, Appleby.
1908 Nanson, Rev. Robert Vipond, Woodcroft, Penrith.
1874 Nanson, William, F.S.A., Singapore (c/o E. J. Nanson, Esq., North Acre, Potter's Bar, Herts.).
1909 Neild, Abel, Low Garth, Old Hutton.
1908 Nelson, Thomas, Croft House, Mealsgate, Cumberland.
1897 New York Public Library, Astor Library Building, New York.
1903 Nicholson, Francis, F.Z.S., The Knoll, Windermere.
1893 Nicholson, Mrs. Lothian, 4 Sloane Court, London, S.W.
1898 Nicholson, Miss Margaret, Carlton House, Clifton, Penrith.
1889 Noble, Miss, Beckfoot, Bampton, Penrith.
1890 Noble, Miss Elizabeth, Beckfoot, Bampton, Penrith.
1908 North, Lieut. Oliver, Newton Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1905 Nuttall, John R., Thornfield, Lancaster.

1899 Oldham Free Library.
1903 Oliver, George Dale, Howard Place, Carlisle.
1905 Oxford Architectural Society (C. F. Bell, Librarian), Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

1906 Pape, Mrs. E., Moor Hall, Ninfield, Battle, Sussex.
1908 Pape, F. J., F.R.Hist.Socy., Cockermouth.
1892 Park, James, C.P.A., 52 Broadway, New York.
1901 Parker, Charles Arundel, M.D., *Member of Council*, Gosforth.
1899 Parker, Edward J., Caerluel, 13 Alexandra Road, Southport.
1898 Parker, F. H. M., M.A., *Member of Council*, Fremington Hall, Penrith, and 5 Abbey Court, Abbey Road, London, N.W.

1905 Parker, G. W. T., The Nook, Irthington, Carlisle.
1883 Parkin, John S., 11 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London.
1895 Patrickson, George, Scales, Ulverston.
1905 Pearson, Alexander, Lune Cottage, Kirkby Lonsdale.
O.M. Pearson, F. Fenwick, Storrs Hall, Arkholme, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1901 Pearson, H. Garencières, Spennithorne, Barrow-in-Furness.
1905 Pearson, R. O'Neill, 20 Cavendish Street, Ulverston.
1900 Pease, Howard, F.S.A., Otterburne Tower, Northumberland.
1883 Peile, John, Litt.D., Master of Christ's College, Cambridge.
1900 Penfold, Henry, The Nook, Brampton.
1896 Penrith Free Library.
1895 Perowne, Edward S. M., F.S.A., 20 Randolph Road, Maida Vale, London, W.
1896 Petty, S. Lister, Dykelands, Ulverston.
1887 Philadelphia Library Company, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
1903 Phillips, Rev. C. T., Ivegill Vicarage, near Carlisle.
1903 Pitman, Charles E., Pinhoe, Exeter.
1895 Podmore, G., M.A., Charney Hall, Grange-over-Sands.
1896 Postlethwaite, George B., Strete, Dartmouth.
1907 Postlethwaite, Rev. T. N., Urswick Vicarage, Ulverston.
1875 Prescott, Ven. Archdeacon and Chancellor, *Vice-President*, The Abbey, Carlisle.

1899 Quirk, Miss Emily G., Highcote, Workington.

1902 Ragg, Rev. Frederick W., M.A., F.R.Hist. Society, The Manor House, Lower Boddington, Byfield, R.S.O.
1895 Ramsden, F. J., M.A., Abbotswood, Barrow-in-Furness.
1883 Rawnsley, Rev. Canon, Crosthwaite, Keswick.
1903 Rawnsley, Wallingham F., Loughrigg Holme, Ambleside.
1901 Rea, J. H., Gatehouse, Eskdale, by Carnforth.
1892 Reade, Rev. G. E. P., M.A., Milnthorpe.
1903 Reynolds, Miss, B.A., Shortlands, Kendal.
1899 Rhodes, W. Venables, Tofts House, Cleckheaton.
1893 Richardson, Mrs. James, Balla Wray, Ambleside.
1906 Richardson, R. T., Barnard Castle.
1901 Richmond, Robert, Bannel Head, Kendal.
1902 Rigg, Richard, Windermere.
1884 Riley, Hamlet, Ennim, Penrith.
1906 Riley, Miss R. A., 11 Windsor Court, Moscow Road, Bayswater, London, W.
1890 Rivington, C. R., F.S.A., Castle Bank, Appleby.
1901 Roberts, Rev. W., The Vicarage, Great Clifton, Workington.
1901 Robinson, C. E., Kirkby Stephen.

1885 Robinson, John, Elterwater Hall, Ambleside.
1884 Robinson, Mrs., Green Lane, Dalston, Carlisle.
1905 Robinson, Robert, C.E., Beechwood, Darlington.
1888 Robinson, William, Greenbank, Sedbergh.
1900 Rowley, Mrs. W. E., Glassonby, Kirkoswald, R.S.O.
1903 Rumney, A. W., Keswick.
1882 Rumney, Oswald George, Watermillock, Penrith.
1905 Ruston-Harrison, C. W., *Editor of Parish Register Series*, 8 Eden Terrace, Stanwix, Carlisle.
1902 Rymer, T. H., Calder Abbey, by Carnforth.

1894 Satterthwaite, Alexander, Edenbreck, Lancaster.
1908 Scott, Daniel, 13 Brunswick Square, Penrith.
1904 Scott, James William, The Yews, Windermere.
1905 Scott, Major-General R. W. Dawson, Brent House, Penrith.
1900 Scott, Rev. Alfred, Oak Bank, Wetheral, Carlisle.
1904 Scott, Samuel Haslam, The Yews, Windermere.
1892 Scott, Sir Benjamin, Lindon House, Stanwix, Carlisle.
1904 Scott, T. Taylor, F.R.I.B.A., Lowther Street, Carlisle.
1893 Sealby, John Inman, Ladstock, Thornthwaite, Keswick.
1904 Sedgwick, Richard Ernest, M.B., Brunswick Street, Carlisle.
1900 Senhouse, H. P., The Fitz, Cockermouth.
1903 Sessions, Frederick, F.R.G.S., Kendal.
1889 Severn, Arthur, R.I., Brantwood, Coniston,
1907 Sewell, Miss, Brandlingill. Cockermouth.
1907 Sewell, Miss B. W., Brandlingill, Cockermouth.
1878 Sewell, Mrs., Brandlingill, Cockermouth.
O.M. Sherwen, Ven. Archdeacon, Dean Rectory, Cockermouth.
1908 Sharps, Joseph, 6 Pump Court, Temple, London, E.C.
1903 Sharp, Rev. Thomas, Barton Vicarage, Penrith.
1905 Simpson, A. W., The Handicrafts, Kendal.
1909 Simpson, Frank Gerald, The Moorlands, Boston Spa, R.S.O., Yorks.
1895 Simpson, J., Solicitor, Cockermouth.
1902 Simpson, Mrs., The Wray, Grasmere.
1907 Singleton, J. E., 25 Howard Place, Carlisle.
1908 Slack, John, 18 Bank Street, Carlisle.
1906 Slingsby, Miss Edith A., Oakdene, Sedbergh.
1876 Smith, Charles, F.G.S., Park View, Englefield Green, Surrey.
1908 Smith, John, Haggart End, Egremont, Cumberland.
1897 Smith, John P., Arndene, Barrow-in-Furness.
1903 Smith, J. W., Penrith.
1888 Snape, Rev. R. H., The Priory, St. Bees, by Carnforth.
1904 Somervell, John, Broom Close, Kendal.

1908 Spedding, Captain J. Carlisle (A.P.D.), Gudrune, Alexandra Road, S. Farnborough, Hants.
1907 Spring-Rice, Miss Agnes, Old Church, Ullswater, Penrith.
1908 Sprott, Dr. Andrew, Whitehouse, Appleby.
1903 Spurrier, Rev. W. H., M.A., The Vicarage, Irton.
1897 Stead, E. W., Dalston Hall, Carlisle.
1896 Steavenson, His Honour Judge, *Vice-President*, Gelt Hall, Castle Carrock.
1902 Storey Institute, Lancaster (J. M. Dowbiggin, Librarian).
1902 Storekeeper's Office, Board of Education, South Kensington.
1906 Street, Charles J., Edencroft, Crosby-on-Eden, Carlisle.
1899 Strickland, Sir Gerald, K.C.M.G., Government House, Perth, Western Australia.
1904 Sutton, Alfred, Scotby, Carlisle.
1906 Swann, Rev. Sidney, M.A., Crosby Ravensworth.
1896 Sykes, Rev. W. S., M.A., Wilcot, Pewsey, Wiltshire.

1907 Teasdale, I., Norfolk Road, Carlisle.
1905 Thompson, John B., Barwickstead, Beckermet, Carnforth.
1881 Thompson, Miss, Croft House, Askham, Penrith.
1899 Thompson, Miss Helena, Park End, Workington.
1907 Thompson, Rev. G., Scaleby Rectory, Carlisle.
1899 Thompson, Robert, 153 Warwick Road, Carlisle.
1900 Thompson, W. N., *Member of Council*, St. Bees, Cumberland.
1894 Todd, Mrs. Jonas, Otter Furrows, Harraby, Carlisle.
1908 Tomlinson, Dr. Paget, New Biggins, Kirkby Lonsdale.
1897 Topping, George Lomax, Fothergill, Shap.
1890 Townley, William, Hard Cragg, Grange-over-Sands.
1896 Trench, Rev. Canon, LL.M., The Vicarage, Kendal.
1908 Trippeiar, Walter, Whittington, Beckermet, Cumberland.
1878 Tyson, E. T., *Vice-President*, Woodhall, Cockermouth.
1901 Tyson, James, Whitecroft, Gosforth.
1893 Tyson, Towers, Paddock Wray, Eskdale, by Carnforth.

1889 Ullock, Miss Mary, Quarry How, Windermere.

1876 Vaughan, Cedric, C.E., Leyfield House, Millom.

1895 Wadham, E., Millwood, Dalton-in-Furness.
1884 Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13 Halfmoon Street, Piccadilly, London, W.
1894 Walker, Miss Annie E., Oak Lea, Whitehaven.
1904 Walker, Arthur, Oak Lea, Whitehaven.
1901 Walker, John, Hudcar House, Bury, Lancashire.

1907 Walker, Mrs., The Old Hall, Gowbarrow, Penrith, and Dun Mallard, Cricklewood, London, N.W.
1901 Walker, W. E., Croft End House, Bigrigg, Egremont.
1882 Ware, Mrs., The Abbey, Carlisle.
1907 Washington (U.S.A.) Library of Congress.
1884 Watson, John, Eden Mount, Kendal.
1903 Watson, John, Meadow View, Gosforth.
1896 Watson, J. Procter (Bombay), Garth Marr, Castle Carrock.
1900 Watson, Rev. A. H., The Vicarage, Long Preston.
1889 Watson, William Henry, F.G.S., F.C.S., Braystones House, Beckermet, Cumberland.
1878 Waugh, E. L., The Burroughs, Cockermouth.
1904 Welch, W. G., Hampson, near Lancaster.
1888 Westmorland, Colonel I. P., Yanwath, Penrith.
1882 Weston, J. W., Enyeat, Milnthorpe.
1877 Weston, Mrs., Ashbank, Penrith.
1904 Wheatley, G. P. D., English Street, Carlisle.
1895 Whetham, Mrs. C. D., Upwater Lodge, Cambridge.
1903 Whitaker, Rev. Charles, Ulpha, Broughton-in-Furness.
1904 White, H. M., Mill House, Burton-in-Lonsdale.
1902 Whitehaven Free Public Library.
1891 Whitehead, A. Charles, Appleby.
1884 Whitehead, Sir James, Bart., F.S.A., Wilmington Manor, near Dartford, Kent.
1887 Whiteside, Rev. Joseph, M.A., *Member of Council*, Helsington, Kendal.
1883 Whitwell, Robert Jowitt, B.Litt., 70 Banbury Road, Oxford.
1900 Wigham, Thompson, 21 Howard Place, Carlisle.
1909 Wild, James Anstey, Warcop Hall, Westmorland.
1881 Williams, Mrs., Hillfield House, Wellington Road, Nantwich.
1905 Williamson, Miss A., Oakhurst, Cockermouth.
1897 Willink, Alfred Henry, Whitefoot, Burneside, Kendal.
1900 Wilson, Anthony, Thornthwaite, Keswick.
1905 Wilson, Edward W., *Assistant Secretary*, Airethwaite, Kendal.
1876 Wilson, Frank, Lynnside, Kendal.
1899 Wilson, G. Murray, Dale End, Grasmere.
1901 Wilson, Lloyd, Ormathwaite, Keswick.
1905 Wilson, Miss A. L., Caldersyde, Sealscale, Cumberland.
1900 Wilson, Miss C. L., 1 Clifton Terrace, Wigton.
1903 Wilson, Miss Elizabeth, Calder House, Seascale.
1900 Wilson, Norman F., Elmhurst, Kendal.
1883 Wilson, Rev. James, M.A., Litt.D., *Vice-President*, Dalston Vicarage, Carlisle.
1889 Wilson, T. Newby, Windermere.

1866 Wilson, Titus, *Finance Secretary*, Aynam Lodge, Kendal.
1900 Wilson-Wilson, Miss Theodora, Low Slack, Kendal.
1881 Wiper, Joseph, Fern Lea, Kendal.
1901 Wivell, J. B., Keswick Hotel, Keswick.
1884 Wood, Miss, Dunesslyn, Solihull, Birmingham.
1901 Wood, Mrs. Jane E., Hillside, Papcastle.
1895 Woodburne, Mrs., Thurstonville, Ulverston.
1904 Wordsworth, Gordon G., Stepping Stones, Rydal.
1900 Workington Public Library (J. W. C. Purves, Librarian).
1901 Wrigley, James, Ibbotsholme, Windermere.
1892 Wrigley, Robert, Brampton, Carlisle.

1887 Yeates, Joseph Simpson, Lorne House, Penrith.

LIBRARIES TO WHICH COPIES OF THE "TRANSACTIONS" ARE SUPPLIED.

Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen.
The Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.
The Bodleian Library, Oxford.
The British Museum.
The Dean and Chapter Library, Carlisle.
The Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, London.
The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.
The University Library, Cambridge.
Trinity College, Dublin.
Tullie House, Carlisle.

SOCIETIES WHICH EXCHANGE "TRANSACTIONS."

Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society (Percy H. Currey, 3 Market Place, Derby).
The British School at Rome (John J. J. Baker-Penoyre, 22 Albemarle Street, W.).
The Cambrian Archæological Association (Rev. Canon Trevor Owen, F.S.A., Bodelwyddan Vicarage, Rhuddlan).
The Historical Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (W. F. Irvine, F.S.A., 56 Park Road South, Birkenhead).
The Kent Archæological Society (S. Evans, Abbot's Barton, Canterbury).
The Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society (Chetham College, Manchester, G. C. Yates, F.S.A.).

The Shropshire Archæological Society (F. Goyne, Dogpole, Shrewsbury).

The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Robert Blair, F.S.A.).

The Thoresby Society, Leeds (c/o G. D. Lumb, 65 Albion Street, Leeds).

The Yorkshire Archæological Society (E. K. Clark, M.A., F.S.A., M.I.C.E., 10 Park Street, Leeds, Librarian).

[Members will greatly oblige by notifying change of address, or any errors or omissions in the above list; also by sending information for short obituary notices of deceased members.]

NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS OF ARTICLES.

In reply to many enquiries from intending contributors as to the subjects acceptable for the Society's *Transactions*, the form in which they are to be presented, illustrations, copyright, offprints, &c., the following suggestions and statements are offered:—

I. SUBJECT.—Original articles on the antiquities of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire North of the Sands; including researches into the history, biography, pedigrees, unprinted documents, and records of the district, as well as collections towards a study of its folklore and ethnography; also its archæology—pre-historic and historic remains, ecclesiastical and secular architecture, inscriptions, and all its ancient arts, institutions, and industries.

Compilations from material already published, while they are often acceptable as descriptive addresses at sites visited on the excursions, and will be noticed in the "Proceedings," are not invited for the *Transactions*.

II. ILLUSTRATIONS from photographs and drawings will be engraved, if approved, at the Society's expense; but the Society does not undertake to procure photographs or drawings to illustrate members' articles. Authors should arrange with the photographers of their illustrations for permission to reproduce. The Ordnance Survey officials have issued a notice to printers and publishers warning them against using the maps of the department in any such manner as to infringe the copyright. Persons wishing to utilise the Ordnance Survey's information must apply to the Controller of His Majesty's Stationery Office, Prince's Street, Storey's Gate, London, S.W., for permission to do so.

III. COPYRIGHT of the *Transactions* belongs to the Society, and articles should not be offered if the author has already parted with the copyright by printing the same article in the same form elsewhere. This does not apply to abstracts or extracts communicated to newspapers, if the article in its final form, as offered for *Transactions*, is original and unpublished.

The leave of the Society is required before reprinting any matter from the *Transactions*.

IV. TIME OF SENDING IN.—Articles may be forwarded at any time to the Honorary Editor. But in order to admit of their being read or communicated at any Meeting, they should be sent in not less than a month before the date of the Meeting to allow time for consideration and, if accepted, for printing the announcement in the Programme. The Editor will then return the MS. to the Author for reading, and receive it after final revision for printing.

V. FORM.—Articles should be written in clear and distinct MS. or typewritten, on one side of the paper only, on sermon or foolscap paper. They should be presented, after reading, in a final and complete form, to avoid the delay and inconvenience of alteration in proof; and as the space at disposal is limited, they should not contain unnecessary or extraneous matter.

VI. PROOFS will be sent to authors, who are requested to read and correct them without needless additions and alterations, and to forward them, by the next post, if possible, to the Society's printer, Mr. T. WILSON, 28 Highgate, Kendal. Delay in returning proofs, and additions to the printed text, involve expense to the Society and delay in the production of *Transactions*. Proofs once passed for press cannot be withdrawn or revised.

VII. AUTHOR'S COPIES.—Twenty offprints of his articles are sent to each Author free of charge when the volume of *Transactions* is ready for distribution. More than twenty can be supplied, at the Author's expense, if he send the order to Mr. WILSON on or before returning the proof.

"Proceedings" and "Addenda" are not separately printed.

VIII. LIABILITY.—Articles may be submitted by any Members of the Society who have paid their subscriptions for the current year; no further liability is incurred by Authors; but the Society is not bound to accept all articles for reading, nor to print all articles read. The Council and the Editor desire that it should be understood that they are not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in their *Transactions*—the Authors of the several papers being alone responsible for the same.

IX. At a Council Meeting held at Tullie House, Carlisle, on October 15th, 1908, it was carried unanimously, and at a Council Meeting held at Tullie House on April 15th, 1909, it was ordered to be printed as Section IX. of the Notice to Contributors:—"That, in the opinion of the Council, the Editor's decision—as to what to admit, revise, or omit when editing papers sent in for publication in the *Transactions*—must be absolute and his decision final."

GENERAL INDEX.

Abercrombie, Dr. and Mrs., 326, 327.
Acorn Bank, 161-165, 317.
Acre, meaning of, 124.
Adam d'Avranches, 148.
Adam, dean of Westmorland, 266, 269.
Adam f. Richer de Newton, 83.
Addison (of Broughton-in-Furness), 291.
Afferant, rate, 285.
Agriculture in Cumberland in ancient times, 120-146.
Aikton, grave slab, 17.
Ainstable, grave slab, 11.
Airey (of Troutbeck), 46.
Alverstain, Torphin de, 254.
Appleby Castle, 324; Moot Hall, 323; regalia, 166, 167; St. Anne's Hospital, 192-197; St. Laurence, 322-323; St. Michael, 324-325.
Archer (of Kendal and Windermere, 50-52, 63-72.
Archil of Revegil, 242.
Architecture of old farms, 122, 123; *see also* Acorn Bank, Bewley Castle, Brough Castle, Howgill Castle, Milburn Church, Newbiggin Hall, Kirkby Thore Church, St. Laurence and St. Michael, Appleby.
Arlecdon, Cross Lacon, 101-103.
Armathwaite, chapel built on purpresture, 27.
Armitt, the late Miss S., 336.
Arthurian localities in Cumberland, 33, 34, 210, 212.
Asby, 243, 252-258, 265, 269.
Askeby, Asby, family de, 243, 265-267.
Askew, Anthony, 63-72.
Aspatria, grave slabs, 2, 5.
Atkinson (of Hutton John, 228; (of Milburn), 205; (of Windermere), 56.
AUSTIN, Professor, 308.

BAILEY, Mr. R. H., 286.
Bainbrigg (of Appleby), 193.
Balk and raine, 123-126.
Bampton mill, 276.
Barker (of Broughton-in-Furness), 291.
Bark for tanning in Inglewood, 30.
Barrow-in-Furness, querns, 328.
Barton, grave slabs, 14.
Barton, Robert de, 27.
Barton (of Windermere), 42, 55-70, 75.
Baynes, Robert de, 321.
Barwick, Dr. J., 52, 223: Dr. P., 223.
BATTEN, Mr. H. Howard on "Acorn Bank," 161.
Battlebarrow, Vicus le Fyte, 325.
Battle Holm and Battle Place, 329-331.
Belchampho, Beauchamp, R. de, 254, 255.
Bellasis (of Bowness), 61.
Bellman (of Windermere), 47.
Bello Campo, Beauchamp, Richard de, 258.
Bello Loco, Bishop Hugh de, 26.
Bells: Kirkby Thore, 316; Milburn, 207; St. Michael's, Appleby, 325.
Bellus Locus, Beaulieu, Bewley, 319.
Belyngeham, Robert, 39.
Benson (of Hutton John and Penruddock), 228; (of Skelwith, Ambleside, and Hugill), 41, 42.
Beuchamp, Asby, 252.
Bewley Castle, 319, 320.
Bewley, the late Sir Edmund, 336.
Bigg and bere, barley, 129, 130, 143, 281.
Bigland of Bigland, 53.
Bindlos of Helsington, 41.
Bird of Brougham, 195, 229, 234, 317; (of Penruddock), 228, 230.
Birkett (of Windermere), 45-47, 58, 68.
Bisse and Croft duel, 56.
Bits and Battleholm, Carlisle, 330.
Black Drop, 69.
Blyth, clerk of Windermere, 63, 65.
Bolton Church, Westmorland, 318, 319
Bondby, 280.
Bongate, 325.
Books at St. Laurence, Appleby, 323.
Boon hens, 155, 160; labour, 145, 155, 160.
Bootle Cross House, 88; market cross, 78.
Border tenant-right, 147-149, 226.
Borrowdale (of Holme Cultram), 128-131.
Borwick (of Windermere), 48.
Boulton, Alex. de, 32.
Boundary crosses, 80-118.

Bousher (of Hutton John), 232.
BOWER, Rev. Canon, 315, 320, 321, 326; on "Bolton Church," 318; on "Grave Slabs in the Diocese of Carlisle," 1.
Bowser (of Kirkby Thore), 317.
Bowsfield, rector of Windermere, 45-48; vicar of Shap, 46, 47.
Brampton, Westmorland, 262.
Bramwra, Bricius de, 32.
Brasewykegyll, 105.
Brasses, Kirkby Thore, 317; Milburn, 205.
Brathwaite of Ambleside, 41, 42, 48, 50, 53; of Burneside, 55.
Brathwaite, Braythwat (of Windermere), 45, 63-77.
Brekyll, 105.
Bridekirk, grave slabs, 5.
Bridesdale, Bretherdale, dispute about, 255, 256
Bridgerpeten Cross, 84.
Briggs (of Windermere), 45.
British Archæological Association at Carlisle, 312, 313.
Brockbank (of Broughton-in-Furness), 291.
Broham, Gilbert de, 12; Udard de, 11.
Broj, Broy, Robert de, 254.
Bromfield, grave slabs, 18, 21.
Brougham, grave slabs, 11.
Brough Castle, 177-191.
Broughton-in-Furness, mill rights, 291, 292.
BROWNE, Mr. George, on "The Advowson and Rectors of Windermere," 41.
Browne (of Brougham), 194; of Troutbeck, 43, 56-58, 68.
Bruce, David, 213.
Brus, Robert de, 32.
Burgo, Hubert de, 187.
Bushel in Tudor times, 133; seventeenth century, 232.
Butelar, Alan le, 248.
BUTLER, Mr. Wilson, 291.
Butts, Milburn, 208.
Byland Abbey, charters, 252-270; foundation, 236, 253.

Cablicium, 29.
Cæsar's Tower, Appleby, 324; Brough, 177.
Caldbeck, grave slab, 22.
Camera, Chambre, Richard de, 266, 267.
Cantelupe, Robert de, 239.
Capella, H. de, 35; T. de, 32.
Capelyn, steel skull cap, 285.
Cardunneth, 219.
Carle hemp, 144.
Carleton of Carleton, 194.
Carlisle, bishops, 31, 33, 319; castle, 28; fires, 26, 28; fortifications, 27, 28; meadows, 329, 330; priory, 27, 31, 34.
Carus (of Whinfell and Windermere), 42-44.
Castle Hewen, 34, 209-212.
Castles, six extinct Cumberland, 209-224.
Cattle on ancient farms, 134-136.
Cecilia f. Robert f. Durand de Asby, 265.
Chamber of Raby Cote, 138, 139, 141.
Charcoal burning in Inglewood, 29.
Charters to Byland, 252-270; to St. Peter's, York, 236-251.
Chest at St. Michael's, Appleby, 325. (*See* Penruddock.)
Church building and restoration, Appleby, 322; Armathwaite, 37; Kendal, 38-40; Kirkby Thore, 318; Lamplugh, 99; Milburn, 203; Windermere, 62.
Churches destroyed, 325.
Circle at Coniston, 327; Dean, 97; *and see* Hut Circles.
Clarke (of Bowness), 47.
Cleator, Fawn Cross, 103, 104.
Clibborn, Cliburn, de, 249, 256, 275, 276.
Cliburn, grave slabs, 1.
Clifford, de, 161, 188, 189, 214, 325, 326.
Clifford's Tower, Brough, 184, 190, 191
Coal used temp. Ed. III., 37.
Coleman of Asby and his family, 243.
Colethwayt (of Gothescroft), 280.
COLLIGAN, Rev. J. H., 327; on "The Nelsons of Penrith and America," 331; on "The Penruddock Kist," 225.
COLLINGWOOD, Mr. W. G., on "The Romano-British Settlement at Ewe Close," 295.
Coltmar Cross, 105, 110, 111.
Colville family, 218.
Common fields, 124, 125.
Commons inclosed, 152.
Compstone, Cumpston, of Ambleside, 56-58, 68.
Coneybeds Fort, 327.
Coneyside Cop, 107.
Cook, Ather and William (of Dalton), 287-289.
Cookson (of Troutbeck), 43, 64.
Corpse Rest, 99, 100.
Corrye, constable of Brough, 188.
Cotesford, Cottesford, de, 252, 253, 266-269.
Coulderton Cross, 106, 107.
Coustome, rate of pay, 285.
Coward (of Windermere), 43.

CRACKANTHORPE, Mr. and Mrs., of Newbiggin, 314, 315.
Crackanthorpe family, 194, 256, 314.
Craikhowe, 105, 108.
Cressonere, Jordan de la, 31.
Criff of ye White Lyon, Kendal, 72.
Criscola, Kirlsgillhow, 103.
Croglin, grave slab, 12; lost pelegarth, 223.
Crosby Ravensworth, grave slabs, 1; *and see* Ewe Close.
Crosby, rector of Windermere, 57-59, 64-72.
Crosscanonby, grave slabs, 6, 7.
Crosses, mediæval, cross sites, and cross names in West Cumberland, 78-119: *and see* Grave Slabs.
Cross socket at Milburn, 207.
Crowle, Thomas, 71, 72.
Crumbewelle, Crumwell, John de, 27, 33, 188.
Cumberland, earls of, 189, 214, 218.
Cundal, de, 248, 249.
Curwen and Kendal families, 169.
Curwen, Christopher and Gilbert, 277-279; Sir Thomas, 277-281.
Curwen, Culwen, Patrick de, 169, 271,
CURWEN, Mr. J. F., 315, 324, 327; on "Bewley Castle," 319; on "Brough Castle," 177; on "A Medal to John Kendal," 168.
CURWEN, Rev. A. J. G., on "Kirkby Thore Church," 315.

Dacre of Dunwalloght, 218; of Lanercost, 223; Ranulph de, 32.
Dalston, grave slab, 22.
Dalston of Dalston and Acorn Bank, 161-166, 194; of Smardale, 194.
Dalt, dolt, 207.
Dalton-in-Furness, mills, 287-290; stone figures, 314.
Darrick, 124.
Dawnay, de Alneto, Robert, 251.
Dawson (of Hutton John), 231.
Dean Cross, 97.
Dearham, grave slabs, 7, 8.
Demys, nags, 133.
Denton of Cardew, 11.
Derwentwater, Thomas de, 256.
Deyncurth, Ralf, 259, 270.
Dialect of the north in 1431, 283-285.
DICKINSON, Mr. Joseph, 97.
Dickson, Dixon (of Windermere), 43, 45, 53, 56, 63-77.
DIXON, Mr. Thomas, of Rheda, 101.
Dobson, Herry (of Rosgill ?), 280.
Dolphinby, Adam de, 31.
DOUGLAS, Rev. D. G., 320, 321.
Doutherig, Newby, 250.
Dovenby Hall, grave slab, 8.
Drigg Cross, 89-92.
Dudley of Yanwath, 194.
Duke's Black Eye, 90.
Dunwalloght Castle, 218-220.

Earthworks, Brough Castle, 177; *and see* Castles, Ewe Close.
Ebrea de Trivers, 240, 241.
EDMONDSON, Mr. (Old Bewley), 320.
Effigies: Appleby St. Laurence, 322; Appleby St. Michael, 325; Bolton, 318; Milburn, 204.
Eglina, wife of Gospatrick, 240, 241.
Egremont Market Cross, 79, 80.
Elleray (of Windermere), 45, 55, 56, 59.
Ellergyll, le, 105, 108.
Enfranchisement of tenants, 160, 290.
Engaine, de, 220, 240.
Engineer of Edward I., 27.
Engleys, le, Anglicus, 242, 252, 265, 266, 269.
English of 1431, indenture in, 282-285.
English, Sir William, 324.
Ermythweyt, Thomas de, 32.
Etardby, Robert de, 31.
Evans, the late Sir John, 336.
Ewe Close, Romano-British settlement, 295-309.
Ewen Caesarius, King Eugenius, 34, 210.
Extinct castles in Cumberland, 209.

Fallowfield of Melkinthorpe, 163.
FARRER, Dr. W., 149, 241.
Faulkner, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Ferte, Robert de la, 32.
Fielding of Startforth, 194.
Filius for "son-in-law," 239, 241.
Fimble hemp, 144.
Fines under Border tenancy, 151-160.
Fisheries and mills under Edward I., 27, 33.
Flemingby, Flimby, 270.
Fleming, le: Michael, 270; Robert f. W., 269; William, 266.
Fleming of Rydal, 42, 43, 54, 61, 270.
Fletcher of Hutton, 194, 228.
Fontibus, Ralf de, 248.
FORD, Mr. J. Rawlinson, on "The Customary Tenant-right of the Manors of Yealand," 147.
Forest laws, 24-37.
Fornetoftes, Hugh de, 32.
Forscalheyling, 32.
Forster of Stonegarthside, 216, 217.
Fossard, Richard, 248.
FOX, Mr. Beresford, on "Shap Abbey Tower," 310.
FOX, Mr. Charles E., on "A Spoon from Langdale," 332.
FOX, Mr. Henry, 113.
Frere, Thomas, 35.

Fretty shields, 273, 275.
Frith-nette, 329.
Furness fiscal formalities 150 years ago, 287-292.
Furniture of sixteenth century farm, 129, 130.
Fysher (of Windermere), 45.

Gamel de Clifton, 262; the priest, 239.
Garnett (of Windermere), 56.
GAYTHORPE, Mr. H., 290, 327; on "Recent Finds in Furness," 328.
Ghost story, 315.
Gibson of Lancaster, 287-289.
Gilcrux, grave slab, 8.
Gileredh sike, 247.
GILLBANKS, Mrs., exhibits by, 320.
Gilleson, Henry, 35.
Gissies, pigs, 141.
Glass-making in Inglewood, 35.
Glass painted: Acorn Bank, 163; Kirkby Thore, 316.
Godman (of Windermere), 64, 67, 68.
Goffering tongs, 327.
Goldington, William de, 321.
Golet, Thomas, 35.
Gorman, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Goseterne, 105, 108.
Gosforth, mediæval crosses, 80-88.
Gospatrick f. Orm, 240.
Gothescrofft, 280.
Græcia de Gosford, 80.
GRAHAM, Mr. T. H. B., on "Extinct Cumberland Castles," 209.
Graham of Netherby, 214, 216.
Grave (of Hutton John), 231.
Grave slabs in the diocese of Carlisle, 1-23, 203.
Graves, Rev. R. P., 61.
Graystock, Greystoke, de, 14, 262.
Grazing in Inglewood, 24.
Gressom, 146, 151, 156.
Greystoke, dispute about tithes, 232-235; grave slabs, 14; sanctuary stone, 310.
Greystone in Langelands, 244, 245.
GRICE, Mr. Richard, 88.
Griesdale, curate of Troutbeck, 57.
Grisedale tried for perjury, 235.
Guderby, 105.
Gurnell (of Windermere), 45.
Gylpyn, William, 43.

Haile, cross, 95.
Haithwaite v. Smallwood, 234.
Harcla, John de, 25.
Haresceugh Castle, 220.
Harrison (of Appleby), 166; (of Windermere), 43, 45, 56, 57.
Hastings, Thomas de, 248.
HASWELL, Dr., 90, 286, 311, 314.
Hawer, oats, 281.
Hayberh, Great, 269.
Heblethwayte of Eckerigge, 47.
HEELIS, Mr. E. A., on "St. Anne's Hospital," 192, 324.
HEELIS, Rev. A. J., 324, 326.
Heham, Richard de, 251.
Helewisa, wife of W. de Lancaster II., 238, 239.
Hellabech, Thomas de, 254, 257, 262.
Helton, de, 277.
HENDERSON, Rev. J. D., 23.
Hensingham Cross House, 97.
Heppe, Schapp, 271, 279.
Heraldry at Acorn Bank, 163; Appleby, 166, 167, 325, 326; Bolton, 319; Drigg Cross, 89-91; Greystoke, 14; Hutton-in-the-Forest and Newton Reigny, 17; Kirkby Thore, 316, 317; Newbiggin Hall, 314; Workington from Rhodes, 174.
—— of Archer, 52; Crokedake, 21; Curwen, 169, 273; Denton of Cardew, 11; Hudleston, 78; Knights of St. John, 169; Lamplugh, 99; Moresby, 97; seals of Clibburn, Salkeld, and Thornburgh, 275, 276.
Heriots, 149-155.
HEWITSON, Mr. W., of Bury, 233.
HEWITSON, Mr. W., 324; on "The Regalia of Appleby," 166.
Higgins (of Windermere), 64.
Hilton of Murton, 193, 194.
Hinde (of Stainton, Kendal), 233, 235.
Hird (of Windermere), 43.
Hobson, curate of Windermere, 55.
HODGSON, Mr. T. H., 313, 315, 327.
Hodgson (of Dacre), 145.
Hodgson, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Hogback, St. Michael's, Appleby, 324.
Holme Cultram Abbey, agriculture, 120-146; grave slabs, 22.
Honeywood of Howgill, 198.
HOPE, Mr. L. E., 306.
Horses on ancient farms, 133, 134.
Hospitallers, 161, 168.
Hospitals, *see* St. Anne's, St. Nicholas', St. Peter's.
HOTHFIELD, Lord, 198, 324.
Howard, Lord William, as farmer, 127.
Howard of Corby, 194; of Naworth, 194, 232.
Howgill Castle, 198-201, 315; chapel, Milburn, 205, 206.
HUDLESTON, Mr. Ferdinand, 227.
Hudleston of Hutton John, 227-232.
HUGHES, Mr. T. Cann, 320.
Hut circles, Ewe Close, 302-305.
Hutton-in-the-Forest, grave slabs, 17.
Hutton John, land tenure dispute, 225-235.

Hutton of Hutton John, 227; of Shank, 218.

Idle (of Windermere), 43.
Idonea le Engleys, 265.
Implements of ancient farm, 131, 132, 146.
Improvment, enclosure, 276.
Indenture in English of 1431 between Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and Sir H. Threlkeld, 282-285.
Infield and outfield, 123.
Inglewood, 13; the revenues of, 24-37.
Inscriptions: Acorn Bank sundial, 164; Appleby St. Laurence, 322; Appleby St. Michael, 325; Brough, 190; Curwen seals, 273; grave slabs, 5, 7, 8, 12-14, 17, 18, 21-23; Kirkby Thore bell, 316, and plate, 317; Milburn, 205, 206; Motherby stone, 226; Newbiggin Hall, 314; Nunnery, 95; Penrith, W. Rowell's house, 229.
Interment at British settlement, Ewe Close, 298, 308.
Ion (of Kendal), 64, 68.
Ireby, de, 248.
Ireby, grave slabs, 22, 23.
Iron forge in Inglewood temp. Henry IV., 37.

Jack (of Penruddock), 228, 231.
Jackson (of Windermere), 45.
Jak, knife (?), 285.
Jakson (of Bondby), 280.
Johnes, mayor of Lancaster, 233.
John f Punzon, 92.
Jopson (of Windermere), 64.
Jordan's Cross, 110.

Kardoil, John, 30.
Kempe, minister of Hawkshead and Windermere, 52.
Kendal, Battle Place, 329, 331; church, 38-40; maypole, 312; Nether Bridge, 310, 311.
KENDALL, Mr. W. C., 174.
Kendal, Sir John, 168-174.
Ketel f. Elftred, 237-239.
Kilner, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Kirkby Thore, Adam de, 202; church, 315-318; rectors, 318; Roman remains from, 320.
Kirkoswald, grave slabs, 12.
Kirkrain, Milburn, 207.
KITCHIN, Mr. W., Penruddock, 225.
Knipe (of Windermere), 45, 53.
Knott (of Appleby), 166.

Lacon, cross, 101-103.
Lammas lands, 124, 146.
Lamplugh Cross, 99.
Lamplugh, de, 99.
Lancaster, de, 198, 237-241, 243, 251, 277.
Lancaster, curate of Kendal, 58.
Land, ancient divisions and classes of, 123, 124.
Lanercost Priory, 25, 220.
Langhorne (of Penruddock), 228.
Langstirap, Adam, 266.
Lascelles, Peter de, 254.
Late-Celtic pottery, 306-309.
Laurence the cleric, 254.
Laybourne of Cunswick, 42, 43.
Laykwylgram, 102, 119.
Lazonby, grave slabs, 12.
Leper hospital, Appleby, 195.
Liddel mote, 212-216.
Lindow, rector of Windermere, 44.
LITTLE, Mr. W., 286, 295.
Lodges in the forest, 35.
LONSDALE, the Earl of, 295, 310.
Loughrigg merestone, 108-110.
Lowdyr, watter off, 280.
Loweswater High Cross, 98.
Lowther, grave slabs, 2.
Lowther, Gervase de, 248, Sir Wm., 288.
Lowther of Lowther, 194.
Lowys (of Toathmain), 280.
Lucy, Anthony de, 27.
Lyster of Warcop, 194.

Mace, Appleby, 166.
Machel, Mauchel, Malus Catulus, 254-257.
Machell the antiquary, 206, 317, 318.
Mackereth (of Windermere), 43.
MAGRATH, Rev. Dr., 62.
Malnuer, Havard de, 254.
Manorial laws, 147-160; *and see* Mills.
Market crosses, 78-80.
MARTINDALE, Mr. J. A., 62.
MARTINDALE, Mr. J. H., on "Howgill Castle," 198; on "A Sword from Scaleby," 321, 327.
Mary Queen of Scots at Carlisle, 331.
Masculus, Ralf, 254, 257.
Masons' marks, 163.
Mason, minister of Ambleside, 50.
Matson of Tyteup, 287-289; (of Windermere), 43, 45, 75.
Maypoles: Kendal, 312; Milburn, 207.
Maysdale, Moysdale, Mosedale, 280.
MCKELVIE, Mr. G. L., 97.
Meburn, Walter de, 266.
Medal to Sir John Kendal, 168-174.
Melmerby, grave slabs, 13.
Mence, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Merkanby, Maughanby, 32.
Metcalfe, the late Rev. R. W., 337.
Michael, dean of Westmorland, 246, 251.

Middleton of Leighton, 147-160.
Milburn Church, 202-207, 315; vicars, 208.
Mills, manorial; Bampton, 276; Brampton, 262; Broughton and Dalton-in-Furness, 287-292; Temple Sowerby, 161; Yealand, 156.
Milner, vicar of Appleby, 323; vicar of Milburn, 208.
Mislet, Mislethwaite, 69.
MITCHELL, Mr. J. G., 315.
Modersike, 244, 245.
Montyng of Askby, 252.
Moore of Grimeshill, 51, 60.
Moor, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Moresby Cross, 96.
Moresby, Sir Christopher de, 277.
Morland, grave slabs, 2; parsons, 244-246.
Morville, de, 184, 259-265; Hugh, 18, 220, 253-255; John, 272; Simon, 220, 254, 257; Wm., 248, 249, 259.
Moses (of Penruddock?), 234.
Motehills: Coneyside and Coneygarth cops, 107; Liddel, 212.
Moulter grave, 291.
Mowbray, Roger de, 236.
Multon, Hugh de, 256.
Multure, moulter, 156, 288-292.
Murdac, dean of Westmorland, 242.
Musgrave, Adam de, 259; Nicholas 256; Richard de, 277.
——— of Hartley, 194; of the Border, 218.

Nelson of Penrith and America, 331, 332.
Nevill, de, 27, 28, 282, 329.
Nevinson, mayor of Appleby, 166.
Newbiggin Hall, 314.
Newby, 237, 239.
Newby, de, 244-251, 272.
Newton Reigny, grave slab, 17.
Newton (of Windermere), 64.
NIGHTINGALE, Rev. B., 52.
Noble (of Penruddock), 229, 232-235.
Norman the steward, 239, 241.
Nuckeld cow, 73.
NURSE, Rev. E. J., 62.

Oldfeild, G. Middleton and Somerford, 148, 152.
OLIVER, Rev. R. S. E., on "Milburn Church," 202.
Organ, St. Laurence, Appleby, 323.
Orgrave mill, 288.
Ormsheved, Joh. de, 252.
Otway, Lady, 42; of Middleton, 47; Sir John, 233, 235.
Oughtersat, Bart. de, 5.
Outleir, 35.

Page, Hugh, 35.
Palet, furred helmet, 285.
Pannage, Inglewood, 30-33, 140; Preston, 272, 273.
Papcastle, grave slab, 6.
PARKER, Dr., 327; on "Mediæval Crosses, &c., in West Cumberland," 78.
PARKER, Mr. F. H. M., 327; on "The Revenues of Inglewood," 24.
Parker (of Whitbarrow), 228; clerk of Windermere, 45.
Park overcharged with deer, 151.
Parsons v. Noble, 232-235.
Parving, king's sergeant, 28.
Pasture, old regulations, 125-127, 145.
Patrick f. Bern', 239, 241.
Pattinson, lawyer, 231; of Brougham, 234.
Patton, de, 243.
PEARSON, Mr. H. G., 328.
PEARSON, Mr. R. O'N., on "Furness Fiscal Formalities," 287.
Pearson (of Troutbeck), 46; (of Windermere), 45.
Peat, 123, 145.
Pedigrees: Brough Castle, 187; de Morville, 264; Liddel Castle, 215; twelfth century families, 241.
Pelegarths, 223.
Peles, 198, 199, 209, 216, 217, 315.
Pembroke, Anne, Countess of, 177, 181, 183, 188-197, 322.
Penny (of Broughton-in-Furness), 291.
Penreth, John de, 25.
Penrith, grave slabs, 17; the Nelsons of, 331.
Penruddock kist, 225-235.
Philipson of Crooke and Windermere, 41-50, 53-56, 59.
Piel Island, querns, 326.
Piemund, Piedmont, W. de, 239, 241.
Pillory for perjurers, 228.
Pistol from Newbarns, Furness, 328.
Plate of Appleby St. Michael's, 325; of Kirkby Thore Church, 317.
Plumbland, grave slab, 8.
Ponsonby Cross, 92.
Portinscale Bridge, 322.
Portrait of Bishop Dalston, 164.
Postlethwaite of Maryport, 287-289.
Pottery, mediæval, 309; Roman, 320; Romano-British, 306-309.
Poultry on ancient farms, 141; *and see* Boon Hens.
PRESCOTT, Chancellor, on "Battle Holm and Battle Place," 329.
Preston, Richard de, 256.
Prices of farm produce, temp. Ed. III., 36; in 1644, 49; *and see* Agriculture.
Publications of the year, 333-335.

Pulpit, Kirkby Thore, 317.
Purprestures, 35, 37.

Quakers at Windermere, 53, 54, 59, 63-77.
Queen Adelaide at Windermere, 61.
Querns, 306, 307, 328.

Rachton, Simon de, 32.
RAGG, Rev. F. W., on "An Indenture in English of 1431," 282; on "Charters to Byland Abbey," 252; on "Charters to St. Peter's, York," 236; on "Documents relating to Shap Abbey," 271.
Ravenglass Market Cross, 79.
Redman of Levens, 91.
Redmayne, Bishop, 276-281; seals, 274
Regalia of Appleby, 166, 167.
Registers of Milburn, 206.
Relph (of Penrith), 330.
Resting crosses, 87, 111-114.
Revegill, Roland de, 272.
Rey Cross, 327.
Rhodes, Knights of, 168-174.
Richard, Duke of Gloucester, 34.
Richardson (of Windermere), 43.
Richmond Castle, 310, 311.
Rigg (of Windermere), 71, 74, 77.
Roads, ancient, 83, 84, 88, 223, 244, 245, 271; corpse, 104, 107; Maiden Way, 295; packhorse, 211.
Robert f. Uctred, 244, 245.
Roberts (of Windermere), 48.
Robinson (of Appleby), 166; (of Greystoke), 233; (of Windermere), 54, 70-72, 74, 76.
Robinson, the late John, 338.
Robynson (of Dromlemyer), 43.
Romano-British pottery, etc., 306-309; settlement, Ewe Close, 295-306.
Roman remains at Plumpton, 311; from Kirkby Thore, 321.
Roose mill, 287.
Roper, the late W. O., 337.
Rose, La, 33.
Rosgill, de, 256, 272.
Rossedale (Rosgill ?), P. de, 248, 249.
Rowell of Penrith, 229.
Rydekar, Abbot, 22.

St. Anne's Hospital, 192-197.
St. Bees crosses, 104-114.
St. Cathal, 257.
St. Clair, Alan de, 254, 257.
St. Helen's wath, 210; well, 83.
St. Jams races, 79.
St. John, Knights of, 161, 168.
St. John, lost church of, 325.
St. Laurence, Appleby, 322.
St. Leonard's Hospital, York, 236.
St. Michael's, Appleby, 324-325.
St. Nicholas' chantry, Appleby, 322; hospital, Appleby, 194, 195, 325; Carlisle, 27.
St. Peter's, York, charters, 236-251.
St. Thomas' Cross, 89, 95, 96.
Salisbury, Richard, Earl of, 282-284.
Salkeld, Great, grave slabs, 13.
Salkeld, Hugh de, 249, 275, 278; (of Corkeby), 280; Thomas, 277-281.
Sanctuary Cross, 92, 95; stone, 310.
Sandes, Christopher, 43; of Esthwaite, 53.
Sandford of Askham, 194; of Howgill, 194, 198, 205, 206.
Sawrey of Plumpton, 44.
Scales (of Crosthwaite), 63, 65.
Scelerun, 83.
Sceugh, pronunciation of, 220.
Scortebuttes, 245.
Scot, of Liddel Mote, 216; Robert le, 269.
SCOTT, Mr. Daniel, 324.
Sculpture, Acorn Bank head, 162; Bolton reliefs and caps, 319; Dalton and Newbiggin figures, 314; *and see* Crosses.
Scythe, introduced late, 146.
Seals with arms, 273-275; with devices, 249.
Selby, Sir Walter, 213, 214.
Sewenhouis of Gosforth, 84, 87.
Shank Castle, 217.
Shap Abbey, documents, 271-281; grave slabs 2; St. Nicholas Hospital, 195; seals, 274; tower, 310.
Shap Church, grave slabs, 2.
Sharpe (of Windermere), 60.
Shaw (of Windermere), 45, 47; vicar of Appleby, 196.
Shears on grave slabs, 13.
Sheep on ancient farms, 136, 140.
Shepherd (of Hutton John), 232; Thomas, 69-72, 75, 76.
SHEPHERD, Rev. Canon, on "St. Laurence, Appleby," 322.
Shields, round, 11.
Sisson (of Penruddock), 228.
Skegge oats, 143.
Skelwith, spoon found at, 332.
Skot, Thomas, 35.
Sleddale, 271.
Slee (of Penruddock), 228, 230, 231.
Slegil, 241, 251.
Smallwood, rector of Greystoke, 234.
SMITH, Mr. John, Egremont, 108, 110.
SMITH, Mr. Reginald A., 332.
Smith (of Appleby), 193; vicar of Milburn, 208.
Snelehow Whynnys, 105, 108.
Soudhelands, Southelands (Newby), 247, 250.
Spade peny, 278.

Spedding, vicar of Milburn, 208.
Sperry, Robert, 30.
Spoon from Skelwith, 332.
Staingrive, Simon de, 254.
Stainkelde, Asby, 265.
Stainraise, 83.
Staircases, Acorn Bank, 162; Howgill, 199-201.
Stanley, curate of Windermere, 59; (of Broughton-in-Furness), 291.
Stapleton, William de, 30, 35.
Staynebanke, Staynbancke of Killington, 47; of Windermere, 45.
Stayngate, Shap, 271.
Stead, vicar of Milburn, 208.
STEELE, Mr. Anthony, 107.
Steuardson, Hoghe (of Swindale), 280.
Stevynson, glass worker, 35.
Stircland, Strickland, de, 248, 256.
Stock, Rev. E. P., 61, 62.
Stonegarthside Hall, 217.
Stonehaugh Castle, 216.
Stone, inscribed, Motherby, 226.
Storrs, Windermere, 50.
Stuteville, de, 198, 213-215, 254.
Suart, Suert, Sewart (of Windermere), 56-58, 68, 71-74, 77.
Suleby, H. de, 252.
Sundials, Acorn Bank, 164; Brougham (Countess' Pillar), 194; Milburn, 203, 204.
Surmire, Sleddale, 271.
Swainmote, 36.
Sweetheart Abbey, 136.
Swinburne, Edward, Windermere, 61.
Swine in ancient farming, 140, 141; *and see* Pannage.
Swords, Appleby, 166; Rampside, 327; Scaleby, 322, 327; *and see* figures of grave slabs, 3-20.
Swyndale, 272, 280.

Tarmonarth, 219.
Tarn Wadling, 33, 34, 210.
Tebay, Herbert de, 244, 245.
Temple Sowerby, 161.
Tenant-right, 147-160, 165; *and see* Penruddock.
Terriby, John de, 31.
THOMPSON, Mr. W. N., 104, 105, 114.
Thornburgh, Roland de, 243, 275; William, 38-40.
Thornthwaite Park, 276-279.
Threlkeld, de, 31, 282-284, 322.
Threlkeld, vicar of Milburn, 205.
Thomas f. Thomas f. Gospatrick f. Orm, 259.
Thwaytes, mayor of Appleby, 194.
Tilliol family, 218.
Tithes, custom at Windermere, 73; dispute at Greystoke, 232-235; Quakers and, 63-76.
Todhunter v. Hudlestone, 228-231.
Tompson (of Windermere), 67, 68.
Tong, Sir Jehan, 173.
Torpenhow, grave slab, 8.
Town tack, 151, 156, 160.
TRENCH, Rev. Canon, 320.
Tufton family, 191.
Tumble or clog wheels, 133.
Tunstal, Sir Robert, 39.
Turcopolier, Turcupellerius, 168-171.
Turgis Brundis, 212, 213.
Turner (of Soulby), 145.
Tyson (of Windermere), 64; vicar of Milburn, 204, 208.

Uldale, grave slabs, 23.
Ulvegil, 241.
Ulvesby, Sir Walter de, 272.
Umphraville, Robert de, 27.
Underground passages, 224.
Unked poddigers, 129, 130.

Valetti, meaning of, 332.
Valisona anguillarum, 33.
Vaux, Robert de, 213.
Vescy, William de, 27.
Vetripont, Vespont, Vipont, de, 161, 187, 195, 202, 248, 256, 319; Robert, 249, 257, 266, 326.
Village of Milburn, 207.

Waberthwaite Crosshouse, 89.
Wakefield, rector of Windermere, 48-50.
Wake, Lords, 214, 215.
Walney, windmill, 288.
Wardecopp, Richard de, 256.
Ware, the late Bishop, 338.
WARREN, Rev. A., on "St. Michael's, Appleby," 324.
Wart', W. de, 239.
Watermillock, grave slab, 17.
Watheby, Geoffrey de, 259.
WATSON, Mr. John, 321.
Wellberch, 83.
Wells, 83, 87, 107, 113, 114.
Werd, world, 281.
Weston, John, grand prior, 172.
Wetherby, brother Hugh de, 250.
Whale, John de, 256.
Wharton of Kirkby Thore, 316; vicar of Milburn, 208.
Wherton, Sir H. de, 277.
Whiteheved, Richard, 35.
Whiterigg, Robert de, 31.
WHITWELL, Mr. R. J., on "Kendal Parish Church, c. 1450," 38.
Widow's position in Border tenure, 149, 159.
Wilkinson (of Penruddock), 228; (of Windermere), 71, 73; vicar of Milburn, 208.

William f. Archill, 241, 242; f. Robert f. Coleman, 242.
William the Lion, 187, 213, 322.
Williams of Johnby Hall, 235.
Williamson (of Windermere), 45, 54, 63-77.
Wilson (of Moresby), 97; (of Troutbeck), 46; (of Windermere), 45; rector of Windermere, 51-55.
Windermere, advowson and rectors since the Reformation, 41-77; grammar school, 45, 48; parsonage, 51, 58-60, 68.
Winder (of Penruddock), 228, 234.
Windsor, Sir Alex. de, 251.
Wood-carving at Acorn Bank, 164.
Wooden peles at Carlisle, 27.
Wood for ploughbote, &c., 155; from Inglewood, 25-30.
Woodmale, 278.
Wool in ancient farming, 138.
Wynewell, 105, 108.

Yanwath, Threlkeld of, 282.
Yealand, customary tenant-right, 147-160.
York, charters to St. Peter's (St. Leonard's) Hospital, 236; William of, 266.

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, 1907-8.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance from last Statement	106	8	6
Subscriptions received 1907-8	244	5	0
Sales of Back Parts	9	19	3
Bank Interest	1	15	8
	£362	8	5

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Subscription to Congress of Archæological Societies..	1	0	0
Arranging and carrying out Crosby Ravensworth and Kendal Excursions	4	13	11
Subscription to Lancashire Parish Register Society (2 years)	2	2	0
Balance on *Pipe Rolls of Cumberland and Westmorland*	6	19	2
Balance on *The Beetham Repository*	20	9	5
Postages for Programmes and Expenses of Scaleby and Corstopitum Excursions	8	5	10
Stationery and Printing Account	14	1	4
Postages for Notices, and Expenses of holding Spring Meeting	2	10	6
Printing and Binding *Transactions*, Vol. VIII., N.S.	176	10	6
Blocks for Illustrations	29	6	1
Postage of Volumes to Members and Libraries ..	10	7	2
Postages for Subscription "Reminders"	0	4	2
Postages for Notices of Council Meeting at Kendal ..	0	1	8
Secretary's Postages for Receipts and Correspondence	2	5	0
Balance to next Statement	83	11	8
	£362	8	5

Only Subscriptions received up to date taken into account.

"RESEARCH" FUND ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Subscriptions received	42	4	0
Bank Interest	0	6	3
	£42	10	3

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Ewe Close: Labour	3	3	0
,, Compensation	0	10	0
Balance to next Statement	38	17	3
	£42	10	3

Examined and found correct.

July 11th, 1908.

R. H. GREENWOOD
F. W. CREWDSON } Auditors.

CONTRIBUTORS TO RESEARCH FUND.

SECOND LIST.

	£	s.	d.
Holt, Miss E. G., Sudley, Mossley Hill, Liverpool ...	5	0	0
Fletcher, Mrs., Ashville, Pargeter Street, Stourbridge ...	1	1	0
Prescott, Ven. Archdeacon, The Abbey, Carlisle ...	1	1	0
Little, W., Chapel Ridding, Windermere	1	0	0
Marshall, Reginald Dykes, Castlegrigg Manor, Keswick	1	0	0
Metcalfe-Gibson, Mrs. A., Cold Beck, Ravenstonedale...	1	0	0
Noble, Miss, Beckfoot, Bampton, Penrith	0	15	0
Curwen, John F., Heversham	0	10	6
Dyson, Mrs., 1 Hoad Terrace, Ulverston	0	10	6
Fell, John, Flan How, Ulverston	0	10	6
Fothergill, Miss M., Brownber Cottage, Ravenstonedale	0	10	6
Groves, W. G., Holehird, Windermere	0	10	6
Moorhouse, Anthony, Kirkby Lonsdale	0	10	6
Slingsby, Miss Edith A., Oakdene, Sedbergh	0	10	6
Steavenson, His Honour Judge, Gelt Hall, Castle Carrock	0	10	6
Thompson, W. N., St. Bees, Cumberland	0	10	6
Harrison, Miss M. E., Belmount, Storrs, Windermere ...	0	10	0
Whitwell, Robert Jowitt, 70 Banbury Road, Oxford ...	0	5	0
	£16	6	6

Publications of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.

SIXTEEN VOLUMES OF TRANSACTIONS (Old Series),

Detailed Catalogues may be had on application to the Hon. Secs.

CATALOGUE-INDEX TO THE TRANSACTIONS (Old Series) of the Cumberland & Westmorland Antiquarian & Archæological Society, Vol. I., 1866, to Vol. XVI., 1900. Compiled by ARCHIBALD SPARKE, late City Librarian, Carlisle. *Price* 2/6.

NEW SERIES OF TRANSACTIONS.

CLOTH GILT, UNIFORM WITH THE PRESENT VOLUME.

TRANSACTIONS, Vol. I., 1901, pp. viii., 350, complete with Index. Vol. II., 1902, pp. viii., 450, with Index. Vol. III., 1903, pp. viii., 456, with Index. Vol. IV., 1904, pp. viii., 398, with Index. Vol. V., 1905, pp. viii., 348, with Index. Vol. VI., 1906, pp. viii., 375, with Index. Vol. VII., 1907, pp. viii., 344, with Index. Vol. VIII., 1908, pp. viii., 424, with Index.

Edited by W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.

CHARTULARY SERIES.

VOL. I.—THE REGISTER OF WETHERHAL PRIORY, edited by VEN. ARCHDEACON PRESCOTT, D.D. *Price* 18/-

VOL. II.—THE EPISCOPAL REGISTERS OF CARLISLE, transcribed by W. N. THOMPSON. Part I.—*Price* 5/6. Part II.—*Price* 8/3.

Part III. (*in preparation*).

EXTRA SERIES.

VOL. I.—BISHOP NICOLSON'S VISITATION AND SURVEY OF THE DIOCESE OF CARLISLE IN 1703-4. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price* 12/6.

VOL. II.—MEMOIRS OF THE GILPIN FAMILY OF SCALEBY CASTLE, by the late Rev. William Gilpin, Vicar of Boldre, with the Autobiography of the Author. Edited, with Notes and Pedigree, by W. JACKSON, F.S.A. *Price* 10/6.

VOL. III.—THE OLD CHURCH PLATE IN THE DIOCESE OF CARLISLE. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. Second Edition, with Appendix, by MRS. WARE. *Price* 15/6. The Appendix is sold separately, 2/6.

VOL. IV.—SOME MUNICIPAL RECORDS OF THE CITY OF CARLISLE. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A., and W. NANSON, B.A., F.S.A. *Price* 15/-.

VOLS. V. and VI.—PAPERS AND PEDIGREES mainly relating to Cumberland and Westmorland, by the late Wm. JACKSON, F.S.A. Edited by MRS. JACKSON. *Price* 15/-.

VOL. VII.—THE "BOKE OFF RECORDE" OF THE BURGH OF KIRKBIE KENDALL. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price* 15/-.

VOL. VIII.—THE OLD MANORIAL HALLS OF WESTMORLAND AND CUMBERLAND. By the late MICHAEL WAISTELL TAYLOR, M.D., F.S.A. (*Out of Print.*)

VOL. IX.—TESTAMENTA KARLEOLENSIA. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price* 10/6.

VOL. X—THE ROYAL CHARTERS OF CARLISLE. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON F.S.A. *Price* 21/-.

VOL XI.—NOTES ON THE EARLY SCULPTURED CROSSES, SHRINES AND MONUMENTS IN THE PRESENT DIOCESE OF CARLISLE. By the late REV. WILLIAM SLATER CALVERLEY, Vicar of Aspatria. Edited by W. G. COLLINGWOOD, M.A. *Price* 15/-.

VOL XII.—PIPE ROLLS OF CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND. Edited, with introduction and notes, by F. H. M. PARKER, M.A. *Price* 25/-

TRACT SERIES.

NO. I.—FLEMING'S DESCRIPTION OF WESTMORLAND. Edited by Sir GEORGE DUCKETT, F.S.A. *Price* 1/-.

NO. II.—JOHN DENTON'S ACCOUNT OF CUMBERLAND. Edited by CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A. *Price* 3/6.

NO. III.—FLEMING'S DESCRIPTION OF CUMBERLAND. *Price* 1/-.

NO. IV.—SANDFORD'S HISTORY OF CUMBERLAND. *Price* 1/6.

NO. V.—TODD'S CITY AND DIOCESE OF CARLISLE. *Price* 1/6.

NO. VI.—TODD'S CATHEDRAL OF CARLISLE AND PRIORY OF WETHERAL. *Price* 1/6.

NO. VII.—HUTTON'S BEETHAM REPOSITORY. Edited by J. RAWLINSON FORD, M.A. *Price* 3/6.

NO. VIII —BISHOP GASTRELL'S NOTITIA (the part relating to the present Diocese of Carlisle). Edited by W. N. THOMPSON. (*In Preparation.*)

NO. IX.—A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE DIALECT LITERATURE OF CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND AND LANCASHIRE NORTH-OF-THE-SANDS, by ARCHIBALD SPARKE, F.R.S.L. *Price* 2/6.

AN ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF CUMBERLAND, WESTMORLAND, AND LANCASHIRE NORTH OF THE SANDS, with Map. By CHANCELLOR FERGUSON, F.S.A., and H. S. COWPER, F.S.A. *Price* 5/- ; from *Archæologia.*

THE ROMAN FORT KNOWN AS HARDKNOTT CASTLE. By CHANCELLOR FERGUSON and the REV. W. S. CALVERLEY. *Price* 2/- Overprint from *Transactions*, Vol. XII.

Kendal, TITUS WILSON, Highgate.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

ON

ANCIENT EARTHWORKS AND FORTIFIED ENCLOSURES,

Prepared for presentation to the Congress of Archæological Societies, July 8th, 1908.

COMMITTEE.

Lord Balcarres, M.P., F.S.A. (*Chairman*).

Mr. A. Hadrian Allcroft.
Mr. W. J. Andrew, F.S.A.
Col. F. W. T. Attree, F.S.A.
Mr. C. H. Bothamley, F.I.C.
Mr. E. S. Cobbold, C.E., F.G.S.
Professor Boyd Dawkins, F.R.S.
Mr. S. Denison.
Mr. Willoughby Gardner.
Mr. A. R. Goddard, B.A.
Mr. F. Haverfield, M.A., F.S.A.
Mr. W. H. St. John Hope, M.A.
Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A.
Mr. C. Lynam, F.S.A.
Mr. D. H. Montgomerie.
Mr. C. H. Read, P.S.A.
Mr. J. Horace Round, LL.D.
Col. O. E. Ruck, F.S.A. Scot.
Mr. W. M. Tapp, LL.D., F.S.A.
President B. C. A. Windle, F.R.S.

Mr. A. G. Chater, *Hon. Sec.*

In presenting this year's report the Committee has first to record with great regret the loss it has sustained by the death of Mr. Isaac Chalkley Gould, which occurred on October 11 last. Mr. Gould had been Honorary Secretary to the Committee since its formation, and the energy and efficiency with which he filled the post are well known. It is not too much to say that he did more than any other man to spread a knowledge of and interest in our ancient earthworks, not only among archæologists, but in wider circles of the general public. The fruits of his labours are yet to be gathered in; but apart from this indebtedness, his loss is doubtless felt as a personal one by very many of those who are interested in this branch of archæology.

The Committee has also to regret the loss of a very distinguished member in the late Sir John Evans, K.C.B., who joined this Committee in 1903.

The Committee is gratified to announce that Mr. Arthur G. Chater has kindly consented to act as honorary secretary in succession to the late Mr. Chalkley Gould.

For reasons which will be understood, the present must be looked upon as an interim report. It is hoped to make good some of its deficiencies next year. Notice of omissions should be sent to the Honorary Secretary.

In consequence of representations made by the Chairman of the Earthworks Committee, the Board of Agriculture has now granted increased facilities for the examination of Ordnance Maps.

Copies of Ordnance Maps on the 6-inch and smaller scales are available for public inspection, without charge, at 3, St. James's Square.

Copies of the latest published editions of the maps on the 25-inch scale are also available for inspection, provided that four clear days' notice is given, stating the sheets required, and a fee of 6*d.* is paid.

"The Board will be willing to consider applications for the relaxation of the general regulation forbidding the taking of notes or extracts from maps in their custody, in cases where such notes or extracts are desired to be made solely for some special purpose relating to scientific research."

Application should be made in writing to the Board for permission to make tracings, etc., stating the purpose for which such tracings are required.

As regards steps taken for the preservation of ancient earthworks, the most satisfactory announcement we have to make is the following, on the authority of Mr. J. Fitzgerald: Maiden Castle, near Dorchester, has now been definitively transferred under the Ancient Monuments Acts to the guardianship of the Commissioners of Works.

It is interesting to record that Col. Mainwaring, of Rhyl, informs us that he has recently purchased the important hill-fort at Pen-y-gaer, near Cerrig-y-Druidion, Denbighshire, with a view to its preservation as a monument of antiquity. It is to be hoped that other persons may be induced to take similar action.

It is understood that a portion of the Thetford Castle Mound, Norfolk, has been acquired by the Corporation of Thetford.

As announced in last year's report, the Bishop's Stortford District Council (Herts) has purchased Waytemore Castle Mound and the surrounding ground for a public park. The site has now been cleared of undergrowth and the foundations of the keep cleared out and exposed to view.

So far as has been reported to the Committee, the only County Councils in England which up to this time have exercised their powers under the Ancient Monuments Act of 1900 are those of Hertfordshire, Leicestershire, London, Staffordshire, and the West Riding of Yorkshire; and it appears that only two of these instances have reference to earthwork remains. There is some likelihood of the Nottinghamshire County Council using its powers in connection with Stapleford Cross at the instigation of the Thoroton Society; the matter is still in progress.

In Ireland the Galway County Council and the Louth County Council are doing good work in the preservation of ancient remains.

The earthworks and other fortified constructions of Scotland are being surveyed and inventoried by the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments appointed by Government last year.

It was announced on June 10 that the Government will appoint a Royal Commission to investigate and make an inventory of all the ancient monuments and other historical relics of Wales.

On the recommendation of Mr. E. Kitson Clark, the Yorkshire Archæological Society has appointed a special Earthworks Sub-Committee, with Mr. S. Denison as Hon. Sec., to make a complete schedule of all the ancient defensive earthworks in Yorkshire. A preliminary list of earthworks marked in the O.S., prepared by Mr. D. H. Montgomerie, has been printed and circulated among members of the Society, with a circular inviting information as to other earthworks, not marked in the Ordnance Maps.

We have again to thank the Victoria History Syndicate for the presentation of the original plans of earthworks used in the volumes.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—Since the last report was issued chapters on the earthworks have been published in the following Victoria County Histories :

HERTFORDSHIRE (Vol. II.)	By D. H. Montgomerie.
LANCASHIRE (Vol. II.) ...	South of the Sands by Willoughby Gardner. North of the Sands by H. Swainson Cooper.
LEICESTERSHIRE (Vol. I.)	By J. Charles Wall.
KENT (Vol. I.)	Compiled by the late I. Chalkley Gould, principally from plans and descriptions by the Rev. E. A. Downman.
SHROPSHIRE (Vol. I.) ...	Compiled by J. Charles Wall, principally from plans and descriptions by the Rev. E. A. Downman.
STAFFORDSHIRE (Vol. I.)	By Charles Lynam.

Articles on Earthworks will appear in the following volumes, which are nearly ready for publication: Bucks (II), Herefordshire (II), Middlesex (II), Rutland (I), Suffolk (I), and Yorks (II).

Amongst other literary matter bearing on the subject of earthworks may be noticed:

Abell (H. F.).—"The Pilgrimage of the Roman Wall." (Antiquary, Vol. XLIII, 1907.)

Addy (S. O.).—"The Names of the Derbyshire and Staffordshire Barrows." (Jour. Derbyshire Arch. & N. H. Soc., Vol. XXX, 1908.)

Andrews (H. C.).—"The Six Hills, Stevenage." (East Herts Arch. Soc. Trans., Vol. III, Part 2.)

Aylott (G.).—"Earthworks at Temple Chelsing and Rennesley." (East Herts Arch. Soc. Trans., Vol. III, Part 2.)

——— "Brixbury or the Lordship, Cottered." (East Herts Arch. Soc. Trans., Vol. III, Part 2.)

Barnes (Henry).—"On the Battle of Ardderyd"; with plan and description of the earthworks of Arthuret by T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., and Mrs. Hodgson. (Cumb. & Westm. Antiq. & Archæol. Soc. Trans., N.S., Vol. VIII, 1908.)

Benton (G. Bernard).—"Early Earthworks, etc., of Barr and Sutton Coldfield." (Birmingham Arch. Soc. Trans., 1907.)

Bruton (F. A.).—"First Interim Report of Excavation of the Roman Forts at Castleshaw, Yorks."

Bulleid (Arthur) and Gray (H. St. George).—"The Glastonbury Lake Village, 1906–7." (Som. Arch. Soc. Proc., Vol. LIII, also Brit. Assoc. Report, 1907.)

Bush (Thos. S.).—"Report on the Exploration on Little Down Field, Lansdown, May and September, 1907." Continued from 1906 Report, with descriptive list of coins, ten photographs, and plan of the field, shewing trenches, etc. (Bath: J. B. Keene & Co.)

Clift (J. G. N.).—"Maiden Castle, Dorset." (Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc., N.S., Vol. XIII.)

——— "Wareham." (Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc., N.S., Vol. XIV.)

Cobbold (E. S.).—"Shropshire Earthworks" (with plans and sections). (Shropshire Arch. Soc. Trans., 3rd Ser., Vol. VII, 1907.)

Cocks (Alfred H.).—"Exploration of a 'Natural Barrow' at Stone." (Records of Bucks, Vol. IX, 1907.)

Collingwood (W. G.).—"Three More Ancient Castles of Kendal (Castle How, Watercrook, Castlesteads)," with plans, etc. (Cumb. & Westm. Antiq. & Archæol. Soc. Trans., N.S., Vol. VIII, 1908.)

Collingwood (W. G.).—"Report on an Exploration of the Romano-British Settlement at Ewe Close, Crosby Ravensworth." (Cumb & Westm. Antiq. & Archæol. Soc. Trans., N.S., Vol. VIII, 1908.)

Cunnington (Maud E.)—"Notes on Excavations at Oliver's Camp, near Devizes, Wilts," with 3 plans in the text. (Man, 1908, No. 4.)

——— "Oliver's Camp, Devizes." (A more detailed account of the same excavations.) (Wilts Archæol. Mag., Vol. XXXV, pp. 408–444, illustrated.)

Evans (F. W.).—"Beaudesert and the de Montfords." (Birm. Arch. Soc. Trans., 1907.)

Forster (R. H.).—"The Corbridge Excavations, 1907." Continues the account given in Vol. XII. (Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc., N.S., Vol. XIV, 1908.)

Gould (I. Chalkley).—"Traces of Saxons and Danes in Essex." (Arch. Jour., Vol. LXIV.)

Gray (H. St. George).—"Notes on the Survey of the Fernacre and Stannon Stone Circles, East Cornwall, 1906." (Brit. Assoc. Report, 1907.)

Gray (H. St. George)—"Excavations near Forglen House on the borders of Aberdeenshire and Banffshire." (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., Vol. XLI.)

——— "Maesbury Camp, or Masbury Castle." (Som. Arch. Soc. Proc., Vol. LIII.)

——— "Report on the Excavations at Wick Barrow, Stogursey, Somerset, 1907." With many illustrations, and appendices by other writers. (Published at Taunton Castle, pp. 78, 1908.)

Hodges, (T. R.).—"Meon Hill and its Treasures." (Birm. Arch. Soc. Trans., 1907.)

Holmes (T. Rice).—"Ancient Britain and the Invasions of Julius Cæsar." Contains a summary of what is known on the subject of pre-Roman earthworks, and a discussion of the probable sites of Cæsar's camps on the Kentish coast. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1907.)

Martin (William).—"A Sussex Hill-fort." (Antiquary, Vol. XLIII, 1907.)

Orpen (Goddard H.)—"Athlone Castle." (Jour. Roy. Soc. Ant. Ireland, Vol. XXXVII, 1907.)

——— "Castle Kevin." (Jour. Roy. Soc. Ant. Ireland, Vol. XXXVIII, 1908.)

——— "Novum Castrum," Co. Wicklow. (Jour. Roy. Soc. Ant. Ireland, Vol. XXXVIII, 1908.)

——— "Note on Brittas" (Bretache). (Jour. Roy. Soc. Ant. Ireland, Vol. XXXVIII, 1908.)

Peake (Harold).—"The Victoria County History of Berkshire." Contains some notes on earthworks, supplementary to the writer's article in V. C. H. (Berks., Bucks., and Oxon. Archæol. Jour., Vol. XIII, Jan., 1908.)

Salzmann (L. F.).—"Excavations on the Site of the Roman Fortress at Pevensey." First Report of the Excavation Committee, for the season 1906–7. (Also printed in the Antiquary, Vol. XLIV, 1908.)

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.—"Excavation of the Roman Military Station at Newstead, Melrose." An ad interim report for 1907.

Steavenson (Judge).—"Hallsteads, Castle Carrock"; with plan and description by T. H. Hodgson, F.S.A., and Mrs. Hodgson. (Cumb. and Westm. Antiq. and Archæol. Soc. Trans., N.S., Vol. VIII, 1908.)

Toms (Herbert S.).—"Valley Entrenchments near Falmer, Sussex." (Antiquary, Vol. XLIII, 1907.)

Trench (Mrs. Charles Chevenix).—"Notes on Some Traces of Ancient Settlements near Shoeburyness." (Essex Arch. Soc. Trans., N.S., Vol. X.)

Walter (R. Hensleigh).—"Ham or Hamdon Hill." (Som. Arch. Soc. Proc., Vol. LIII, 1907.)

Westropp (T. J.)—"Turlough Hill Fort, Co. Clare." (Jour. Roy. Soc. Ant. Ireland, Vol. XXXVII, 1907.)

——— "Promontory Forts, Co. Clare." (Jour. Roy. Soc. Ant. Ireland, Vol. XXXVIII, 1908.)

Wooler (Edward).—"The Catrail." (Antiquary, Vol. XLIV, 1908.)

DESTRUCTION.—The subjoined short list is, of course, very imperfect. It includes only those instances of destruction or mutilation which happen to have been noticed and brought to the knowledge of the Committee.

CUMBERLAND.—Mr. W. G. Collingwood, F.S.A., writes that Hallsteads, Castle Carrock, has been partly cut away by the Carlisle Waterworks engineers, but the mutilation has served to show that the supposed earthwork was a natural feature merely surmounted by a stockade.

DEVON.—Mr. Robert Burnard, F.S.A., reports: "I know of no mutilation on Dartmoor during 1907 *of any important remains*, but road-menders often rob barrows and cairns of stones, and these near roads are gradually disappearing. Well-known remains are fairly safe."

NOTTS.—Mr. George Fellows reports that the old gateway at Nottingham Castle has been to a great extent pulled down by the Corporation. This became a necessary step; it is being rebuilt.

SURREY.—Mr. J. G. N. Clift writes that at Puttenham Camp about a cartload of sand has lately been removed from the rampart at one spot, but it is, of course, possible that no further destruction is contemplated.

SUSSEX.—DEVIL'S DYKE CAMP, NEAR BRIGHTON.—Mr. Clift reports a putting-green made for the Ladies' Golf Club in the fosse of this camp.

——— HOLLINGBURY CAMP, NEAR BRIGHTON.—Mr. W. E. Nicholson writes that golf tees and greens have been made within the area of this camp by the Brighton Corporation. The Sussex Archæological Society is protesting.

IRELAND.—CO. GALWAY.—Mr. Robert Cochrane, F.S.A., reports: the Annaghheen tumulus was being opened up by the occupying tenant. This was stopped and the tumulus vested in the Galway County Council.

EXPLORATION.—CARNARVON.—The building operations referred to last year have revealed traces of old foundations within the area of the Roman station of Segontium. Two new villas have now been erected within the site.

DENBIGHSHIRE.—The work at Penygorddyn referred to in the last report has been completed under the supervision of Mr. Willoughby Gardner, by the Abergele Antiquarian Society, and a report will shortly be published.

DERBYSHIRE.—The work at Melandra, carried out by the Manchester Classical Association, has been continued.

DORSET.—In the summer of 1907 a large barrow, or probably an extensive burial place, on Portland was investigated by Mr. C. S. Prideaux of Dorchester; there were many pre-Roman burials, sepulchral urns, etc. The site was gradually being destroyed by quarry works. Two of the urns are now in the Dorset County Museum.

Excavations are proposed at Maumbury, Dorchester, and will probably take place in the autumn.

ESSEX.—RED HILLS.—During the autumn of 1907 extensive excavations were made at Goldhanger of a large mound some $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres in extent. The discoveries were in all respects similar to those of Langenhoe in the previous year (Late Celtic).

GLAMORGAN.—In May last the Cardiff Naturalists' Society cut some preliminary trenches in the field known as the Gaer Fach, adjoining the site of the Roman fort at Gellygaer, explored by that Society in 1899-1901. The results seemed to show that the Gaer Fach, or a portion of it, was a fortified annexe to the fort, and the committee decided to explore the site systematically early next year.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE.—A Roman villa at Witcombe has been properly protected and secured from damage.

HAMPSHIRE.—SILCHESTER.—The excavations of 1907 extended over six months, from May 17 to November 27, under the constant supervision of Mr. Mill Stephenson. Investigations of the large grass field near the middle of the site brought to light many interesting remains: among them a large courtyard house, and immediately to the north of it the very perfect foundations of a square temple, probably of early date. Some fragments of the image itself were found, and considerable fragments of at least three inscriptions; one of which places beyond all doubt the identity of the Roman town with the Calleva of the Antonine Itineraries. It is hoped that the forthcoming season will see the conclusion of the exploration of the whole of the 100 acres within the town wall.

MONMOUTHSHIRE.—CAERWENT.—Excavation of the site of *Venta Silurum* has been continued.

NORTHUMBERLAND.—CORBRIDGE.—Excavations have been continued on the site of the Roman town of Corstopitum, by the Northumberland County History Committee, and will be resumed in July. (See Bibliography.)

SOMERSET.—LANSDOWN, BATH.—Further explorations of the Romano-British settlement were conducted by Mr. T. S. Bush and

others in May and September, 1907. In May this year further remains were unearthed, and in June two small barrows and a road were explored in the Race field, and a barrow in the Fair field. (See Bibliography.)

——— Wick Barrow, Stogursey.—In September last the completion of this excavation was carried out by Mr. H. St. George Gray, assisted by the Rev. C. W. Whistler and Mr. Albany F. Major. It produced one or two unique features of considerable interest. (See Bibliography.)

Surrey.—Leigh Hill, Cobham.—The Surrey Archæological Society has been conducting excavations on the site of a Late-Celtic settlement at Leigh Hill, Cobham, and remains of pit-dwellings, with fragments of pottery, etc., have been unearthed. A report will shortly be published in the Society's Collections.

Sussex.—Pevensey.—Excavation of the area contained within the Roman walls of Pevensey has been continued by the committee of which Mr. L. F. Salzmann is the secretary. (See Bibliography.)

Westmorland.—An exploration of the Romano-British settlement at Ewe Close, Crosby Ravensworth, has been conducted by Mr. W. G. Collingwood, F.S.A. (See Bibliography.)

Wiltshire, Avebury.—A large cutting through the great fosse of Avebury was excavated in May-June by the British Association under the general direction of Mr. H. St. George Gray. The ditch in the part dug proved to be about 17 feet deep below the surface of the silting. Pottery, etc., were found in the various strata, and picks of red-deer antler resting on the solid and smooth bottom. It is greatly hoped that the work will be continued next spring.

——— Oliver's Camp, near Devizes.—This camp was excavated last year by Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Cunnington, with results that pointed to its construction during the prehistoric iron age. (See Bibliography.)

The same excavators have explored several barrows on Roundway Down, Devizes, and a Romano-British midden near Rainscombe.

Yorkshire.—Castleshaw Camp (the purchase of which by Mr. S. Andrew and Major Lees was mentioned in the last report) was partly excavated last year, and excavations are being continued this year.

SCOTLAND.—NEWSTEAD, near MELROSE, ROXBURGHSHIRE.—The exploration of this Roman station has been continued under the direction of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, with important results. (See Bibliography.)

WALES.—In November last a committee was formed in Liverpool for the excavation and study of Roman and prehistoric remains in Wales and the Marches, under the direction of the School of Archæology of Liverpool University.

The Address of the Honorary Secretary is :—
41, *Porchester Square, London, W.*

CLASSIFICATION.

The following classification of defensive works is recommended by the Committee :—

A. Fortresses partly inaccessible, by reason of precipices, cliffs, or water, additionally defended by artificial works, usually known as promontory fortresses.

B. Fortresses on hill-tops with artificial defences, *following the natural line of the hill.*

Or, though usually on high ground, less dependent on natural slopes for protection.

C. Rectangular or other simple enclosures, including forts and towns of the Romano-British period.

D. Forts consisting only of a mount with encircling moat or fosse.

E. Fortified mounts, either artificial or partly natural, with traces of an attached court or bailey, or of two or more such courts.

F. Homestead moats, such as abound in some lowland districts, consisting of simple enclosures formed into artificial islands by water moats.

G. Enclosures, mostly rectangular, partaking of the form of F, but protected by stronger defensive works, ramparted and fossed, and in some instances provided with outworks.

H. Ancient village sites protected by walls, ramparts or fosses.

X. Defensive works which fall under none of these headings.

The "Scheme for recording defensive earthworks and fortified enclosures" (1903) being out of print, the question of revising this Scheme for reissue, embodying Appendix I (1904) and Appendix II (1905), is now before the Committee. Suggestions for the revision will be acceptable, and should be addressed to the Honorary Secretary.

GETTY CENTER LIBRARY
3 3125 00692 3227